



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

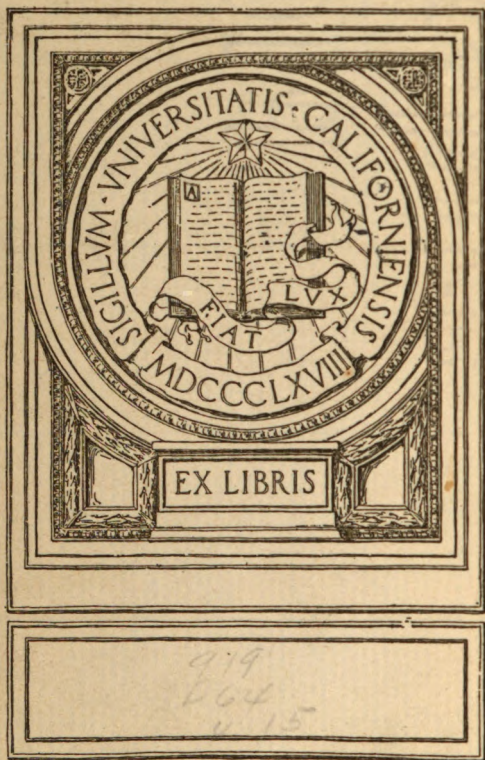
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

UC-NRLF



\$B 325 942



OLD ENGLISH PLAYS.

VOL. XV.

ELVIRA OR THE WORST NOT ALWAYS TRUE.

THE MARRIAGE NIGHT.

THE ADVENTURES OF FIVE HOURS.

ALL MISTAKEN ; OR, THE MAD COUPLE.

HISTORIA HISTRIONICA.

INDEX AND GLOSSARY.

PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO.
EDINBURGH AND LONDON

A SELECT COLLECTION
OF
OLD ENGLISH PLAYS.

ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED BY ROBERT DODSLEY
IN THE YEAR 1744.

FOURTH EDITION,

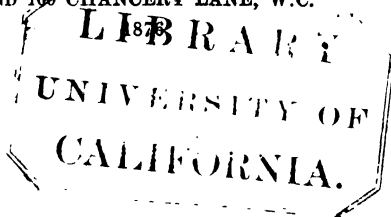
NOW FIRST CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED, REVISED AND ENLARGED
WITH THE NOTES OF ALL THE COMMENTATORS,
AND NEW NOTES

BY

W. CAREW HAZLITT.

VOLUME THE FIFTEENTH.

LONDON:
REEVES AND TURNER, 196 STRAND,
AND 108 CHANCERY LANE, W.C.



70. 1000
1000.100

14848

PR 1263
D6
1874
V. 15
MAIN

ELVIRA

OR

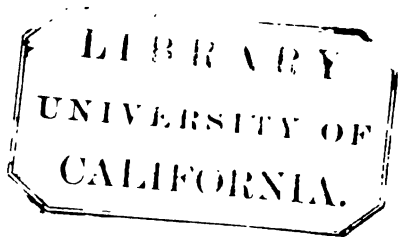
THE WORST NOT ALWAYS TRUE.

VOL. XV.

A

EDITION.

*Elvira: Or, The worst not always true. A Comedy,
Written by a Person of Quality. Licenced May 15th,
1667, Roger L'Estrange. London, Printed by E. Cotes
for Henry Brome in Little-Brittain. 1667. 4°.*



INTRODUCTION.

GEORGE DIGBY, Earl of Bristol, was the author of the following play. He was, as Mr Walpole¹ observes, "a singular person, whose life was one contradiction. He wrote against Popery, and embraced it; he was a zealous opposer of the Court, and a sacrifice for it; was conscientiously converted in the midst of his prosecution of Lord Strafford, and was most unconscientiously a prosecutor of Lord Clarendon. With great parts, he always hurt himself and his friends; with romantic bravery, he was always an unsuccessful commander. He spoke for the Test Act, though a Roman Catholic; and addicted himself to astrology on the birthday of true philosophy." The histories of England abound with the adventures of this inconsistent and eccentric nobleman who, amongst his other pursuits, esteemed the drama not unworthy of his attention. Downes, the prompter,² asserts that he wrote two plays between the years 1662 and 1665, *made out of the Spanish*; one called "'Tis better than it was," and the other entitled "Worse and Worse." Whether either of these is the

¹ "Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors," ii. 25.

² "Roscius Anglicanus," 1708, p. 26.

present performance cannot now be ascertained. It is, however, at least probable to be one of them with a new title.¹ The same writer says he also joined with Sir Samuel Tuke in the composition of "The Adventures of Five Hours." "Elvira" was printed in the year 1667, and Mr Walpole imagines that it occasioned our author being introduced into Sir John Suckling's Session of Poets, a conjecture which, however, will by no means correspond with the time in which Lord Bristol and Sir John Suckling are supposed to have written the respective works before mentioned. From the notice taken of him by Sir John Suckling as a poet, he seems to have been the author of some pieces which are now lost to the world.² After a life, which at different periods of it commanded both the respect and contempt of mankind, and not unfrequently the same sentiments at one time, he died, neither loved nor regretted by any party, in the year 1676.

[A MS. note in one of the former editions says : "A play of pure *intrigue*.—Style feeble and drawling.—Plot extremely complicated, and quite unintelligible without a most fixed attention, which, however, the play has not merit enough to excite. *July 1819.*"]

¹ P. 22.

² It is not easy to find out why this inference is drawn, since Sir J. Suckling only mentions him by name, with three others comparatively little known.

"Sands with Townshend, for they kept no order;
Digby and Shillingsworth a little further."

"Session of the Poets."—*Collier*. [But the Digby here mentioned was Sir Kenelm Digby, surely.]

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

DON JULIO ROCCA.

DON PEDRO DE MENDOZA.

DON FERNANDO SOLIS, *in love with Donna Elvira.*

DON ZANCHO DE MONEZES, *in love with Donna Blanca.*

FABIO, *servant to Don Fernando.*

FULVIO, *servant to Don Pedro.*

CHICHON, *servant to Don Zanchó.*

A PAGE.

DONNA ELVIRA, *a beautiful lady, Don Pedro's daughter.*

DONNA BLANCA, *a lady of high spirit, Don Julio's sister.*

FRANCISCA, *Donna Blanca's woman.*

Scene, Valencia.

ELVIRA;

OR,

THE WORST NOT ALWAYS TRUE.¹

ACT I.

The room in the inn.

*Enter DON FERNANDO, and at another door his
servant FABIO, both in riding-clothes.*

DON F. Have you not been with him, Fabio,
and given him
The note?

FAB. I found him newly got out of his bed ;
He seem'd much satisfied, though much surpris'd,
With your arrival ; and as soon as possibly
He can get ready, he'll be with you here.
He says he hopes some good occasion brings you
To Valencia, and that he shall not be
At quiet till he know it. 'Twas not fit

¹ The errors Dodsley committed, and Reed allowed to remain, in the course of this play, were very numerous : it has been thought worth while to point out only a few of them in the notes.—*Collier.*

For me, without your orders, to give him
Any more light than what your ticket did.

DON. F. 'Tis well : go now, and see if Donna
Elvira

Be stirring yet, for I would gladly have her
A witness, even at first, to what shall pass
Betwixt my friend and me in our concerns :
If she be still asleep, Fabio, make bold
To knock, and wake her ; w' have no time to lose.
O, here she comes. Wait you Don Julio.

[*Exit* FABIO.]

Enter DONNA ELVIRA.

ELV. Ah ! can you think my cares and sleep
consistent ?

Slumber and tears have sometimes met in dreams ;
But hearts, with such a weight as mine opprest,
Find still the heaviest sleep too light a guest.

DON F. Madam, though such least pity do de-
serve,

Who by their own unsteadiness have drawn
Misfortune on themselves, yet truly, Elvira,
Such is my sense of yours and my compassion,
To see a lady of your quality
Brought to such sad extremes in what is dearest,
As makes me even forget my own resentments,
Granting to pity the whole place of love ;
And at that rate I'll serve you. Yet thus far
You must allow the eruption of a heart
So highly injur'd, as to tell you frankly,
'Tis to comply with my own principles
Of honour now, without the least relation
To former passion or to former favours.

ELV. Those you have found a ready way to
cancel ;
Your sullen silence, during all our journey,

Might well have spar'd you these superfluous words;
 That had sufficiently instructed me
 What power mere appearances have had,
 Without examination, to destroy
 With an umbrageous nature all that love
 Was ever able on the solid'st grounds
 To found and to establish. Yet, methinks,
 A man that boasts such principles of honour,
 And of such force to sway him in his actions,
 In spite of all resentments, should reflect,
 That honour does oblige to a suspense,
 At least of judgment, when surprising chances,
 Yet uninquied into, tempt gallant men
 To prejudicial thoughts of those with whom
 They had settled friendship upon virtuous grounds.
 But 'tis from Heav'n, I see, and not from you,
 Elvira must expect her vindication;
 And until then submit to th' hardest fate
 That ever can befall a generous spirit—
 Of being oblig'd by him that injures her.

DON F. Nay, speak, Elvira, speak; you've me
 attentive: [*With a kind of scornful accent.*]

It were a wonder worthy of your wit
 To make me trust my ears before my eyes.

ELV. Those are the witnesses, indeed, Fernando,
 To whose true testimony's false inference
 You owe my moderation and my silence,
 And that I leave it to the gods and time
 To make appear both to the world and you
 The maxim false, that still the worst proves true.

Enter FABIO.

FAB. Don Julio is without.

DON F. Wait on him in—— [*Exit FABIO.*]

And now, Elvira,

If you'll be pleas'd to rest yourself awhile

Within that closet, you may hear what passes
 Betwixt my friend and me, until such time
 As I by some discourse having prevented
 Too great surprise, you shall think fit t' appear.
 He is the man (as I have often told you
 During my happy days) for whom alone
 I have no reserves ; and 'tis to his assistance
 That I must owe the means of serving you
 In the concernments of your safety and honour ;
 And therefore, madam, 'twill be no offence,
 I hope, to trust him with the true occasion
 That brings me hither to employ his friendship ;
 Observing that respect in the relation
 Which I shall always pay you.

ELV. [*Retiring as into the closet.*] There needs no
 management in the relation.

I am indifferent what others think,
 Since those who ought t' have thought the best
 have fail'd me :
 Sir, I obey, resign'd up to your conduct,
 Till mistress of my own. [*Exit.*

Enter DON JULIO : DON FERNANDO and he embrace.

DON J. My joy to have my dear Fernando here
 So unexpectedly, as great as 'tis,
 Cannot make Julio insensible
 Of th' injury you have done him, t' have alighted,
 And pass'd a night within Valencia
 At any other place than at his house ;
 Donna Blanca herself will scarce forgive it,
 When she shall know it.

DON F. I hope she's well.

DON J. She is so, thanks to heaven :
 But I must bid you expect a chiding from her.

DON F. You both might well accuse me of a
 failure,

Did not th' occasion of my coming hither
Bring with it an excuse, alas ! too just,
As you will quickly find.

DON J. Nay, then you raise disquiet ; ease me
quickly,
By telling me what 'tis. Of this be sure :
Heart, hand and fortune are entirely yours
At all essays.

DON. F. [*After pausing awhile.*] It is not new
t' ye that I was a lover,
Engaged in all the passion that e'er beauty,
In height of its perfection, could produce ;
And that confirm'd by reason from her wit,
Her quality and most unblemish'd conduct ;
Nor was there more to justify my love,
Than to persuade my happiness in her
Just correspondence to it, by all the ways
Of honourable admission, that might serve
To make esteem transcend the pitch of love.

DON J. Of all this I have not only had know-
ledge,
But great participation in your joys :
Than which I thought nothing more permanent,
Since founded on such virtue as Elvira's.

DON F. Ah, Julio ! how fond a creature is the
man
That founds his bliss upon a woman's firmness !
Even that Elvira, when I thought myself
Securest in my happiness, nothing wanting
To make her mine, but those exterior forms,
Without which men of honour, that pretend
In way of marriage, would be loth to find
Greater concession, where the love is greatest ;
As I was sitting with her, late at night,
By usual admittance to her chamber,
As two whose hearts in wedlock-bands were join'd,
And seem'd above all other care, but how

Best to disguise things to a wayward father,
 Till time and art might compass his consent ;
 A sudden noise was heard in th' inner room,
 Belonging to her chamber : she starts up
 In manifest disorder, and runs in,
 Desiring me to stay till she had seen
 What caus'd it. I, impatient, follow,
 As fearing for her, had it been her father :
 My head no sooner was within the room,
 But straight I spied, behind a curtain shrinking,
 A goodly gallant, but not known to me.

DON J. Heavens, what can this be ?

DON F. You will not think that there, and at
 that hour,

I stay'd to ask his name. He ready as I
 To make his sword th' expresser of his mind,
 We soon determin'd what we sought : I hurt
 But slightly in the arm ; he fell as slain,
 Run through the body : what Elvira did,
 My rage allow'd me not to mark : but straight
 I got away, more wounded to the heart
 Than he I left for dead.

DON J. Prodigious accident ! where can it end ?

DON F. I got safe home where, carefully conceal'd,

I sought by Fabio's diligence to learn
 Who my slain rival was, and what became
 Of my unhappy mistress, and what course
 Don Pedro de Mendoça took to right
 The honour of his house.

DON J. You long'd not more
 To know it then, than I do now.

DON F. All could be learn'd was this : that my
 rival,
 Whom I thought dead, was likely to recover,
 And that he was a stranger lately come
 Up to the court, to follow some pretensions :

His name he either learn'd not perfectly,
Or did not well retain. As for Elvira,
That none knew where she was ; and that Don Pedro
Had set a stop to prosecution
In any public way, with what reserves
Was not yet known.

DON J. More and more intricate.

DON F. I must now come to that you least look
for.

I had but few days pass'd in my concealment
(Resentment and revenge still boiling in me)
When late one evening, as I buried was
In deepest thought, I suddenly was rous'd
By a surprising apparition, Julio—
Elvira in my chamber, speaking to me
With rare assurance thus :—Don Fernando,
I come not here to justify myself,
That were below Elvira towards one,
Whose action in deserting me hath shown
So disobligingly his rash judgment of me.
I come to mind you of honour, not of love :
Mine can protection seek from none but yours.
I've hitherto been shelter'd from the fury
Of my enrag'd father by my cousin Camilla :
But that's no place, you easily may judge,
For longer stay : I do expect from you
To be convey'd where, free from violence
And from new hazards of my wounded fame,
I may attend my righting from the gods.

DON J. Can guilt maintain such confidence in a
maid ?

Yet how to think her innocent, I know not.

DON F. 'Twere loss of time to dwell on circum-
stances,

Either of my wonder or reply : in short,
What I found honour dictated, I did.
Within two hours, I put her in a coach,

And, favour'd by the night, convey'd her safe
Out of Madrid to Ocana, and thence
In three days hither to Valencia,
The only place where (by your generous aid)
I could have hopes to settle and secure
Her person and her honour. That once done,
Farewell to Spain : I'll to the wars of Milan,
And there soon put a noble end to cares.

DON J. Let us first think how to dispose of her,
Since here you say she is ; that done (which
presses),

You will have time to weigh all other things.

DON F. My thoughts can pitch upon no other
way

Decent or safe for her, but in a convent,
If you have any abbess here to friend.

DON J. I have an aunt, ruling the Ursulines,
With whom I have full power ; and she is wise,
In case that course were to be fix'd upon.
But that's not my opinion.

DON F. What can
Your reason be ?

DON J. Last remedies, in my judgment,
Are not to be used, till easier have been tried.
Had this strange accident been thoroughly
Examined in all its circumstances,
And that from thence she were convicted guilty,
Nought else were to be thought on but a cloister ;
But, as things stand imperfectly discover'd,
Although appearances condemn her strongly,
I cannot yet conclude a person guilty
Of what throughout so contradictory seems
To the whole tenor of her former life,
As well as to her quality and wit ;
And therefore let's avoid precipitation,
Let my house be her shelter for awhile ;
You know my sister Blanca is discreet,

And may be trusted ; she shall there be serv'd
By her and me with care and secrecy.

DON F. The offer's kind, but nowise practicable,
And might prove hazardous to Blanca's honour,
When it should once break out (as needs it must)

From servants seeing such a guest so treated.

DON J. That, I confess, I know not how to answer :

But, could Elvira's mind submit unto it,
I could propose a course without objection.

DON F. That she can soon resolve ; what is it, Julio ?

DON J. A gentlewoman, who waited on my sister,

Hath newly left her service for a husband,
And it is known she means to take another :

I have a ready way to recommend one--

By Violante, of whose love and mine

You are not ignorant, since that ere this

We had been married, had not kindred forc'd us

To wait a dispensation for't from Rome.

Blanca (I am sure) will readily

Embrace any occasion of obliging her.

DON F. That were a right expedient indeed,
Could but Elvira's spirit brook it.

Enter ELVIRA as from the closet.

ELV. You have ill measures of Elvira's spirit,
Mistaken Don Fernando. Till Heaven's justice
Shall her entirely to herself restore,
The lowlier shape her fate shall hide her under,
The more 'twill fit her humour.

[DON JULIO starts back as it were amazed.]

DON J. [*Aside.*] O heavens! can guilt with such perfection dwell,
And put on such assurance? It cannot be.

DON J. [*Addressing himself to her, and beginning; she holding out her hand and interrupting him.*] Madam——

ELV. Spare compliments, and let your actions speak:

Those may oblige both him and me; your words
Cannot comply with both.

DON J. [*Aside.*] Did ever yet
Such majesty with misery combine,
But in this woman? [*To her.*] Madam, I obey,
And, since you're pleas'd t' approve what I proposed,
No moment shall be lost in th' execution.

[*Exit JULIO, FERNANDO accompanying him, and FABIO.*]

ELV. O, how unkindly have the heavens
dealt

With womankind above all other creatures!
Our pleasure and our glory to have placed
All on the brink of precipices, such
As every breath can blow the least light of us
Headlong into, past all hopes of redemption:
Nor can our wit or virtue give exemption.
'Tis true, I lov'd; but justified therein
By spotless thoughts and by the object's merit,
I deem'd myself above the reach of malice;
When in an instant, by another's folly,
I am more lost than any by her¹ own.
Accurs'd Don Zanchó, what occasion

¹ The substitution of *my* for *her*, in opposition to the authority of the old copy, till now made this passage unintelligible.—*Collier*.

E'er gave Elvira to thy mad intrusion ?
 Unless disdain and scorn incentives are
 To make men's passions more irregular.
 Ah, matchless rigour of the Pow'rs above !
 Not only to submit our honour's fate
 Unto the vanity of those we love,
 But to the rashness even of those we hate. [*Exit.*]

*Enter DONNA BLANCA at one door, reading a paper.
 with great marks of passion and disturbance ;
 and her waiting-woman FRANCISCA at another,
 observing her.*

BLAN. Ah, the traitor !

FRAN. What can this mean ? [*Aside.*]

BLAN. Was this thy sweet pretension at Madrid,
 Drawn out in length, and hind'ring thy return ?
 Thy fair pretence, thou shouldst have said, false
 man.

FRAN. For love's sake, madam, what can move
 you thus ?

BLAN. For hate's sake, say, and for revenge,
 Francisca,

And so thou may'st persuade me to discover
 My shame unto thee. Read, read that letter ;
 'Tis from your favourite Chichon.

[*FRANCISCA takes the letter and reads it.*]

"Madam, to make good my engagements of
 concealing nothing from you during this absence
 of my master, I am bound to tell you that some
 ten days since, late at night, he was left for dead,
 run through the body by another unknown gal-
 lant, in the chamber of a famed beauty of the
 court. Whilst the danger continued, I thought it
 not fit to let you know either the accident or the
 occasion ; which, now he is recovered, and think-

ing of his return to Valencia, I must no longer forbear. I hope you will have a care not to undo me for being more faithful to you than to the master you gave me.—Your creature,

“CHICHON.”

BLAN. Have I not a worthy gallant, think you ?

FRAN. Madam, this comes of being over-curious,
And gaining servants to betray their masters.
How quiet might you have slept, and never felt
What pass'd with your Don Zanchó at Madrid !
His pale and dismal looks at his return,
Though caus'd by loss of blood in the hot service
Of other dames, might fairly have been thought
Effects of care and want of sleep for you,
And (taken so) have pass'd for new endearments.
Who ever pry'd into another's letter,
Or slyly hearken'd to another's whisper,
But saw or heard somewhat that did not please
him ?

'Twas Eve's curiosity undid us all.

BLAN. Away with thy moralities,¹ dull creature !
I'll make thee see, and false Don Zanchó feel,
That Blanca's not a dame to be so treated.
But who are those I hear without ? Whoe'er
They be, they come at an unwelcome hour.

[FRANCISCA *looks out*.]

FRAN. Madam, it is a page of Violante's,
Ushering [in] a handsome maid.

¹ In former editions misprinted—

“Away with thy *formalities*, dull creature !”—

which destroys all the spirit of the exclamation.—*Collier*.

Enter a Page with a letter, and ELVIRA. The Page presents the letter to BLANCA; she addresses herself to ELVIRA, and she throws up her veil.

BLAN. This letter is in your behalf, fair maid,
[*Having read the letter.*

There's no denying such a recommender;
But such a face as yours is needed none.

Page, tell your lady as much: and you, Silvia,
[*Turning.*

(For so she says you are call'd) be confident
Y' are fallen into the hands of one that knows
How to be kind, more as your friend than mistress,

If your demeanour and good-nature answer
But what your looks do promise.

ELV.¹ Madam, it is the noble charity
Of those you cast upon me, not mine own,
To which I must acknowledge any advantage
I ever can pretend to, more than what
Fair Violante's meditation gives me.

BLAN. She's strangely handsome, and how well
she speaks! [*Aside to FRANCISCA.*

FRAN. So, so, methinks: you know new-comers,
madam,

Set still the best foot forward.

BLAN. And know as well, that you decaying
stagers

Are always jealous of new-comers, young
And handsome.

FRAN. You may be as sharp upon me as you
please;

I know to what t' attribute your ill-humour.

¹ The old copy inserts in the margin opposite Elvira the words *by the name of Silvia* merely to show more distinctly that Elvira was to pass by that name, which is inserted before what she says.—*Collier.*

BLAN. Francisca, entertain her : I'll go write
 To Violante, and then rest awhile,
 In hopes to ease the headache that hath seiz'd me ;
 That done, sweet Silvia, we shall talk at leisure.

[Exit BLANCA.

FRAN. *Sweet Silvia !* kind epithets are for new
 faces.

[Aside.

ELV. Now comes the hard part of my task
 indeed,

To act the fellow waiting-woman right.
 But, since the gods already have conform'd
 My mind to my condition, I do hope
 They'll teach me words and gestures suitable.

[Aside. FRANCISCA embraces ELVIRA.

FRAN. Let me embrace thee, my sweet sister,
 and beg you

To be no niggard of a little kindness :
 A very little serves, with such a face,
 To gain what heart you please.

ELV. If it can help to gain me yours, I'll
 take it

For the best office that it ever did me,
 And love it much the better.

FRAN. Make much on't then, for that 't has
 done already.

ELV. If you will have me vain enough to think
 it,

You must confirm it by the proof of being
 My kind instructor how to please my lady,
 For I am very raw in service.

FRAN. O, that

I were so too, and had thy youth t' excuse it.
 But my experience, sister, shall be yours
 By free communication. Come, let's in,
 And rest us in my chamber ; there I'll give you
 First handsel of the frankness of my nature.

[Exeunt ELVIRA and FRANCISCA.

*Enter DON ZANCHO and CHICHON his man,
in riding-habits.*

DON Z. I must confess, Chichon, the very smell
Of sweet Valencia has e'en reviv'd my spirits.
There's no such pleasure as to suck and breathe
One's native air.

CHI. Chiefly after being in so fair a way,
As you, of never breathing any more !

DON Z. Prythee, no more of that ; since I
have forgot it,
Methinks thou easily may'st.

CHI. Faith, hardly, sir, whilst still your ghastly
face
Doth bear such dismal memorandums of it,
Apter to raise inquisitiveness in those
Knowing nothing of the matter, than t' allay
Remembrance in partakers.

DON Z. Heaven shield us from Donna Blanca's
queries !
No matter for the rest.

CHI. You would not wish to find her so uncon-
cern'd ;
I'm sure you would not : faith, I long to hear
Th' ingenious defeats, I make account,
You are prepar'd to give to her suspicions.

DON Z. Let me alone for that : but, on thy
life,
Be sure that nothing be screw'd out of thee,
Neither by her nor by her sly Francisca.

CHI. Be you, sir, sure, that from your true
Chichon
They'll know no more to-day, than yesterday
They did ; nor thence more to the world's end,
Than what they did before we left Madrid.

DON Z. Truly, Chichon, we needs must find
the means

Employ'd—in serving you ; that is, making
My court to Violante by receiving
To wait upon me, in Lucilla's place,
A gentlewoman of her recommending.

DON J. Where is she ? let me see her.

BLAN. 'Twere not safe :
She is too handsome. You think now I jest ?
But, without raillery, she is so lovely,
That, were not Violante very assur'd
Of her own beauty and the strong ideas
That still upholds within you, one might question
Her wit to have set her in her gallant's way.
But what's the news you mean ?

DON J. That our dear friend and kinsman,
Don Fernando,
Is come to town, and going for Italy :
The secret of it doth so much import him,
It forc'd him to forbear alighting here,
And lodging with us, as he us'd to do ;
But yet he says, nothing shall hinder him
From waiting on you in the dusk of th' evening :
I hope you'll find wherewith to regale¹ him.

BLAN. As well as you have drain'd my cabinets
Of late in presents to your mistress, some
Perfumes will yet be found, such as at Rome
Itself shall not disgrace Valencia.

DON J. I know your humour, and that the best
present
Can be given you is to give you the occasion
Of presenting ; but I am come in now
Only to advertise you, and must be gone ;
Yet not, I hope, without a sight of one
So recommended and commended so.

¹ It is singular that in the old copy the author should have inserted the Spanish verb *regalar* instead of the English one.—*Collier*.

BLAN. I should have thought you strangely
 chang'd in humour,
 Should you have gone away so uncuriously.
 Francisca, ho ! *[She knocks.]*

Enter FRANCISCA.

FRAN. What please you, madam ?

FRAN. Prythee, tell Silvia I would speak with
 her. *[Exit FRANCISCA.]*

Well, clear your eyes, and say I have no skill,
 If she appears not t' ye exceeding handsome.

*Enter FRANCISCA with ELVIRA. DON JULIO
 salutes her.*

DON J. Welcome, fair maid, into this family,
 Where, whilst you take a servant's name upon you,
 To do my sister honour, you must allow
 Its master to be yours, and that by strongest ties,
 Knowing who plac'd you here, and having eyes.

ELV. I wish my service, sir, to her and you
 May merit such a happy introduction.

DON J. Farewell, sister, till anon : accompanied
 As now you are, I think you'll miss me little.

[Exit JULIO.]

BLAN. I must confess, I ne'er could better spare
 you

Than at this time, but not for any reason

That you, I hope, can guess at.

Francisca, you and Silvia may retire,

[Exeunt ELVIRA and FRANCISCA.]

And entertain yourselves : I'll to my closet,

And try to rest, or (rather) to vent freely

My restless thoughts. O, the self-torturing part

[Aside.]

To force complaisance from a jealous heart ! *[Exit.]*

ELVIRA

ACT II.

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA
25

Scene changes to the room in the inn. Enter DON JULIO and DON FERNANDO.

DON J. Albricias,¹ friend, for the good news I bring you :

All has fallen out as well as we could wish.
As to Elvira's settling with my sister,
So lucky a success in our first aims
Concerning her, I trust, does bode good fortune
Beyond our hopes ; yet, in the farther progress
Of this affair——

DON F. There's no such thing in nature left as
better,

Julio ; the worst proves always true with me.
Yet prythee, tell, how does that noble beauty
(Wherein high quality is so richly stamp'd)
Comport her servile metamorphosis ?

DON J. As one whose body, as divine as 'tis,
Seems bound to obey exactly such a mind,
And gently take whate'er shape that imposes.

DON F. Ah, let us mention her no more, my
Julio !

Ideas flow upon me too abstracted
From her unfaithfulness, and may corrupt
The firmest reason. Above all, be sure
I do not see her so transform'd, lest that
Transform me too : I'll rather pass with Blanca
Both for unkind and rude, and leave Valencia
Without seeing her.

DON J. Leave that to me, Fernando ;
But if you intend the honour to my sister,
It will be time : the night draws on apace.

¹ See an early note to "The Adventures of Five Hours," in the present volume.

DON F. Come, let's begone then.

[*As they are going out, enter FABIO hastily.*]

FAB. Stay, sir, for heaven's sake, stay——

DON F. Why, what's the matter?

FAB. That will surprise you both, as much as me.

Don Pedro de Mendoza is below,
Newly alighted.

DON F. Ha! What say'st thou, sirrah?
Elvira's father?

FAB. Sir, the very same;
And he had scarcely set one foot to ground
When he inquired, Where lives Don Julio Rocca?

DON J. For my house, Fabio? It cannot be;
I never knew the man.

DON F. The thing does speak itself and my
hard fate.

What else can bring him hither but pursuit
Of me and of his daughter, having learn'd
The way we took? and what's so easy, Julio,
Here at Valencia, as to know our friendship;
And then of consequence, your house to be
My likeliest retreat?

DON J. 'Tis surely so;
Let us apply our thoughts to best preventives.

DON F. Whilst we retire into the inner room
T' advise together, Fabio, be you sure
(Since unknown to him) to observe his motions.

[*Exeunt omnes.*]

*Scene changes to the prospect of Valencia. Enter
DON ZANCHO and CHICHON, as in the street
near DON JULIO'S house.*

DON Z. Newly gone out, say you?
That is as lucky as we could have wish'd:

And see but how invitingly the door
Stands open still !

CHI. An open door may lead to a face of wood ;
[*Aside to DON ZANCHO.*

But mean you, sir, to go abruptly in
Without more ceremony ?

DON Z. Surprise redoubles (fool) the joys of
lovers.

But stay, Chichon, let's walk aside awhile,
Till yonder coach be past. [*Exeunt.*

*Scene changes to the room in the inn. Enter DON
JULIO and DON FERNANDO.*

DON J. There's no safety in any other way.
You must not stir from hence, until w' have got
Some farther light what course he means to steer.
Let Fabio be vigilant : I'll get home
Down that back-stairs, and take such order there
Not to be found, in case he come to inquire,
As for this night at least shall break his measures ;
And in the morning we'll resolve together,
Whether you ought to quit Valencia or no.

DON F. Farewell, then, for to-night : I'll be alert.
But see y' excuse me fairly to my cousin.
[*Exeunt.*

*Scene changes to BLANCA'S antechamber. Enter
DONNA BLANCA and FRANCISCA.*

BLAN. As well as Silvia pleases me, Francisca,
I'm glad at present that she is not well,
She would constrain me else : she has wit enough
To descant on my humour, and from thence
To make perhaps discoveries, not fit
For such new-comers.

FRAN. If she has wit, she keep it to herself,

At least from me : of pride and melancholy
I see good store.

BLAN. Still envious and detracting ?

Enter DON ZANCHO and CHICHON.

FRAN. See who comes there, madam, to stop your mouth !

[DONNA BLANCA *casting an eye that way, and*
CHICHON *clinging up close behind his master,*
and making a mouth.

CHI. Sh' has spied us, and it thickens in the clear.

I fear a storm : goes not your heart pit-a-pat ?

[*To his master, aside.*

BLAN. Ah, the bold traitor !—but I must dis-
semble,

And give his impudence a little line,
The better to confound him.

[*Advancing to him, and as it were embracing him*
with an affected cheerfulness.

Welcome as unexpected, my Don Zancho.

DON. Z. Nay, then we are safe, Chichon.

[*Aside to CHICHON.*

Incomparable maid ! Heaven bless those eyes,
From which I find a new life springing in me ;
Having so long been banish'd from their rays,
How dark the court appear'd to me without them ;
Could it have kept me from their influence,
As from their light, I had expir'd long since.

BLAN. Y' express your love now in so courtly a
style,

I fear you have acted it in earnest there,
And but rehearse to me your country mistress.

DON Z. Ah, let Chichon but tell you how he
hath seen me

During my absence from you.

CHL. I vow I have seen him even dead for love.

You might have found it in his very looks,
Before you brought the blood into his cheeks.

BLAN. E'en dead (you say) for love! but say of whom?

DON Z. Can Blanca ask a question so injurious,
As well to her own perfections as my faith?

BLAN. I can hold no longer.

[*Aside to FRANCISCA.*

My faithful lover, then it is not you——

[*To him scornfully.*

CHL. She changes tone: I like not, faith, the key,

The music will be jarring. [*Aside to his master.*

BLAN. 'Tis not then you, Don Zancho, who, having chang'd

His suit at court into a love pretension,
And his concurrents into a gallant rival,
Fell by his hand, a bloody sacrifice

At his fair mistress' feet: who was it, then?

[DON ZANCHO stands awhile as amazed, with folded arms. CHICHON behind his master, holding up his hands, and making a pitiful face; FRANCISCA steals to him, and holding up her hand threateningly—

FRAN. A blab, Chichon, a pick-thank, peaching varlet!

Ne'er think to look me in the face again.

[*Aside to CHICHON.*

CHL. In what part shall I look thee, hast thou a worse?

It is the devil has discover'd it——

Some witch dwells here: I've long suspected thee.

[*Aside to FRANCISCA.*

FRAN. I never more shall think thee worth my charms.

BLAN. What, struck dumb with guilt? perfidious man!

That happens most to the most impudent,
When once detected. Well, get thee hence,
And see thou ne'er presum'st to come again
Within these walls, or I shall let thee see
'Tis not at court alone, where hands are found
To let such madmen blood.

[She turns as going away, and DON ZANCHO holds her gently by the gown.]

DON Z. Give me but hearing, madam, and then if—

DON J. What, ho! no lights below-stairs?

[Aloud, as below.]

FRAN. O heavens! madam, hear you not your brother?

Into the chamber quickly, and let them
Retire behind that hanging; there's a place,
Where usually we throw neglected things.
I'll take the lights and meet him: certainly
His stay will not be long from Violante
At this time of the night; besides, you know,
He never was suspicious.

[DON ZANCHO and CHICHON go behind the hanging, and DONNA BLANCA, retiring to her chamber, says—]

Capricious fate! must I who, whilst I lov'd him,
Ne'er met with checking accident, fall now
Into extremest hazards for a man,
Whom I begin to hate?

[Exit, and FRANCISCA at another door with the lights.]

FRANCISCA re-enters with DON JULIO.

DON J. Where's my sister?

FRAN. In her chamber, sir,
Not very well; she's taken with a megrim.

DON J. Light me in to her.

[*Exit DON JULIO, FRANCISCA lighting him with one of the lights. CHICHON peeping out from behind the hangings.*]

CHI. If this be Cupid's prison, 'tis no sweet one. Here are no chains of roses ; yet I think Y' had rather b' in 't than in Elvira's chamber, As gay and as perfum'd as 'twas.

DON Z. Hold your peace, puppy ; is this a time for fooling ?

Enter FRANCISCA, and CHICHON starts back.

FRAN. [*Coming to the hanging.*] Chichon, look out ; you may, the coast is clear.

[*CHICHON looks out.*]

Could I my lady's near concerns but sever
From yours in this occasion, both of you
Should dearly pay your falsehood.

CHI. You are jealous too, I see ; but help us out
This once, and if you catch me here again,
Let Chichon pay for all, faithful Chichon.

FRAN. Y' are both too lucky in the likelihood
Of getting off so soon. Stay but a moment,
Whilst I go down to see the wicket open,
And see that there be nobody in the way.

[*Exit FRANCISCA.*]

CHI. It is a cunning drab, and knows her trade.

Re-enter FRANCISCA, and comes to the hanging.

FRAN. There's now some witch o' th' wing indeed,
Chichon,

Julio, that never till this night forbore
To go to Violante's, ere he slept,
And pass some hours there—Julio, who never
Inquired after the shutting of a door,

Hath lock'd the gate himself at 's coming in,
 And bid a servant wait below till midnight,
 With charge to say to any that should knock
 And ask for him, that he's gone sick to bed !
 What it can mean, I know not.

CHL. I would I did not ; but I have too true
 An almanac in my bones foretells a beating
 Far surer than foul weather. He has us, faith,
 Fast in Lob's-pound.¹ Heaven send him a light
 hand,
 To whom my fustigation shall belong :
 As for my master, he may have the honour
 To be rebuk'd at sharp.

FRAN. May terror rack this varlet ; but for you,
 sir,
 Be not dismay'd, the hazard's not so great.
 Yonder balcony, at farther end o' th' room.
 Opens into the street, and the descent is
 Little beyond your height, hung by the arms :
 When Julio is asleep, I shall not fail
 To come and let you out ; I keep the key.
 In the meanwhile, you must have patience.

CHL. It were a nasty hole to stay in long.
 Did not my fear correct its evil savour. [Aside.
 Dame, you say well for him, with whom I think
 Y' have measur'd length, you speak so punctually
 Of his dimensions ; but I see no care
 For me, your pretty, not your proper man,
 Who does abhor feats of activity. [To her.

FRAN. I'll help you—with a halter !

[Exit FRANCISCA, and CHICHON retires.

¹ [i.e., In a snare. See Hazlitt's "Proverbs," 1869, p. 200, where it is shown that the earlier phrase is *Cob's pound*.]

Scene changes to BLANCA'S Bedchamber. Enter BLANCA and ELVIRA ; and soon after FRANCISCA, as in BLANCA'S chamber, she sitting at her toilet undressing.

BLAN. My brother told me I should see him again,
Before he went to rest.

FRAN. I think I hear him coming.

BLAN. He'll not stay long, I hope ; for I am on thorns
Till I know they are out. I' th' meanwhile.
We must persuade Silvia to go to bed,
Lest some odd chance should raise suspicion in her,
Before I know her fitness for such trusts.

Enter DON JULIO. ELVIRA offers to unpin her gorget.

BLAN. I prythee, Silvia, leave, and get thee gone
To bed : you ha'n't been well, nor are not yet ;
Your heavy eyes betray indisposition.

ELV. Good madam, suffer me ; 'twill make me well
To do you service.

BLAN. Brother, I ask your help ; *[To Julio.*
Take Silvia hence, and see her in her chamber.
This night she must be treated as a stranger,
And you must do the honour of your house.

[JULIO goes to ELVIRA, and taking her by the hand, leads her away.

ELV. Since you will not let me begin to serve,
I will begin to obey. *[Making a low curtesy.*

FRAN. Quaint, in good faith ! *[Bridling.*

DON J. My sister's kinder than she thinks, to give me
[To ELVIRA, as he leads her.
This opportunity of telling Silvia

How absolutely mistress in this place
Elvira is.

[FRANCISCA *whispers all this while with* BLANCA.

ELV. Good sir, forget that name.

[*Exeunt* JULIO and ELVIRA.

BLAN. If that be so, what shall we do, Francisca?
What way to get them out?

FRAN. It is a thing so unusual with him,
It raises ominous thoughts, else I make sure
To get them off as well as you can wish;
But, if already awaken'd by suspicion,
Nothing can then be sure.

BLAN. O, fear not that: what you have seen
him do

Of unaccustom'd, I dare say relates
To quite another business.

FRAN. Then set your heart at rest from all dis-
turbance

Arising from this accident.

BLAN. If you are certain
To get them off so clear from observation,
'Twill out of doubt be best: I'll tell my brother
Don Zanchó is return'd, and had call'd here
This evening to have seen him; for my fears
Sprang only from the hour and the surprise,
Warm'd as he then had found me; since you know
How little apt he is to jealousy.

FRAN. Madam, y' have reason; that will make
all sure,
In case he should be told of's being here;
The time of's stay can hardly have been noted.

Enter DON JULIO.

DON J. As an obedient brother, I have per-
form'd
What you commanded me.

BLAN. A hard injunction from a cruel sister,
To wait upon a handsome maid to her chamber!

DON J. You see I've not abused your indul-
gence

By staying long; nor can I stay indeed
With you, I must be abroad so early
To-morrow morning; therefore, dear, good night.

BLAN. Stay, brother, stay; I had forgot to tell
you [As he is going.

Don Zanchó de Moneçes is return'd,
And call'd this evening here t' have kiss'd your
hands.

Francisca spake with him.

DON J. I hope he's come successful in his
suit:

To-morrow I'll go see him. [Exit DON JULIO.

BLAN. You see he's free from umbrage on that
subject.

FRAN. I see all's well, and may he sleep pro-
foundly—

The sooner, madam, you are abed the better.

BLAN. Would once my fears were over, that my
rage

Might have its course.

FRAN. I shall not stop it,

But after it has had its full career

'Twill pause, I hope, and reason find an ear.

[Exeunt.

*Scene changes to the room in the inn. Enter DON
FERNANDO and FABIO.*

DON F. Is he gone out?

FAB. No, sir, not as yet;

But seeing the servant he had sent abroad

Newly return'd, I listen'd at his door,

And heard him plainly give him this account—

That he had found Don Julio Rocca's house,
And having knock'd a good while at the
door,

Answer was made him without opening it,
Don Julio's not at home ; whereat Don Pedro
Impatient rose, and, calling for his cloak
And sword, he swore he'd rather wait himself
Till midnight at his door, than lose a night
In such a pressing business.—This I thought
Fit to acquaint you with, and that he spake
Doubtfully of his returning to lodge here.

DON F. You have done well, but must do better
yet,
In following him, and being sure to lose
No circumstance of what he does.

FAB. To dog him possibly might be observ'd,
This moonlight, by his servant ; but since, sir,
We're certain whither he goes, my best course
(I think) will be to go out the back-way,
And place myself beforehand in some porch
Near Julio's house, where I may see and hear
What passes, and then do as I shall see cause.

DON F. 'Tis not ill thought on ; but how late
soever
Your return be, I shall expect to see you,
Before we go to bed.

FAB. I shall not fail.

[*Exeunt.*]

Scene changes to DONNA BLANCA'S antechamber.
Enter FRANCISCA, and goes to the hanging where
DON ZANCHO and CHICHON are hid.

FRAN. Ho ! trusty servant with his faithful
master !
Come out ; the balcony's open, lose no time,
Julio's abed, and fast asleep ere this—

There's nobody in the street, it is so light
One may discover a mile ; therefore be quick.

[DON ZANCHO and CHICHON come out from behind the hanging, and follow her, as leading to the balcony. *[Exeunt.*

[And soon after DON ZANCHO and CHICHON appear as in the balcony, and FRANCISCA'S head as peeping out of the door into it.

Scene changes to the prospect of Valencia. Enter FABIO as in the street, and settling himself in a porch.

FAB. Here is a porch, as if 'twere built on purpose.

[FABIO, looking up, perceives them in the balcony.

Ha ! here's a vision that I little dreamt of.

Stand close, Fabio, and mum !

[DON ZANCHO gets over the balcony, and letting himself down at arm's length, leaps gently into the street. CHICHON offers at the like, but takes a fall as he lights, and (rising) counterfeits lameness. FRANCISCA retires, and locks the balcony.

CHL. Curse on the drab, I think I've broke my leg.

FAB. The moon has turn'd my brains, or I have seen

That person somewhere, and that very lately—

[He pauses, scratching his head.

But, sure, I'm mad to think it can be he.

[*Exeunt DON ZANCHO and CHICHON, as turning down the next street.*

Enter DON PEDRO and FULVIO.

FAB. O, now I see my men.

[Retiring into the porch.

DON P. This is the street, you say ; which is the house ?

FULV. That fair one, over against the monastery. Shall I go knock ?

DON P. What else ?

[FULVIO knocks at DON JULIO'S door, and nobody answers.

DON P. Knock harder.

[He knocks again, and one asks as from within, Who's there ?

DON P. A stranger, who must needs speak with Don Julio,

Although unknown to him : my business presses.

FROM WITHIN. Whoe'er you be, and whatsoe'er your business,

You must have patience till to-morrow, sir.

Don Julio went sick to bed, and I dare not Wake him.

DON P. Fortune takes pleasure, sure, in disappointing,

When men are press'd with most impatience ;

But, since there is no remedy, guide, Fulvio,

Unto the lodging y' have provided for me ;

I hope 'tis near at hand.

FULV. Not above three doors from Don Julio's,

There, where it makes the corner of the street.

[Pointing.

FAB. Here I must follow, till I've harbour'd them.

[Exeunt ; FABIO stealing after them.

Scene changes to a room in the inn. Enter DON FERNANDO alone, as in his chamber.

DON F. It cannot now be long, ere Fabio come,
And 'twere in vain to go to bed before,
For rest, I'm sure, I should not—

[He walks about the room pensively.]

Ah, my Elvira!—Mine? thou dost infect
My very words with falsehood, when I name thee.
Did ever mistress make a lover pay
So dear as I for the short bliss she gave?
What now I suffer in exchange of that,
May make mankind afraid of joys excessive.
But here he comes—

Enter FABIO.

Have you learn'd anything
That's worth the knowing? *[To FABIO.]*

FAB. Two things I think considerable, sir :
The one, that Julio hath found means to gain
This night to cast your business in, without
Admitting of Don Pedro, whose pressures
Might have been troublesome, and urged you
To hasty resolutions ; whereas now
You've time to take your measures. The other, sir,
Is that Don Pedro lodges here no more,
And consequently hath eas'd you of constraint,
Whilst you rest here, and left the way more free
For intercourse betwixt Don Julio and you.
This more I must observe t' ye, that Don Pedro
Took special care to have his lodging near
Don Julio's house, whereby 'tis evident,
That there he makes account his business lies.

DON F. The news you bring me hath been
worth your pains,
And thanks t' ye for 't. I suppose that is all ?

FAB. Perhaps there's something else.

DON F. Say, Fabio, what is't ?

FAB. Pray, sir, allow me

This night to think, whether it be fit or no
To tell it you ; since 'tis a thing relates not,
As I conceive, to you nor to your business ;
And yet, in the concernments of another,
May trouble you.

DON F. Be not o'erwise, I prythee. I will
know

What 'tis, since you have raised curiosity
By such grimaces.

FAB. You must be obey'd ; but pray remember,
sir,

If afterwards I am call'd fool for my pains,
Who made me so : but since I do not only
Expect the fool, but ready to be thought
A madman too, ere I have done my story,
In this I will be wilful, not to tell it
Till y' are abed, that I may run away—
So if you long to hear it, hasten thither.

[Exit FABIO, as to the chamber within.]

DON F. Content, i'faith ; you ask no great compliance.
[Exit.]

Scene changes to the room in ZANCHO'S house.

Enter DON ZANCHO ; and CHICHON, as at home, halting.

DON Z. We're well come off from danger ;
would we were

But half as well from Blanca's jealousy.

CHI. Speak for yourself ; I never came off worse.
A pox upon your venery, it has made me
Another Vulcan. [He halts about, grumbling.]

DON Z. Go, rest to-night, or grumble, as you
please ;

But do not think limping will serve your turn
 To-morrow : faith, I'll make you stir your stumps.
 Think you a lover of my temper likely
 To sit down by it so ?

CHI. I'm sure I am only fit to sit down by it,
 Since I can hardly stand.

[*He makes as if he would sit down, and DON
 ZANCHO giving him a kick on the breech.*]

DON Z. Coxcomb, come away.

CHI. To-night's to-night : to-morrow's a new
 day.¹ [Exeunt.]

ACT III.

*Enter DON FERNANDO and FABIO, as in the room
 in the inn.*

DON F. Are all things ready, Fabio, in case
 Don Julio, when he comes, conclude with me
 That I should be gone presently ?

FAB. Horses stand ready for you at the post-
 house.

DON F. 'Tis well ; attend without.

[Exit FABIO.]

Enter DON JULIO.

I see you sleep not in your friend's concerns,
 You are so early ; and since so, the sooner
 We fix a resolution, certainly
 'Twill be the better. 'Twas no small point gain'd,
 To frustrate for a night Don Pedro's aims,
 As Fabio tells me you have done ; for he
 Ne'er quitted him an inch last night, until
 He had harboured him.

DON J. What, has he left his lodging ?

¹ [A common proverbial expression.]

DON F. That he has,
 And (which is more considerable) taken one
 Close by your house, which evidences clearly,
 Where his suspicions lie : that being so,
 I'm confident you'll be of my opinion
 For my dislodging from Valencia
 Immediately ; for, Elvira being
 Already so well settled, nothing can
 So much endanger her discovery
 As my remaining longer in these parts.

DON J. Were I but free as yesterday, Fernando,
 To think of nothing but Elvira and your
 Concernments, I must confess your absence
 From hence were to be wish'd : but, cousin,
 There's fallen out this very night a thing,
 Which shows how little I beholden am
 To fortune that, having so newly lent me
 The means of serving handsomely my friend,
 Calls back the debt already, and makes me
 As needing of your aid, as you of mine.

DON. F. Ho ! Fabio, forbid the horses presently.

[FABIO looks in.

The least appearance, Julio, of my being

[To JULIO.

Useful to you by staying puts an end
 To all deliberation for myself ;
 Say, what's the accident ? you have me ready.

DON J. Such and of such a nature, my Fernando,
 That, as to be communicated to none
 But you (another self), so I am sure
 It will astonish you with the rehearsal.
 Ah ! could you think it possible, that Blanca
 Should raise disturbance in the heart of Julio,
 As to the honour of his family ?

DON F. Heavens forbid !

DON J. Never was brother so secure as I,
 Or so unalterable in his persuasion,

Of having a sister of unmatch'd discretion ;
 Nor e'er could less than evidence itself
 Have shaken such a confidence.

DON F. For God's sake, Julio,
 Hold me no longer in such pain of mind.
 But, sure, we shall be better there within,
 Free from the noise of the street.

DON J. You say well. *[Exit JULIO.]*

DON F. *[As he follows him, aside.]* This is what
 Fabio told me he saw last night,
 Discovered by some accident to Julio ;
 It can be nothing else. O women, women !
[Exit FERNANDO.]

Enter DON PEDRO and FULVIO, as in their new lodgings.

DON P. I am glad you have lighted on so fit a
 place
 For all I intend, as this is, Fulvio.
 I shall repair the last night's disappointment
 By early care this morning : in the meanwhile,
 Fail not of your part in the discovery
 Where my enemy dwells, and i' th' observation
 Of all his motions ; that's the important part.

FULV. Rely, sir, on my care and vigilance.
[Exeunt DON PEDRO and FULVIO.]

Enter DON JULIO and DON FERNANDO, as in the outward room of the inn.

DON J. It is a quarter
 Always reserv'd to my own privacy.
 There lying unsuspected, if, whilst I
 Continue late abroad, under pretence
 Of being at Violante's, you keep watch
 Carefully within, he cannot 'scape us :

So you be sure to observe punctually
The sign agreed, and bolting of the doors,
When he is once within.

DON F. Since you have so resolv'd and laid your
business,
Dispose of me, and lead the way, whilst I
Give Fabio his instruction what to do
During my absence.

[*Exeunt* FERNANDO and JULIO.

Enter DONNA BLANCA and FRANCISCA, as in
BLANCA'S antechamber.

FRAN. Since the black cloud, that threaten'd
you last night
With such a storm, is luckily blown over
Without a sprinkling, I hope, madam, you
Will imitate the Fates, and grow serene
From all those clouds which so much threaten'd
others.

BLAN. Ah ! Francisca, canst thou—

[*She stops, seeing* ELVIRA *coming.*

Enter ELVIRA, with a fine basin of flowers.

But here's Silvia.

O, the sharp thorns she brings me at this time,
With flowers in her hand, by the constraint
Her presence gives me !

[*Aside.*

ELV. Madam, I wish the 'ranging of these
flowers

May be to your mind ; but alas, I fear
I am too dull for works of fancy.

BLAN. 'Tis me you find too dull to relish them :
Anon they may be welcomer.

ELV. I'll wait that happy hour.

[*Aside.*] She's in ill humour.

[*Exit* ELVIRA.

BLAN. But tell me now, didst ever see, Francisca,
So false and bold a creature ? The impudence
He had to clothe his treachery with new courtships,
Provokes me most of all.

FRAN. Last night indeed, incens'd as you were, madam,
I fain would know what air so soft and gentle
He could have breath'd, would not have blown the flame
Higher and higher ; but methinks your pillow
Should in so many hours have had some power
T' allay and mollify : I then complied
(He present) with your anger ; but now, madam,
You must allow me to speak reason t' you
In his behalf, before you go too far,
And put things in your passion past recal,
Which, that once over, you would give your life
To have again.

BLAN. Pray, think me not so tame.

FRAN. So tame, say you ? I think you wild, I swear,
To take so much to heart, what at the most
Deserves but some such sparkling brisk resentment,
As, once flash'd out in a few cholerick words,
Ought to expire in a next visit's coyness.

BLAN. Make you so slight of infidelity ?

FRAN. Cupid forbid ! I'd have men true to love ;
But I'd have women, too, true to themselves,
And not rebuke their gallants by requiring
More than the nature of frail flesh will bear.
I'd have men true as steel ; but steel, you know,
(The purest and best-polish'd steel) will ply,
Urg'd from its rectitude, forsooth ; but then
With a smart spring comes to its place again.

BLAN. Come, leave your fooling, and speak soberly.

FRAN. Why then, in sober sadness, you're i' th' wrong—

I do not say in being angry with him,
And nettled at the thing—that's natural.
We love no partners, even in what we know
We cannot keep all to ourselves : but, madam,
To think the worse of him for it : or resolve
A breach of friendship for a slight excursion,
That were a greater fault than his, who has
For one excuse long absence ; and in truth
Another you'd be sorry he wanted—youth.

BLAN. You talk as if——

FRAN. [*interrupting her.*] Stay, madam, I beseech you,
And let me make an end : I have not yet
Touch'd the main point in his excuse, a suit
At court, enough I trow for any dog-trick.

BLAN. How like a goose you talk ! a court pretension !

What has that to do, one way or other,
With his faith to me ?

FRAN. So one, displeased to find his crawfishes
Shrivell'd within and empty, said to his cook
(Who laid the fault upon the wane o' th' moon) :
What has the moon to do with crawfishes ?
Marry, she has, 'tis she that governs shell-fish ;
And 'tis as true, in courts that love rules business
By as preposterous an influence.

BLAN. I prythee, make an end, or come to th' point.

FRAN. Why, then, I'll tell you : you may believe me
(Having been train'd up in my youth, you know,
In the best school to learn court mysteries,
An aunt of mine being mother of the maids),

Love holds the rudder, and steers in all courts.
 How oft, when great affairs perplex the brains
 Of mighty politicians to conjecture,
 From whence sprung such designs, such revolutions :

Such exaltations, madam, such depressions,
 Against the rules of their mysterious art ;
 And when, as in surprising works of nature,
 Reason's confounded, men cry those are secrets
 Of the high pow'rs above, that govern all
 Grave lookers on, stroking their beards, would say,
 What a transcendent fetch of state is this !
 These are the things that wisdom hides and hatthes
 Under black cap of weighty jobbernowl ;
 I mean Count Olivarez. All the while,
 We female Machiavels would smile to think,
 How closely lurking lay the nick of all
 Under our daughter Doll's white petticoat.

BLAN. All this, I grant you, may be true, and yet

Ne'er make a jot for his excuse, Francisca.
 His suit had no relation to such matters.

FRAN. Whate'er the thing be, 'tis all one. D' you think

Suits, be they what they will, can be obtain'd
 By such as pass for fops, as all young men
 Without a mistress or a confidant
 Are sure to do there ? A sharp-pointed hat
 (Now that you see the gallants all flat-headed)
 Appears not so ridiculous as a younker
 Without a love-intrigue to introduce
 And sparkify him there. Madam, in short,
 Allow me once to be sententious :
 It is a thing that always was, and is,
 And ever will be, true to the world's end :
 That, as in courts of justice, none can carry
 On business well without a procurator,

So none in princes' courts their suits make surer,
Than those that work them by the best procurer.

BLAN. [*Smiling a little.*] Well, hast done, Francisca?

FRAN. Madam, I have.

BLAN. Then letting pass
Thy fine reflections politic, now vented
To shew thy skill in courts, I'll tell thee freely,
I'm not transported in my jealousy
So far beyond the bounds of reason, as
Not to know well the difference betwixt
Such escapades of youth, as only spring
From warmth of blood or gales of vanity,
And such engagements as do carry with them
Dishonour unto those, whose quality
And love leave little to the serious part,
Once embark'd by them in a gallantry.

FRAN. I see the clouds disperse. There's no
such art

Of compassing one's ends with those above us,
As that of working them into good humour
By things brought in by the by. [*Aside.*
Why, surely, madam, unless anger lend you
Its spectacles to see things, I cannot think
You judge Don Zancho's fault to be any other
Than of the first kind, so well stated by you.

BLAN. Francisca, were I otherwise persuaded,
I am not of an humour that could suffer
Such parleys for him, much less intercession;
But since, upon reflection, I find cause
To think what he has done a sally only
Of youth and vanity, when I shall find him
Sufficiently mortified, I may pardon him.

FRAN. Heavens bless so sweet a temper! but,
madam,
Have a care, I beseech you, of one thing.

BLAN. What's that?

FRAN. That, whilst your pride of heart
 Prolongs his readmission, his despair
 Urge him not to some precipitate attempt
 That may expose your honour, safe as yet.
 You see what danger the last night's distemper
 Had like t' have brought you into : transported
 lovers,
 Like angels fallen from their bliss, grow devils.

BLAN. What, would you have me appear so
 flexible ?

Is't not enough

I tell you I may pardon him in due time ?

FRAN. Good madam, be advis'd : I do not press
 you

For his sake, but your own. Trust my experience,
 To women nought's so fatal as suspense ;
 Whose smartest actions ne'er did cast such blot
 On honour as this—shall I ? shall I not ?

BLAN. I'd rather die, than have him think me
 easy.

FRAN. Your spirit never can be liable
 To that suspicion. Madam, leave to me
 The conduct of this matter, I beseech you :
 If, ere you sleep, you do not see the gallant
 Sufficiently humbled at your feet,
 Ne'er trust Francisca more.

BLAN. You are so troublesome : do what you
 will.

[BLANCA turns away, and exit as into her closet.

FRAN. What, gone away ?

I'll do what she would have, but dares not say. [*Exit.*

*Enter DON JULIO and ELVIRA, as in BLANCA'S
 chamber.*

DON J. Where's my sister, Silvia ?

[*Looking about him.*

VOL. XV.

D

ELV. In her closet, sir :
As yet not ready.

DON J. And where's Francisca ?

ELV. She's with her, dressing her.

DON J. Why then, Elvira,
Let me not lose this opportunity
Of telling you how sad a man I am
To see you in this posture, and to assure you
How gladly I would lay down life and fortune
To serve you in Don Fernando's absence.

ELV. Your generosity I make no doubt of :
But is Fernando gone ?

DON J. I cannot say
That he is gone ; for he was not himself,
With the thought of leaving you, and yet less
Himself, whene'er he thought of staying near
you ;
Tortur'd by two such contrary passions,
As love and sharp resentment.

ELV. He is gone then ?—— [*She pauses.*
Ah, generous Don Julio,

[*Putting her handkerchief to her eyes.*
You needs must be indulgent to a weakness
Which, whilst that he was present, indignation,
And a just sense of what I am, had pow'r
To keep within myself ; but now I find
That check remov'd, nature will have its tribute,
And you must pardon my withdrawing, where
[*She weeps.*

Such grief may pay it with unwitness'd tears.
[*Exit ELVIRA.*

DON J. Can a demeanour so compos'd, so noble,
And yet so tender, want true innocence ?
It cannot be. It grieves my heart, I swear,
T' have given her new affliction ; but the secret
Of Don Fernando's close concealment here
Is so important, it necessitated

My saying what I did, since secrets are
Ever kept best by those that know them least.

Enter BLANCA and FRANCISCA.

Now, high dissimulation play, thy part ! [*Aside.*
Good morrow, sister, have you rested well ?
And do you rise serene, as does the sun ?
Free from distemper, as the day from clouds ?
Your looks persuade it me, they are so clear
And fresh this morning.

BLAN. The pleasure of seeing you puts life
into them,
Else they'd be dull enough, this ugly headache
Having tormented me all night. You might
Have heard me call Francisca up at midnight.

FRAN. That was well thought on, for 'tis possible
He may have heard some noise. [*Aside.*

DON J. How cunning she is ! [*Aside.*
Faith, now you put me in mind of it (I think)
'Twixt sleep and waking, I once heard some stirring.

BLAN. The worst of my indisposition is,
That 'twill, I fear, hinder me again to-day
From visiting Violante, to thank her
For Silvia.

DON J. I charge myself with all your compliments ;
For this whole afternoon, till late at night,
I needs must pass with her, to make amends
For yesterday's failings, caus'd, as you know,
By Don Fernando's being in town.

BLAN. I must not hope to see you then again
To-day, when once gone out ?

DON J. Hardly ; unless to wait on Violante,
In case she come to see you, as 'tis likely,
When I shall tell her you are indispos'd :
And so farewell. [*Exit DON JULIO.*

BLAN. All's well, I see, Francisca, as to him :
I wish my heart were but as much at rest
In what concerns Don Zancho.

FRAN. It shall be
Your own fault if it be not quickly so,
As I'll order the matter.

BLAN. Take heed you make him not grow insolent,
By discovering to him my facility.

FRAN. I'm too well vers'd to need instructions.

BLAN. I leave all t' you. But how does Silvia
This morning ?

FRAN. I think she has been crying,
She looks so dull and moped.

BLAN. I'll in and see her. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene changes to DON ZANCHO'S house. Enter DON ZANCHO, and CHICHON limping.

DON Z. What, not yet gone, thou lazy, trifling
rascal ?

CHI. What juster excuse, sir, for not going,
Than is a broken leg ?

DON Z. If you find not your own leg quickly,
sirrah,
I shall find you a wooden one.

CHI. Be as angry as you will, sir, I'll not go
Till I have made my conditions : the true time
For servants to stand upon points is, when
Their masters stand upon thorns.

DON Z. What are they, owl's face ?

CHI. Assurance, sir, but of free air within,
With fair retreat upon an even floor ;
And that it shall not be in a slut's power,
After having kept me in a nasty place,
To empty me out at window.

DON Z. Prythee, Chichon,

Ha' done, and miss not th' opportunity
By fooling. Unless you take Francisca,
Just as she comes from mass, this day is lost,
And I lost with it.

CHI. Come, I'll hobble to her.
Expect a sorry account, but yet a true one ;
Truth always comes by the lame messenger. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene changes to a fine pleasant apartment. Enter
DON JULIO, *and knocks, as at the door of his*
private apartment: FERNANDO opens the door
and lets him in.

DON F. Y' have given me here a very pleasant
prison :
But what news, my Julio ? Are things disposed
For clearing of your doubts ? My own concerns
I cannot think on during your disquiet.

DON. J. And I come now so strangely mov'd
with yours,
I scarce have sense or memory of my own.
A heart of adamant could not be hinder'd,
I think, from liquefaction into tears,
To 've seen and heard Elvira, as I have done,
Upon th' occasion of my telling her
That you were gone.
A sense so gallant and so tender both
I never saw in woman.

DON. F. Can that high heart descend to tender-
ness ?

DON J. Not whilst (you present) noble pride
upheld it ;
But, nature once set free from that constraint,
O, how pathetic was her very silence !
And the restraint of tears in her swol'n eyes,
More eloquent in grief than others' torrents.
If she be guilty, all her sex are devils.

DON. F. O, say no more ; for were there room
but left
For self-deceit, I might be happy yet.
Ah ! evidence too cruel to deny me that !

[*A noise without.*

DON. J. But what can be the noise I hear without—
In the next room ?

[*FERNANDO peeps through the key-hole.*

DON F. 'Slife ! I see Don Pedro,
Elvira's father : there's no avoiding him ;
He'd not a' come up so, without being sure
You are within.

DON J. Farther put-off would be of little use,
Since first or last he must be satisfied,
Being come hither upon such an errand.
The sooner now we see what 'tis he drives at,
The sooner we shall take from thence our measures ;
I'll therefore go out to him, and be sure
To entertain him still so near the door,
That you may hear what passes.

DON F. I shall be attentive, and expect the issue
With much impatience. [*Exit DON JULIO.*

*Scene changes to DON JULIO'S antechamber. Enter
DON PEDRO and his Servant, and DON JULIO
and a Page.*

DON P. My business, sir, is to Don Julio Rocca ;
[*Addressing himself to DON JULIO.*
If you be he, I shall desire the favour
Of some few words with you in private.

DON J. Sir, I am he to serve you. Page, set
chairs.

[*He points to the Page, and makes him set the
chairs by the door where DON FERNANDO
is, and then the Page and DON PEDRO'S
man retire.* [*They sit down.*

DON P. Having not the honour to be known
t' you, sir,

'Tis fit this letter make my introduction :

'Tis from the Duke of Medina.

[*He gives DON JULIO the letter, which he receives
with great respect ; and going a little aside,
reads it.*

"Don Pedro de Mendoza, my kinsman and
most particular friend, goes to Valencia in pursuit
of one who hath highly injured his family, whose
righting I am so much concerned in, as, could it
have been done without too much publication of
the thing, I would have accompanied him myself,
but my presence will be needless in a place where
you have power : I do therefore conjure you, and
expect from your regard and kindness to me, that
you employ it thoroughly in his behalf, and what
service you shall do him, put it upon my account,
whom you shall always find

"Your most affectionate cousin to serve you,

"THE DUKE OF MEDINA."

DON J. (*giving the letter to DON PEDRO, and he
taking it.*) Sir, it is fit you see how heartily
The Duke hath recommended your concernments,
Whose will's a law to me.

[DON PEDRO *having read it, and restoring it.*

DON P. He told me, indeed, how very sure he
was

Of your friendship and dependence.

I am proud to find he makes

So obliging use of it to my advantage.

DON J. I do avow myself his creature, sir ;

Therefore the sooner you shall let me know

In what I may be useful t' you, the sooner

You'll see my readiness to serve you.

DON P. Your personal reputation, sir, as well

As your relation to the duke, assur'd me
 Beforehand of what I find ; and therefore
 As hard a part as it is for a gentleman
 Of my blood and temper to become
 Relater of his own shame, unreveng'd
 On the author of it, I shall tell you in short :
 I live under an affront of th' highest nature
 To the honour of my family ; and the person
 Who did it makes Valencia his retreat.
 'Tis against him, Don Julio,
 That your assistance must support me here :
 I have already got some notice of him,
 And when I shall be ascertain'd, I'll repair
 Again unto you for your friendly aid,
 And for the present trouble you no farther.

[DON PEDRO *offers to rise, as going away.*

DON J. A little patience, I beseech you, sir.
 I have express'd my readiness, and be sure
 I am a man never to fail, where once
 I have engag'd my word ; but, sir, withal
 You must consider with a fair reflection,
 That in this place are all my chief relations
 Of blood and friendship ; and though neither shall
 Have power t' exempt me from the serving you
 In any just pretension, yet you know
 That men of honour ever ought to seek,
 How to comply with one duty without
 Violating another.

DON P. I understand you, sir ; and as 'tis that
 Which well becomes a person of your worth
 To have reflected on, so it becomes me
 To satisfy, before I engage you farther.
 Then give me leave to ask you, whether or no
 Don Zanchó de Moneçes be of the number
 Of those, towards whom y' are under obligation
 Either of blood or friendship ?

[DON JULIO *showing some little surprise, but
 presently recovering.*

ELVIRA.

DON J. Don Zanchó de Moneçes, say you

DON P. Sir, the same—

He startled at his name.

DON J. He is a person I have always liv'd
In friendly correspondence with, without
Any such tie upon me towards him,
As ought to hinder my frank serving you.

DON P. You have reviv'd me; and since I have
now nam'd

My enemy, I can conceal no longer
The grounds on which he is so. That Don
Zanchó,

About a fortnight since, was late at night
Found in my house, run newly through the body,
And welt'ring in his blood, ready to expire.
I by the outcry brought upon the place,
Surpris'd as you may imagine, and enrag'd,
Was yet so far master of my passion,
As to disdain the owing my revenge
To an unknown hand, perhaps as guilty
Towards me as was the sufferer. I made
Him straight be carried to a surgeon, where
I thought it generous to give him life,
Then dead, that living I might give him death.
Recover'd sooner than I thought, he fled,
And with him, as I have reason to believe,
My only daughter, who the very night
Of the accident was missing. O, the curse
Of men, to have their honours subjected
To the extravagance of such vile creatures!

DON J. [*Sighing.*] 'Tis our hard fate indeed.

DON P. I presently employ'd all diligence
To know what way he took, and having learn'd
'Twas towards this place, hither I have pursued
him;

Confirm'd in my pursuit by information
Along the road, that an unknown gallant

Had, with his servant, guarded all the way
 A conceal'd lady in a coach. And thus, sir,
 You have the story of my injury ;
 Whereof I doubt not but your generous heart
 Will wed the just revenge.

DON J. You may rely on't, sir, without reserves,
 To th' utmost of my power.

DON P. May the gods reward you
 The life that you renew to these grey hairs !
 I'll take my leave at present, and return t' ye,
 As soon as from the diligences used
 I shall have clearer lights.

DON J. Here you shall find me waiting your
 commands.

[*Exit DON PEDRO, DON JULIO waiting on him out.*]

Scene changes. Enter DON JULIO and DON FERNANDO, as in the private apartment.

DON J. I hope you overheard us ?

DON F. All distinctly,
 And with surprising joy at his mistake.
 Did ever bloodhound, in a hot pursuit,
 Run on so readily upon the change ?

DON J. I hope it bodes good fortune in the
 rest.

DON F. Were e'er two friends engag'd in an
 adventure
 So intricate as we, and so capricious ?

DON J. Sure, never in this world : methinks it
 merits

A special recapitulation.
 You, at the height of all your happiness,
 Supplanted with your mistress by a rival
 You neither knew nor dreamt of, evidence
 Anticipating jealousy.

DON F. And when that rival, fallen by my sword

In her own presence, is by miracle
Revived, and fitter to serve her than I,
That faithless mistress with the same assurance
She could have done, had she been true as fair,
And for my sake expos'd to fatal hazards,
Flies to my arms for her protection.

DON J. And whilst that you, refining point of honour,

In spite of rage expose yourself to serve her,
She asks and takes, with a vow'd indignation
To be beholden t' ye, new obligations.

DON F. I have recourse unto my only friend,
To help me in protecting my false mistress,
And he, at the same time, by highest powers [is]
Impos'd upon to be her persecutor.

DON J. Whilst the same friend, and by the self-same pow'rs,

Is urg'd to act in their revenge against
The man, on whom you most desire to take it :
And then, to heighten all beyond invention,
That very friend is forc'd, even in that instant,
To a dependence on your only aid,
In his honour's nearest and most nice concerns.

DON F. Heaven, sure, delights t' involve us in a kind

Of labyrinth will pose itself t' unwind. [*Exeunt.*]

ACT IV.

Scene changes to the room at DON ZANCHO'S. Enter DON ZANCHO, and CHICHON at another door, halting still with a staff.

DON Z. What, here again already! have you sped?

CHI. Lame as I am, you see I've made good speed
In my return, whate'er I've had in my errand.

DON Z. Leave, fool, your quibbling, and deliver me
From the disquiet of uncertainty.

CHI. That's quickly done. Set, sir, your heart at rest
From the vain hopes of ever seeing Blanca—
Now you are at ease, I trow?

DON Z. You'll be at little, unless you leave your jesting
With such edge-tools. Is banishment from her Matter of raillery? Say, sirrah, and say
Quickly, what hopes?—

Prythee, if thou lov'st me, [Kindly.
Hold me no longer in suspense, Chichon.

CHI. Why, then, for fear—the devil a bit for love—
I'll tell you, sir, that luckily I met
The drab Francisca at the capuchin's,
Lodging behind her lady, I think on purpose;
For I perceiv'd her eager sparrowhawk's eye,
With her veil down (ne'er stirs a twinkling-while
From its sly peeping-hole) had found me straight—
I took my time i' th' nick, but she outnick'd me;
For trudging on, her face another way,
With such a voice, as some you have seen have had
The trick to draw from caverns of their belly,
And make one think it came from a mile off,
She made me hear these words: *About twilight
Fail not to pass by our door, and ask no more
At this time, varlet.* And thus, sir, you see,
That neither she nor I have been prolix,
For this is all. You have leave to make your
comment
On a brief text.

DON Z. As sweet methinks as short : such words
imply
Little less than a demi-assignation.

CHI. All puddings have two ends,¹ and most
short sayings
Two handles to their meaning.

DON Z. I'm sure I'll still lay hold upon the
pleasing'st,
Till it be wrested from me : i' th' meanwhile,
If any visitants come this afternoon,
Be sure to tell them I am gone abroad,
That nothing else embark us at the time.
You shall not go alone.

CHI. I thank you for it—
I cannot go alone.

[*Holding up his staff. Exeunt, CHICHON halting.*

Scene changes to DON JULIO'S private apartment.

Enter DON FERNANDO and JULIO.

DON J. All things are rightly laid, for Violante
Will pass the afternoon with Blanca, and then,
I waiting on her home in th' evening, Blanca
Will be secure from me till late at night.
I shall be where I told you, in full view
Of those two windows. If the gallant come
Up the great stairs, he must pass through that
room,
And cannot 'scape your knowledge ; if up the back
one,
You needs must see him passing through the entry,
Close by that door. If this latter way,
Be sure to set the candle in that window :

[*Pointing.*

¹ [The proverb is, Everything hath an end, and a pudding hath two.]

If up the other, in that : and in either case,
 As soon as he's within, fail not to bolt,
 On th' inside, th' entry-door, and so he may
 Find no retreat that way, I coming up
 The other.

DON F. Be assured I shall be punctual,
 As you direct. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene changes to DON PEDRO'S lodging. Enter
 DON PEDRO and his servant FULVIO.

DON P. Are you sure of what you say ?

FULV. As sure, sir,

As my own eyes can make me of what I saw.
 You cannot doubt my knowing him, since 'twas I
 (You may remember) fetch'd the surgeon to him,
 And saw his wounds dress'd more than once or
 twice.

The tavern, where I was, looks into his garden,
 And there I left him walking to come tell you.

DON P. We are well advanc'd then towards my
 just revenge.

I found Don Julio as ready to comply
 With all the duke's desires as I could wish ;
 And my great fear is over, that Don Zanchó
 Might possibly have been some near relation
 Of his own : so that now, Fulvio, if you
 Keep but a careful eye upon his motions,
 And give me notice, he can hardly 'scape us.

FULV. Doubt not my diligence. [*Exeunt.*]

Scene changes to the garden. Enter BLANCA and
 FRANCISCA *as in a fine garden with orange-*
trees and fountains.

BLAN. You must have your will ; but know,
 Francisca,

If you expose me to his vanity,
I never shall forgive you.

FRAN. I tell you, madam, I will bring him t' ye
So mortified, he shall an object be
For pity, not for anger : you'll need employ
Kindness to erect the poor dejected knight.

BLAN. It fell out luckily, that Violante
Came hither ; for, my brother now engag'd
With her, we're safe till ten o'clock at least.

FRAN. But how shall we dispose of Silvia ?
It will be hard to 'scape her observation,
For she has wit, and of the dangerous kind—
A melancholy wit. O the unlucky star,
That leads a lady, engaged in love-intrigues,
To take a new attendant near her person !

BLAN. 'Twas an unluckiness ; but Violante
Could not be denied, I having told her
So often that I wanted one ; besides,
Who could have thought sh' had one ready at
hand ?

But we must make the best on't for this night :
'Twill not be hard to busy her, till 't be late,
In the perfuming-room. This near occasion
Well o'er, I think it will not be amiss,
Against another, to say somewhat to her,
That may, in case she have perceiv'd anything,
Persuade her she is not distrusted.

FRAN. Madam, take heed of that : whene'er you
find

It necessary to say anything,
Be sure to say that, that she may think all.
Take one rule more from my experience :
Nothing so fatal as a confidence
By halves in amorous transactions.
But here she comes—

Enter ELVIRA.

BLAN. Come, Silvia, and take your part of this
sweet place ;
This is a day indeed to taste its freshness.

ELV. Madam, I needs must say, within a town
I never saw so fine a one.

BLAN. In truth
I think not many sweeter. Those fountains,
Playing among the orange-trees and myrtles,
Have a fine mix'd effect on all the senses,
But think not, Silvia, to enjoy the pleasure
Without contributing to make it more.

ELV. How can I be so happy ?

BLAN. Francisca tells me she has overheard you
Warbling alone such notes unto yourself,
As have not only a good voice betray'd,
But skill to manage it.

ELV. It is Francisca,
That has betray'd a very ill one, madam,

BLAN. Under yon palm-tree's shade, there is a seat
That yields to none in the advantages
It lends to music : let's go sit down there.
For this first time, one song shall satisfy.

ELV. When you have heard that one, I shall
not fear
Your asking me another.

*[They go and sit down under the palm-tree, and
ELVIRA sings.]*

THE SONG.

*See, O, see !
How every tree,
Every bower,
Every flower,
A new life gives to others' joys ;*

*Whilst that I,
Grief-stricken, lie,
Nor can meet
With any sweet,
But what faster mine destroys.
What are all the senses' pleasures,
When the mind has lost all measures ?*

*Hear, O, hear !
How sweet and clear
The nightingale
And waters'-fall
In concert join for others' ears ;
Whilst to me
For harmony
Every air
Echoes despair,
And every drop provokes a tear.
What are all the senses' pleasures,
When the mind has lost all measures ?*

BLAN. I thank you, Silvia ; but I'll not allow
One of your youth to nourish melancholy
By tunes and words so flattering to that passion.

ELV. The happiness of serving you may fit me
In time for gayer things.

BLAN. I will not ask another for the present ;
Not for your reason, but because I'll be
More moderate in my pleasures. Now, Silvia,
I have a task to give you.

ELV. Whate'er it be, 'twill be a pleasing one,
Of your imposing.

BLAN. 'Tis to gather store of
Fresh orange-flowers, and then carefully
To shift the oils in the perfuming-room,
As in the several ranges you shall see

The old begin to wither. To do it well
Will take you up some hours; but 'tis a work
I oft perform myself; and that you may
Be sure not to mistake, I'll go thither
With you, and show you the manner of it.

ELV. I hope I shall not fail, so well instructed.

Exeunt.

*Scene changes to the room at DON ZANCHO'S. Enter
DON ZANCHO and CHICHON.*

CHI. Y' are so impatient, sir, you will mar all :
I tell you that 'tis yet too light by half,
The sun is hardly set : pray fetch a turn
Or two more in the garden, ere you go.

DON Z. You must be governor, I see, to-night,
You are so proud o' th' service you have done.
Come away. *[Exeunt.]*

*Scene changes to the garden again. ELVIRA appears
in the garden, as gathering flowers from the
orange-trees, and then (with her apron full)
going away, says—*

ELV. The task enjoin'd me is a sweet one, truly,
But I smell somewhat more in the imposal.
So far I am happy yet in my misfortune,
That I am lighted into a lady's service
Of an obliging humour; but (most of all)
One that, as kind as she is, I see's as glad
To leave me alone, as I to be it. Somewhat
There is mysterious in her looks and conduct :
Such motions just, such inequalities,
Such flatteries to those I trusted least,
Such pretty employments found to busy those
I would be rid of, and such arts are these
To single out her confidant (unnoted),

I well remember would Elvira use,
 Whilst the unquiet joys of love possess'd her,
 How innocent soever. And, besides,
 Francisca's sitting up so late last night,
 And going up and down so warily,
 Whilst others slept, is evidence enough
 What god reigns here, as well as at the court.
 But I forget myself. Let descants cease,
 Who serves, though she observes, must hold her
 peace. [Exit ELVIRA.]

*Scene changes to the prospect of Valencia. Enter
 DON ZANCHO, with his cloak over his face, and
 CHICHON.*

DON Z. Advance, Chichon, I'll follow at a distance.

'Tis the right time—just light enough, you see,
 For warn'd expecters to know one another.
 I hope she will not fail you.

CHI. She fail us!

No sentinel *perdu* is half so alert
 As she in these occasions.

*Enter FRANCISCA veiled, peeping as out of the portal
 of DON JULIO'S house.*

FRAN. There comes the varlet; and I'm much
 deceived,
 Or that's his master lagging at a distance—
 I'll give them a go-by, cover'd with my veil.
[She passes by them heedlessly.]

CHI. By that light, as little as 'tis, 'tis she:
 I'll to her.

DON Z. And I'll stand close the while—
 When you have broken the ice, I'll take my time.
[CHICHON, going to FRANCISCA, lays hold of her
 veil, and she turns about.]

CHI. What signifies a veil to hide my doxy,
When every motion of a leg or wing
Darts round perfuming and informing airs?
Thou art the very cauliflower of women.

FRAN. And thou the very cabbage-stalk of men,
That never stank to me, as does a blab.

CHI. Curse on thee, hold thy tongue! Dost
thou not see,
Who stands against that wall?

FRAN. Away, sauce-box!

*[She, thrusting him off, goes on. DON ZANCHO
sets himself just in her way, and makes as
if he would lie down in it.]*

DON Z. Pass, trample on me, do, trample—but
hear me!

FRAN. These shoes have been my lady's, and
she'd ne'er

Forgive it, should they do you so much honour.

[Showing her foot.]

'Tis thou hast caus'd all this.

[Aside, turning to CHICHON.]

CHI. Fire on thy tongue!

DON Z. Ah, my Francisca, if there be no hopes
Of pardon, nor of pity, yet at least
Let Blanca, for her own sake, be so just
As not to give me cruel death unheard:
Do you your part at least, and do but give her
This letter from me—

[He offers her a letter, and she starting back:]

FRAN. *Guarda!* that's a thing.
She has forbidden with such menaces,
I dare as well become another Porcia,¹
And eat red burning coals. I had much rather
Consent that, now she's all alone at home,
You should transportedly rush in upon her,
As following me: so possibly you might

¹ [The wife of Brutus.]

Attain your end without exposing me
 Who, in that case, know how to act my part
 So smartly against you, as shall keep her clear
 From all suspicion. But I am to blame
 Thus to forget my duty : I'll stay no longer.

*[He stops her, and, pulling out a purse of money,
 puts it into her hand. FRANCISCA offers to
 restore the purse, but yet holding it fast.]*

DON. Z. Spoke like an angel.

FRAN. This is, you know, superfluous with me,
 And shocks my humour ; but anything from you !
 Be sure you follow boisterously.

*[She trudges away, and goes in hastily, as at
 JULIO'S house, and DON ZANCHO follows
 her in. CHICHON stops at the door.]*

CHI. I'll bring you no ill-luck a second time.
 If for sport's sake you have projected me
 Another summersault from the balcony,
 Make your account that 'tis already done,
 Here you will find me halting in the street.
[Exit CHICHON.]

*Scene changes to DONNA BLANCA'S antechamber.
 Enter BLANCA.*

BLAN. How true it is that nature cheats man-
 kind,
 And makes us think ourselves the only tasters
 Of pure delight and bliss ; when as indeed,
 Oppressing us with pains and griefs, she makes
 Deliv'rance from them pass for solid pleasure !
 Witness in me those images of joy,
 Wherewith she flatters now my expectation :
 What will its highest satisfaction be
 At most, but ease from what tormented me ?

Enter FRANCISCA hastily.

FRAN. It now imports you have affected rage
As ready at hand as usually you have
Anger in earnest. But, above all, be sure
You discharge it smartly upon me ; for here
He presses at my heels.

*Enter DON ZANCHO, and goes to cast himself at
DONNA BLANCA'S feet, and she starting back
from him.*

BLAN. What insolence is this ? Think not, Francisca,
That I am to be fool'd ! This is your work :
You shall not stay an hour within these walls—
By all that's good, you shall not !

FRAN. For heaven's sake, madam, be not so unjust
[Whining.
To an old servant, always full of duty.
But can I govern madmen ? Would y' have had me
Make all the street take notice ? There he attack'd
me
With such transportment, the whole town had
rung on't,
Had I not run away. Could I imagine
A man so wild as to pursue me hither
Into your presence ?

BLAN. It is well, Don Zancho ;
[Severely and scornfully.
Blanca may be thus used ; but he that does it
Shall find——

*[She turns away as going out, he holds her by
the sleeve.*

DON Z. Pardon this rudeness, madam, but a man
Made desperate hath nothing more to manage.
Hither I come to give you satisfaction,

And if my reasons can't, my heart-blood shall ;
But you must hear me, or here see me dead.

BLAN. Since to be rid of' him, Francisca, I see

[Turning to FRANCISCA.

I must the penance undergo of hearing him,
Keep careful watch to prevent accidents.

FRAN. Madam, your closet will be much more
proper

For such a conference ; for in case your brother
Should come, Don Zanchó has a safe retreat
From thence down the back-stairs. I shall be sure
To give you timely notice.

DON Z. And I know perfectly the passage
thorough

Th' entry ; I've come up more than once that way
During my happy days.

BLAN. I think y' have reason ; since I must have
patience,

Light us in thither.

[FRANCISCA takes the lights, and going before
them, *exeunt omnes.*

*Scene changes to the prospect of Valencia. Enter
DON JULIO, as in the portal of his own house.*

DON J. The light was in the farther window ;
therefore

He went up this way : now, if Fernando

Have not forgot to bolt the entry-door,

He cannot 'scape us, sure, whoe'er he be.

'Tis the only comfort,

In such misfortunes, when a man hath means

To right his honour, without other help

Than such a friend as is another self,

And that the shame's even from domestics hid,

Until it be reveng'd.

[Exit DON JULIO, as going into his own house.

*Enter CHICHON, as coming out of the porch before
DON JULIO'S house.*

CHI. 'Slight! 'tis Don Julio that I saw go in!
My master's like to pass his time but ill;
I'll steal in after, and observe: although
My courage cannot stead him, my wit may,
As things may possibly fall out.

*[Exit CHICHON, as stealing after DON JULIO
into his house.]*

*Scene changes to DONNA BLANCA'S closet. Enter
DON ZANCHO and DONNA BLANCA, as in her
closet.*

BLAN. As fine a story as may be! No, Don
Zancho,
I, Blanca Rocca, am not carta blanca,¹
Fit to receive whate'er impression
Your art——

Enter FRANCISCA hastily.

FRAN. Your brother's in the hall already;
Quick, quick, and let him find you in your chamber
Before your glass, I have set it ready there,
Whilst he retires the way it was resolv'd.

*[Pointing to DON ZANCHO.
[FRANCISCA takes the candle, and exeunt she and
DONNA BLANCA; DON ZANCHO, another
way.]*

¹ [i.e., A fool. See Hazlitt's "Proverbs," 1869, p. 38.]

ELVIRA.

*Scene changes to DONNA BLANCA'S bedroom. Re-
enter DONNA BLANCA and FRANCISCA, as in
BLANCA'S chamber, she newly seated at her
toilet, and beginning to unpin.*

Enter DON JULIO.

DON J. Blanca, I thought you had been abed
ere this.

Have you had company to entertain you,
And keep you up beyond your usual hour?

BLAN. What company can I have, you abroad,
At this time of the night?

DON J. I fain would find out some such as
might please you. *[Ironically.]*

Francisca, take a candle and light me in
To Blanca's closet.

BLAN. Good brother, what's the matter?
You were not wont to be so curious,
As thus to pry into my privacies.

DON J. That you shall know anon. Do as I bid
you,
Francisca.

*[FRANCISCA takes one of the candles, and going
before him stumbles, and falling puts out
the light. DON JULIO, taking it up, lights
it again at the other on the table, and going
with it himself towards DONNA BLANCA'S
closet.]*

These tropes are lost on me. *[Exit.]*

FRAN. Let him go, now we have gain'd time
enough.

BLAN. Thanks to thy timely fall!

FRAN. Persons employ'd
In such trusts must have their wits about them.

'Tis clear that he suspects, but know—he cannot.
 When once you see all safe, 'twill then import
 you
 To play the tyrant over him, with reproaches
 For this his jealousy.

BLAN. Let me alone for that.
 But let us follow him in, that we may mark
 His whole demeanour. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter DON ZANCHO in disorder.

DON Z. Curse on't, the entry-door's bolted
 within,
 What shall I do? [*He pauses.*] I must seek a
 way,
 Through the perfuming-room into the garden.
[*Exit.*]

*Enter DON JULIO, with a candle in his hand, and
 passing hastily over the stage.*

DON J. He must be gone this way, there is no
 other ;
 The entry-door was bolted.

*Enter DONNA BLANCA and FRANCISCA, who pass
 over the stage, as if stealing after DON JULIO.*

FRAN. All's safe: he takes that way. Let him, a'
 God's name,
 Follow his nose to the perfuming-room.

BLAN. He'll fright poor Silvia out of her wits ;
 But I'll come to her succour with a peal
 Will ring him.

[*Exeunt DONNA BLANCA and FRANCISCA.*]

Scene changes to the laboratory. Here is to open a curious scene of a laboratory in perspective, with a fountain in it, some stills, many shelves, with pots of porcelain and glasses, with pictures above them : the room paved with black and white marble, with a prospect through pillars at the end, discovering the full moon, and by its light a perspective of orange-trees, and towards that farther end ELVIRA appears at a table, shifting flowers, her back turned.

Enter DON ZANCHO hastily : ELVIRA turning about, they both startle, and stand awhile as it were amazed.

DON Z. O heavens ! what is't I see ? 'Tis mere illusion,

Or 'tis the devil in that angel's form,
Come here to finish by another hand
The fatal work that she began upon me
By Don Fernando's.

ELV. Good gods ! Don Zancho here ! it cannot be !

Or 'tis his ghost, come to revenge his death
On its occasioner ; for, were he alive,
He could not but have more humanity
Than (having been my ruin at Madrid,
And robb'd me of my home and honour there)
To envy me an obscure shelter here.

[*Whilst they amazed step back from one another, enter DON JULIO, who, seeing DON ZANCHO with his back towards him, drawing his sword, says—*

DON J. Think not (whoe'er thou art), by flying thus

From room to room, to 'scape my just revenge.

Shouldst thou retire to th' centre of the earth,
This sword should find thee there, and pierce thy
heart.

*[Throwing down the candle, he makes towards
DON ZANCHO; but upon his turning about
towards him, he makes a little stop, and
says—*

Nay then, if it be you, I'm happy yet
In my misfortune, since the gods thus give me
The means at once, and by the self-same stroke,
To right my honour, and revenge my friend;
And, by that action, fully to comply
With what the Duke requires in the behalf
Of wrong'd Don Pedro.

*[DON JULIO makes at DON ZANCHO: he
draws, and they begin to fight; ELVIRA
crying out, Help! help! runs to part them,
and they stop upon her interposing.*

*Enter DON FERNANDO hastily over the stage, as
coming from the private apartment.*

DON F. I hear an outcry and [a] clattering of
swords.

My friend (engag'd) must find me by his side.

[Exit, and re-enters at another door.

*[As FERNANDO comes to the door of the per-
fuming-room, seeing them at a stand, he
stops and stands close.*

DON F. They are parleying; let's hear. *[Aside.*

*[BLANCA and FRANCISCA passing over the
stage.*

BLAN. 'Twas Silvia's voice: my heart misgives
me somewhat.

FRAN. 'Tis some new accident or some mis-
take;

Don Zancho cannot but be safe long since.

BLAN. However let us in, and see.

[Exit BLANCA and FRANCISCA, and re-enter as at another door of the perfuming-room, and make a stand, as surprised with what they see.]

BLAN. We are all undone, I fear.

FRAN. A little patience.

[CHICHON stealing over the stage.]

CHI. The noise is towards the perfuming-room,

I know the back-way to it through the garden.

[Exit CHICHON, and re-enters at the farther end of the laboratory, and stands close.]

DON Z. Wit must repair the disadvantages I'm under here, and save my Blanca's honour. That once secur'd, there will be time enough To save Elvira's.

[Aside.]

[Whilst this passes, ELVIRA holds JULIO by the arm, he striving to get from her.]

Since, by this lady's interposing thus,
You have thought fit our swords should pause awhile,

It may (I think) consist enough with honour
So far to seek your satisfaction, sir,
As to remove mistakes. Know then, Don Julio,
That, though I have presum'd upon your house,
I have not wrong'd your honour: it is she,
With whom you find me, that hath brought me hither;

Her I have long ador'd, and, having got
Intelligence that she was here conceal'd,
My passion (I confess) transported me
Beyond that circumspection and regard,
Which men of quality use, and ought t' observe
Towards one another's dwellings.

DON J. Good gods, what an adventure's here!
Yet all

Is well, so Blanca's honour be but safe. [*Aside.*
Sir, you surprise me much ; can this be true ?

[*To DON ZANCHO.*

BLAN. Francisca, heard you that ? had ever
man

So ready a wit in such an exigent ? [*Aside.*

DON J. [*to ELVIRA.*] What say you, madam ?

FRAN. We're surer lost than ever, unless she
Have wit and heart to take the thing upon her.

[*Aside.*

Madam, make signs to her, and earnestly.

[*To BLANCA.*

[*BLANCA makes earnest signs to ELVIRA.*

FRAN. [*aside to BLANCA.*] She looks this way,
as if she comprehended

Your meaning.

ELV. I understand her, and I know as well
What mischief I may bring upon myself ;

But let Elvira still do generously,

And leave the rest to fate. [*Aside.*] Sir, since you
press me,

[*To DON JULIO.*

My humour ne'er could disavow a truth :

Don Zanchó's passion and transportments for me,

Beyond all rules of temper and discretion,

Have been the cause of all my sad misfortunes,

And still I see must be the cause of more.

DON J. Unhappy creature ! how thou hast de-
ceiv'd

My prone persuasion of thy innocence !

DON Z. If that suffice not, sir, you have this
ready

To give you satisfaction. [*Holding out his sword.*

DON F. Hell and furies !—but I will yet con-
tain

Myself, and see how far my friend will drive it.

[*Aside.*

DON J. Stay, Don Zanchó,

And answer me one question. Is this night
The first of your presuming thus to enter
My house by stealth?

DON Z. The query is malicious;
But I must thorough, as I have begun. [*Aside.*

BLAN. [*Aside to FRANCISCA.*] There was a ques-
tion makes me tremble still.

DON Z. No, sir, it is not: I'll keep nothing
from you.

Last night upon the same occasion——

DON J. Hold! it suffices.

FRAN. [*Aside hastily to BLANCA.*] All's safe, you
see: for God's sake, let's away

Ere Julio perceive us.

Your presence here can serve for nothing, madam,
But to beget new chances and suspicions.

[*Exeunt BLANCA and FRANCISCA.* DON FER-
NANDO *rushes out, drawing his sword.*

DON F. Yes, it suffices, Julio, to make
This hand strike surer than it did before.

ELVIRA. Nothing was wanting to my misery,
But his being here to overhear; but yet
I must not suffer the same hand to kill him
A second time, upon a greater error
Than was the first.

[*Aside.* DON FERNANDO *making at* DON
ZANCHO; ELVIRA *steps between, and*
JULIA *also offers to stay him.*

DON F. [*Striving to come at* DON ZANCHO.]
Strive to protect your gallant from me, do!
Strive, but in vain: the gods themselves cannot!
What, you, Don Julio, too?

[CHICHON, *running out from the place where he*
lurked, strikes out both the lights with his
hat.

CHI. I have lov'd to see fighting; but at present
I love to hinder seeing how to fight.

Knights, brandish your blades, 'twill make fine
work

Among the gallipots ! [*Aloud.*

You have me by your side, sir, let them come ;

They are but two to two. [*As to his master.*

Sir, follow me, I'll bring you to the door.

[*Aside to his master, and pulling him.*

DON Z. There's no dishonour in a wise retreat
From disadvantages, to meet again

One's enemy upon a fairer score.

[CHICHON *pushing his master before him out of door.*

CHI. [*Aside to his master.*] There 'tis ; advance,
sir, I'll make good the rear.

[*Exit DON ZANCHO and CHICHON.*

DON J. Ho ! who's without ? bring lights. [*He stamps.*]

They cannot hear us,

The room is so remote from all the rest.—

What a confusion's this ! Recall, Fernando,

Your usual temper, and let's leave this place,

And that unhappy maid unto its darkness,

To hide her blushes, since her shame it cannot.

[*Exit DON JULIO groping, and drawing DON FERNANDO with him.*

ELV. [*Alone.*] Darkness and horror welcome,
since the gods

Live in the dark themselves ; for had they light

Of what's done here below, they would afford

Some ray to shine on injur'd innocence,

And not, instead thereof, thus multiply

Obscuring clouds upon it, such as the sun,

Should he with all his beams illuminate

Men's understandings, scarce could dissipate.

I now begin to pardon thee, Fernando,

Since what thou hast heard in this enchanted place

Carries conviction in 't against my firmness,

Above the pow'r of nature to suspend

My condemnation : unless wrong'd virtue might
 Expect in thee a justice so refin'd,
 As ne'er was found in man to womankind.
 'Tis now, I must confess, the lost Elvira
 Fit only for a cloister, where, secure
 In her own spotless mind, she may defy
 All censures, and without impiety
 Reproach her fate even to the deity.
 [*Exit, groping her way.*]

ACT V.

Enter DON JULIO talking to himself, and at another door FERNANDO who, perceiving it, stands close.

DON J. Bless'd be the gods that yet my honour's
 safe
 Amidst such strange perplexities, from which
 Fortune and wit (I think) together join'd,
 With all their strength, could hardly an issue find.
 To temper, comfort, or to serve my friend
 What argument? what means? how to assist
 Don Pedro in his aims, and to comply
 With what I owe the duke, I see as little;
 And less conceive, how to behave myself,
 As ought a gentleman towards a lady,
 With whose protection he hath charg'd himself,
 And brought her to his house on that assurance;
 Whom to expose cannot consist with honour,
 However she may have expos'd her own;
 And (least of all) how to repair to Blanca
 The injury I have done her, whose high spirit,
 I fear, will be implacable. O heavens!
 What a condition's mine?

[*He stands pausing, and startles, seeing DON FERNANDO.*]

Enter DON FERNANDO.

DON F. Pardon, dear cousin, if, to avoid one rudeness,
I have another unawares committed.
Whilst fearing t' interrupt, I have o'erheard ;
Yet nothing, cousin, but the self-same things
My thoughts have been revolving all this night,
Concern'd for you, much more than for myself ;
For I, upon reflection, find I am
Much easier than I was ; by certainty
Freed from the sorest weight, perplexity.
In the first place you must forgive your friend
The high distemper of last night's transports :
I hope you'll find me well recovered from them,
And that my morning resolutions are
Such as will make amends.

DON J. Make no excuses, dear friend : such provocations
Surprising are above philosophy ;
And 'tis no small experiment of yours,
If after them you can have brought yourself
So soon to fix a judgment what to do.

DON F. I have fix'd on that, which I am sure
will serve
All interests but my own, as heretofore
I understood my happiness ; but now
I shall no longer place it in anything
Dependent on the wild caprice¹ of others.

¹ Without any sufficient reason, and to the evident injury of the metre, of which the author has nowhere been very careful, he here and elsewhere preferred the Spanish word *capricho*, to the English word *caprice*.—*Collier*.

No, Julio,
 I will be happy even in spite of fate,
 By carrying generosity up to th' height.
 Elvira shall her dear bliss owe to me,
 Not only by desisting, but by making
 Her lov'd Don Zanchó marry her : his refusal
 Alone can make me kill him o'er again.

DON J. Since that unhappy maid, with all her
 beauty
 And that high quality, hath made herself
 Unworthy of your marriage, certainly
 None but Fernando ever could have pitch'd
 Upon so noble a thought : but think withal,
 What difficulties are likely to obstruct it !

DON F. Say what occurs to you.

DON J. Don Zanchó is a man of wit and
 courage ;
 And though his passion out of doubt be great,
 Since it hath made him do so wild an action,
 As that of coming twice into my house
 After so strange a manner ; yet, Fernando,
 You cannot but imagine such a one
 Likely to have quite different reflections
 Upon Elvira's conduct for a wife,
 From what he has upon it for a mistress :
 They are two notions very differing.
 Besides, should the proposal but appear
 In the least kind to spring from your desire,
 Whose former commerce with her's not un-
 known,

It were the only way to drive him off
 Past all recal. I think few have accepted
 Wives recommended to them by their rival.

DON F. In that y' have reason, I confess ; but,
 Julio,
 Think of the way ; for marry her he must,
 Or die, and by no other hand but mine.

DON J. [*Pausing.*] I am thinking of it, and, I hope, to purpose.¹
 What interposer can be found so fit
 As Blanca in this business, since Don Zancho
 Has long been her particular acquaintance?
 And what can be more natural, than for her
 To take to heart Elvira's chief concernment,
 Whom he finds here retir'd in her misfortune,
 As to her surest friends?

DON F. Y' have lighted, cousin, on the only way;

And lose no time, I beg you.

DON J. The least that may be; but you must consider

In what a predicament I am likely
 To be with Blanca at present.

DON F. I understand you (since the jealousy
 You expressed of her); but 'tis to be hoped
 The peace will not be long a-making.

DON J. You little know her spirit, once inflam'd.
 But as I'll lose no time, so I'll omit
 No art to bring her to a temper fit
 To hear and to advance the proposition.

DON F. Heaven give you good success!

DON J. [*Turning back to FERNANDO.*] I had forgot to tell you that I think
 It will be necessary that, as soon
 As I have weather'd Blanca's storm, I make
 A visit to Don Pedro, to prevent
 His coming hither to disorder us,
 Before we have set [all] things right.

DON F. 'Twas not ill thought on: and till you return

¹ Dodsley and Reed very absurdly gave this line to Don Fernando, when it is evidently a reply by Don Julio to the request of his friend. The old copy did not mislead the former editors.—*Collier.*

I shall keep close in your apartment ;
For Blanca has not seen me, and Elvira
Has too great cares upon her to be curious.
[*Exeunt.*

Enter BLANCA and FRANCISCA ; BLANCA with a gay
air, as in her antechamber.

BLAN. Say, my Francisca, can romances equal
Our last night's adventure ? was there ever
Such a come-off ! Our sex has us'd to boast
Presence of mind in exigents of love ;
But I believe none of us ever match'd
Don Zanchó's readiness in an occasion
So sudden and so critical.

FRAN. Ever give me the man of ready parts.

BLAN. But prythee, whilst we give Don Zanchó
's dues,
Let us be just, too, to poor Silvia's merit ;
Was ever anything so generous
Or so obliging to a mistress !

FRAN. So it appears, madam, I must confess ;
But the excess of it makes it suspicious.

BLAN. Fie, leave this humour of detracting still,
And call her to me, that I may embrace,
And thank her ; that done, consider how
To bring her off, who 's brought us off so well.
[*Offers to go out.*

Enter DON JULIO.

FRAN. Stay, I beseech you, and compose your-
self
To act a part quite of another nature ;
Here comes Don Julio, towards whom I hope
You'll tune yourself to a far differing key
From that of thanks and kindness.

BLAN. Let me alone for that: I'll play the dragon.

[*As DON JULIO advances, BLANCA turns from him with a furious countenance, and flies out of the room, DON JULIO following her.*]

DON J. Dear sister, stay, and hear me.

BLAN. Detested brother, leave me.

[*She makes as if she were going, and he holds her.*]

DON J. Hear me but, Blanca, and then vent your passion

Against a brother that condemns himself

As much as you can do; but hear me speak.

BLAN. Your actions, Julio, have spoke loud enough

To echo through the world your shame and mine.

Has all the tenor of my life been such,

With such exactness of unblemish'd conduct,

That malice might have stain'd the noonday sun

More easily than tarnish'd Blanca's honour,

And must that honour now be prostitute

By the caprice of an unworthy brother?

Should any other have invaded it,

Had not you righted her, she has a heart

Would have found ways to right herself; but you

Th' aggressor, what remedy but rage?

[*She flings from him and exit.*]

FRAN. She acts it rarely.

[*Aside.*]

DON. J. Was ever man so unfortunate as I?

[*To FRANCISCA.*]

I must confess she has reason, and the sense

She thus expresses of my fault becomes her;

But it must be your work, my dear Francisca,

To pacify. When once you shall but know

All that has pass'd these nights, I am certain

You'll say no human confidence could e'er

Be proof against such circumstances.

FRAN. Alas! my offices can signify

But little. But I'm sure the occasion
Gives me a sad heart. O my dear lady!

[*As if she were crying.*

DON J. I love good-nature; but I prythee, leave,
And come in with me, that I may tell thee all.

[*Exeunt.*

Enter DON PEDRO and FULVIO, as in his lodging.

DON P. A' God's name, Fulvio, what has been
thy meaning,

To make me sit up almost all last night
Expecting thee, when such impatience held me?
Thou wert not wont to be so negligent
In things of so great weight.

FULV. Nor have I been it now: 'tis overcare
Of your commands hath held me so long from you.
You know the orders that you gave me, sir,
To watch Don Zancho's motions? accordingly
I sat all day in my observing-place,
Till about twilight I saw him and's man
Steal as it were abroad: I as warily
Dogg'd them from street to street, till, sir, at
length

He made a stand up close against a wall,
Whilst that his servant entertain'd a woman
Close-veil'd, who was come out, I think, on pur-
pose,

From an adjacent house; soon after, he
Accosted her himself. Their conference
Lasted but little; she made haste away
To th' house from whence she came, and he as
much

To follow her in.

DON P. Where was't? and why cam'st thou not
presently,
To give me notice, as you were directed?

FULV. At that you will not wonder, when you know
Whose house he enter'd; but at this you'll wonder—

It was Don Julio's.

DON P. [*Starting.*] Ha! Don Julio's, say'st thou?— [*He pauses.*]

But, now I think on't, 'tis no marvel, Fulvio,
Since newly come to town; for I remember
Don Julio told me, that Don Zanchó and he
Had always liv'd in friendly correspondence.

FULV. Visits, sir, only of fair civility,
After long absence, are not usually
Begun by twilight in such cautious manner;
Nor usher'd in by female veil'd conductors.
But pray, sir, hear the rest.

DON P. What can this be? [*Aside.*] Say on then quickly. [*To* FULVIO.]

FULV. I presently concluded with myself
That, since Don Julio was the friend on whose
Assistance you relied against Don Zanchó,
You ne'er would think, sir, of attacking him,
As he came out from thence: I judg'd it, therefore,
My wisest course to stay, and mark the issue.
And stay I did, till it was after midnight;
About which time, walking from side to side,
That I might see both issues of the house,
It being as light almost as day, I saw
The gallant and his man leap from the wall
Of Julio's garden, and from thence in haste
Make home.

DON P. 'Sdeath, man, thou dream'st! Don
Zanchó from Don Julio's
In that manner? Awake, fool, and speak sense.

FULV. I say but what I saw, as I see you.

DON P. O, the devil! what, the same villain
Found the affronter of my friend too here

In the same kind ! Give me my cloak and sword,
I must know the bottom of this. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter BLANCA and FRANCISCA, as in her ante-chamber.

BLAN. I come from seeing and caressing Silvia ;
But with most strange surprise at her comportment
Towards me.

FRAN. How, madam !

BLAN. My words and actions both expressing to
her,
Not only highest gratitude and kindness,
But a solicitude in the concerns
Of her honour, equal to what she had shown
In mine, they were receiv'd with such a coldness,
With such an air of melancholy pride,
With half replies, and those not half to th' purpose,
As make me with amazement to conclude,
That either she has lost her understanding,
Or that there's somewhat in't we understand not.

FRAN. She is a maid of an odd composition ;
And besides that, I needs must tell you, madam,
That having had my observation freer
Than you, perhaps, during last night's adventure,
I remark'd somewhat, both in her demeanour
And in Don Zanchó's, makes me confident
They met not there strangers to one another,
As you imagine. But there's time enough
To think and talk of that : what presses now,
Is your right ordering of Don Julio :
You have begun as well as can be wish'd.

BLAN. Say, did I not do my part ? [*Jollily.*]

FRAN. Beyond imagination ;
But take heed now of overdoing it,
'Tis time to tack about to reconciliation,
And thought of drawing those advantages

From the embroilment, as may for the future
Secure you from like accidents.

BLAN. You say well ; but how ?

FRAN. The first step must atonement be between you,
Of which he hath so earnestly conjur'd me
To be an instrument that, you consenting
To give him a hearing through my mediation,
I am made for ever, and settled in the power
Of serving you by better cosening him :
Besides, he tells me, he hath that to say
And to propose unto you, as shall not only
Excuse him with you, but prevent all danger
Of prejudicial rumours, which might rise
From last night's accident.

BLAN. Agreed ; let's in,
And play the second part.

[*Exeunt.*]

Enter DON ZANCHO and CHICHON, as in his own house.

DON Z. Were we not born with caul upon our
heads ? ¹

[*Jollily.*]

¹ *Cauls* are little membranes, found on some children, encompassing the head, when born. The vulgar opinion has generally been, that every person possessed of one of these *cauls*, whether originally belonging to him, or obtained by purchase, would be fortunate, and escape dangers. "Lampridius tells us, that the midwives sold *cauls* at a good price to the advocates and pleaders of his time ; it being an opinion, that while they had this about them, they should carry with them a force of persuasion which no judge could withstand : the canons forbid the use of it, because some witches and sorcerers, it seems, had abused it."—See ["Popular Antiquities of Great Britain," 1870, iii., 139-42.]

Sir T. Brown ("Vulgar Errors," b. v., ch. 21) quotes "the life of Antonius delivered by Spartianus" on the subject. The caul, a "sillyhow" (as Sir T. Brown terms it), is still considered a preservative against danger, and especially

Think'st thou, Chichon, to come off twice a-row
Thus rarely from such dangerous adventures?

CHI. Rather, I think, with combs, so oft to venture.

DON Z. Thou coxcomb, say, had I not my wits
about me?

CHI. 'Twere too uncomplaisant to deny that.
You know I love not to talk seriously,
But tell me now in earnest, are you satisfied
To have come off so? is there no qualm remaining
Upon your gentle heart for leaving i' th' suds
A poor distressed virgin? Who she is,
I neither know nor care; but I am sure,
Had generous Chichon, to save his life,
Play'd a sweet innocent lady such a trick,
He would have pass'd but for a recreant knight;
And much the more, she having shown herself
So gallant as, to save her lady's honour,
T' expose her own. Say, true Don Galor,¹ say,
Were your part found in a romance or play,
Whose character would it not dislustre?

DON Z. How soon a fool's bolt's shot without
distinction?

Of what's the mark! Thou censur'st without
knowing,

Who th' exposed lady is. Know, then, Chichon,
And wonder! 'tis Elvira!—that Elvira

against drowning. Notices of the sale of them used to be daily posted on the Royal Exchange, and they are bought by captains of ships and others going to sea, and great prices given for them. The *Times* newspaper of March 17, 1827, has the following advertisement:—"A child's caul, well worth £20, to be sold for £14. Apply at Academy," &c.—*Collier*.

¹ He calls him Sir Galor in reference to the character this knight sustained in the old romances. He was sometimes known by other names.—*Collier*. [More properly, Sir *Galuor*. He was a brother of Amadis of Gaul.]

For whom I sigh'd like to have sigh'd my last,
On her score at Madrid—Don Pedro's daughter.

CHI. You raise enchanted castles in the air ;
But were it as you say, that makes the thing
More inexcusable. You had been to blame
T' have us'd a stranger so ; but so t' have serv'd
A lady¹ you had once profess'd to love,
Raises the fault above all heightening.

DON Z. Nay, then, I see I must once play the
fool,

In answering a fool seriously.
The things thou say'st are heightenings indeed,
Not of my fault, but merit in the action,
Towards my Blanca ; since, to save her honour,
I did not only sacrifice Elvira's,
But thus expose mine own. Time may recover
Elvira's fame, and mine this quickly shall.

[*Clapping his hand on his sword.*

Here, take this letter, and employ your wit
In finding out the means with secrecy
To give it Don Fernando unobserv'd.
I shall not stir from home, till I 've his answer.

CHI. You found him, sir, a man of quick dis-
patch,

In your last business with him at Madrid !

[*Exit DON ZANCHO.*

How honourable 'tis to serve a Don !
What petty Basque on t' other side the mountains
Durst have aspir'd to the high dignity
Of carrying a cartel ? A monsieur
Would sooner have put up a twinge by the nose,
Than sent a challenge by a serving-man. [*Exit.*

¹ [Old copy, *lady whom*, which injures the metre. The latter, however, is not very regular or correct in this play.]

Enter BLANCA furiously, and, running to the cabinet, takes out thence a stiletto; and FRANCISCA earnestly after her, as in BLANCA'S closet.

BLAN. Villains shall find I am not unprovided
Wrongs to revenge, that cannot be forgiven.

FRAN. I thought the strange constraint upon
herself,
Wherewith she heard her brother, would serve in
the end

But to make rage break out with greater fury;
Yet it is well she kept it in so long
As to get rid of him. [*Aside.*
Good madam, moderate yourself a little.

BLAN. Preach temper to the damned souls in hell,
That they may teach the traitor moderation,
When I have sent him thither with his devil.

FRAN. I do confess the provocation such,
As more than justifies all these transportments;
And therefore I beseech you think not, madam,
In what I say, I can the least aim have
Of saving him from the extremest fury
Of your resentment, or preserving her,
Who has had the impudence to abuse you so,
Under pretence of serving. May they perish!
But let it be in such a way, as may not
Draw a more dismal ruin on yourself:
Let swift destruction seize them; yet let not,
Madam, your hand, but head dispense their fate.
What can the issue be of such an action,
As that of which I see that shining steel
And flaming eyes of yours the threat'ning comets?
I beg but the reflection of a moment!

[BLANCA walking upon the stage with enraged
gestures pauses, at length sheathing and
putting her stiletto in her sleeve with a
sober, composed tone:]

BLAN. Francisca, I thank you for recalling me
Thus to myself: I will be temperate.

[*Aside.*] But it shall be to make revenge the surer.

FRAN. Her tone nor gestures cannot cosen me,
They both seem to disguise a black design;
But I shall watch you: 'tis a half-gain'd cause
In fury's course to have begot a pause. [*Aside.*]

BLAN. Do what I bid you presently, Francisca.
Send to Don Zanchó, and let him know from
me,

I earnestly desire to speak with him.

FRAN. Lord, madam, what d'ye mean?

BLAN. To make the pleasing proposition to him,
As I told my brother I would. Say, am I not
moderate?

But do without reply, what I command.

FRAN. Madam, I shall obey. But [*aside*]
observe you so withal,
As to prevent the mischief, if I can.

[*Exit FRANCISCA.*]

BLAN. Ye gods, assist me in my just revenge,
Or you will make an atheist. My first work
Must be, before Don Zanchó comes, to speak
With his sweet mistress; and with words and
looks,

As false as hers have been, so to delude her
With hopes of what she wishes, that they both
May jointly fall my honour's sacrifice. [*Exit.*]

*Enter DON FERNANDO, as in DON JULIO'S
private apartment.*

DON F. Since generosity hath so far got
The mastery, as to have made me fix
Upon a resolution so unheard of,
I long to see it executed. But stay:
I think I hear Elvira's voice without,

And Blanca's too. Here curiosity
To overhear is pardonable.

[He makes as if he hearkened, and then exit, as to go where he may better hear.]

Enter ELVIRA and BLANCA as in the antechamber, and FERNANDO peeping as from behind a door.

DON F. Here not a word can 'scape me.

ELV. Madam, you wrong my zeal in serving you,
Whilst you attribute to any other motive
My yesterday's behaviour.

BLAN. Such niceties, Elvira, are out of season.

[In a tone that may show what she says to be forced.]

I seek your satisfaction in a love,
Wherein it seems you have been long engag'd.

[ELVIRA looking round, and FERNANDO starting back.]

DON F. I hope she did not see me. *[Aside.]*

ELV. My satisfaction, say you, in my love?
Of whom, for heaven's sake? If you mean Don
Zancho,

Y' are very far from guessing at my thoughts.

DON F. By heaven, sh' has seen me, and plays
the devil still. *[Aside.]*

ELV. By all that's good, I am far from loving
him—

I say not worse *[aside]*, because I know she loves
him.

DON F. Ah, Elvira! this is too much, yet not
enough

To change in me a noble resolution. *[Aside.]*

[A noise is heard, as of people coming up stairs.]

BLAN. I hear some coming up stairs: should it
be Don Zancho, I am not yet ready for him.—

[Aside.]

I see we are likely to be interrupted here,
 [To ELVIRA.
 Elvira, we shall be better in my closet.
 [Exit BLANCA.

ELVI. Madam, I'll follow you.
 What can she mean? since that she needs must think
 I know the passion she herself¹ has for him.

[ELVIRA *having stayed awhile behind, as she is going to follow BLANCA, enter her father DON PEDRO and FULVIO: she starts, and stands confounded; he, seeing her, draws out his dagger, and makes at her.*

DON P. Vile stainer of my blood, have I here found thee?

[ELVIRA *perceiving the door a little open, where DON FERNANDO is, flies thither, and gets in.*

DON F. This makes it clear she saw me.
 [Aside, as ELVIRA thrusts in.

[DON PEDRO *seizes the door, before it be quite shut, and they struggle, he to pull it open, and DON FERNANDO to shut it: after some contest, DON FERNANDO gets it close, and bolts it within: DON PEDRO, as an enraged person, pulls and bounces at the door.*

DON P. In vain should mountains interpose
 between
 Her and her punishment.
 [He bounces still, as to break down the door.

Enter BLANCA.

BLAN. What Bedlam have we here, and where's Elvira?

¹ *Herself*, omitted by Dodsley and Reed.—Collier.

DON P. You have one here will know how to
 revenge
 Conspiracies t' affront him : and you, lady,
 Whoe'er you are, that seem to take upon you,
 Y' had best produce the wicked thing you 've
 named,

Or by this steel— [BLANCA cries out.

BLAN. Ho ! brother, brother ! help against a
 madman !

Enter DON JULIO.

DON J. Peace, Blanca, peace, you know not
 what you say :

Don Pedro is master here.

BLAN. I know not your Don Pedro ; but I'm
 sure

One to be tied in chains could do no more,

That he has done.

DON J. Have patience, sister : 'tis Elvira's
 father,

With cares enough upon him to justify

Any distemper.

BLAN. Precious ! Elvira's father !—

Nay, then I leave you.

[BLANCA flings out of the room.

DON F. O the unluckiness of his coming

So unseasonably ! 'Twas to prevent that,

I went abroad to seek him.

[*Aside.*

DON P. What's this, Don Julio ? can a gentle-
 man

Of blood and honour use another thus ?

What, after such engagements to the Duke

And to myself to be my friend and helper,

To prove the shelter of my shame's chief author ?

I do not wonder now Don Zanchó himself

Should have been here at midnight.

VOL. XV.

G

DON J. I am hard put to't: help, wit, to bring us off. [*Aside.*]

Be as distemper'd as you please, Don Pedro,
It shall not alter me! but yet methinks
It would not ill become your gravity,
To think a while, before you make a judgment,
And rashly frame injurious conclusions
From things, wherein a friend has merited from
you.

Do but consider, and then say, what Julio
Could do of more advance to what you wish,
Than, having found your daughter, to have brought
her

To his own house, where she might be with honour
Accompanied, and serv'd as such by Blanca,
Until such time as, things maturely weigh'd,
You should a final resolution take.
And since Don Zancho's being here last night,
I see 's no secret t' ye, methinks you ought
T' have been so just to me, as to believe
That, since I admitted him within these walls,
It was in order to the serving you.

DON P. Noble Don Julio, you must pity have
Of an old man's distemper in affliction.
I see I was in the wrong; pray, pardon it.

DON J. O, this is more than needs. And now,
good sir,

If you'll be pleas'd to walk a turn or two
I' the garden, I'll there give you a full account
How I have laid things for your satisfaction.

DON P. I'll wait on you.

DON J. Go, sir, there lies your way;
And you, boy, fail not, when Don Zancho comes,
[*Turning to the Page.*]
To give me notice of it in the garden. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter DON ZANCHO, and passes over the stage with CHICHON after him : and enter FRANCISCA, and pulling CHICHON, stays him.

FRAN. Stay, stay, Chichon, a word w' ye : it imports— *[She whispers with him.]*

CHI. I hope you are not in earnest.

FRAN. By my soul, I am—

There is no other way, but for us both
To get up the back-way, and there to watch
The time to interpose.

CHI. Can she be such a fury ? her looks are
All milk and honey.

FRAN. You cannot fancy anything so tragic,
But she is capable of executing,
When once provok'd in point of love and honour
Beyond her bounds of temper.

CHI. Lead the way—

I'll have the pleasure to bold up the fright *[Aside.]*
She's in, since I am sure there is no danger,
Knowing, as I do, my master's mind towards
Blanca :

Besides, 'tis to be hop'd, that these disorders
May produce somewhat that may put an end
To my master's quarrel, or afford me means
To give Fernando his letter. *[Exeunt.]*

Enter DON FERNANDO, ELVIRA lying upon the couch in the private apartment.

DON. F. This last dissimulation moves me more
Than all the rest ; but yet it must not alter
What honour hath inspir'd. See, how she lies,
And how, scarce brought to life from her dismay,
She resumes scorn, to have been sav'd by me !
But multiply what injuries thou wilt,
Perfidious maid, thou shalt not disappoint

Fernando of the glory that he aims at :
 Of making thy proud heart, Elvira, owe
 Its happiness to him. But I hear again [*He peeps*
 A noise without—It is Don Zanco,
 And I see Blanca coming towards him.
 This falls out luckily, that I may hear
 What passes ; for certainly their meeting
 Avowedly thus can be no other subject,
 But what Don Julio has proposed to Blanca.
 [*Exit as to hearken.*]

Enter DON JULIO and DON PEDRO, as in the garden.

DON J. That's all the remedy, that in these cases
 The wisest can propose unto themselves :
 His fortune's strait, 'tis true.

DON P. That's what I least regard in this occasion,
 So honour be but safe : the less they have,
 The more will be her penance for her folly.
 But should Don Zanco, upon any umbrage
 From what has pass'd between them, prove so insolent

As to reject the marriage, then I trust—

DON J. O, say no more of that : rely upon't,
 Should he be guilty of that horrid outrage,
 This sword should pierce his heart, though th' only friend

I have i' the world should interpose his own.
 And, sir, to let you see my frank proceeding,
 Come along with me ; I'll bring you to a place
 Where, jointly overhearing all that passes
 'Twixt him and Blanca, should he play the villain,
 His life may pay for't, ere he stir from thence.

DON P. May heaven repay such generous acts of
 friendship ! [*Exeunt.*]

Enter DON ZANCHO, and FERNANDO appears as behind the door.

DON Z. For her so suddenly and so avowedly
To send for me hither, is very strange :
What can it mean ?

Enter BLANCA.

BLAN. Now lend me temper, Heaven, but for a
moment,
Till calmly I have drawn him to pronounce
The sentence of his own too noble death
For such a traitor— *[Aside.*
I think you come not without some surprise,
[To him with an affected cheerfulness.

Don Zanchó, at my sending for you so :
But let's sit down, for I have much to say t' ye.

[She takes him by the hand and seats him in one chair, and she sits herself in the other close to him on his right hand, and fumbles in her sleeve.

I'm so well plac'd I cannot miss the mark. *[Aside.*

DON Z. Good madam, what's the matter? for I
see

Disorder in you : put me out of pain.

BLAN. That I shall quickly do : *[Aside.*

Know then, Don Zanchó,
In the first place, you must not interrupt me,
Whatever you shall hear ; I'll take it ill else.
When I have done, then speak your mind at
leisure.

I come not to argue, but conclude.

DON Z. Your will's a law to me ;
But whither tends all this ? *[Aside.*

BLAN. I do for once allow you to remember
All that has pass'd between us :

The folly of my love, the falsehood of yours ;
That done, and never to be thought on more—

DON Z. For Heaven's sake, madam—

BLAN. Break not the rule was set :

Know I instructed am in all your story,
And am so far grown mistress of myself,
That I, who th' other day could scarce o'ercome
The sense of a slight failure at Madrid,
Can here at home suffer indignities,
And tell you calmly and with unconcern'dness,
Be you Elvira's and Elvira yours.

I come to do a part you little look'd for
From Blanca's spirit : I must make the marriage.
All things are ready, and her father here.
Now you may speak, Don Zancho ; but the thing
Admits of no delay.

DON Z. But can this be in earnest ? sure, it
cannot.

What needs these trials of so firm a faith ?

[*Pausing awhile.*]

BLAN. Leave trifling ; 'tis no longer time for tricks.
It is not in the pow'r of fate to alter
The resolution taken. [DON ZANCHO *pauses.*]

DON. F. She has put it home. [*Aside.*]

DON Z. Madam, you use me hardly ; this de-
meanour

Passes my skill, to judge from whence it springs.
You say it is not in the pow'r of fate
To change your resolutions ; but I'm sure,
If they be such, 'twill less be in its pow'r
To alter mine : but yet, before I die,
You must be left without excuse by knowing
The truth of all.

DON F. Here it imports indeed to be attentive.

[*Aside.*]

DON Z. Madam, 'tis true that, absent at Madrid,
The custom of the court and vanity

Embark'd me lightly in a gallantry
 With the most fam'd of beauties there, Elvira :
 Those and no other the true motives were
 To all my first addresses, till her scorns,
 Which should have stopp'd them, had engag'd me
 more,

And made a love in jest a point of honour.
 I bore all her disdains without transportment,
 Till, having gain'd her waiting-woman's kindness,
 I learn'd from her that all Elvira's slights
 She would have thought had sprung from severe
 maxims

And preciousness of humour, were th' effects
 Of deep engagement in another love
 With a young gallant, Don Fernando Solis,
 With whom the cruel dame was so far gone,
 As to admit him almost¹ every night
 Into her chamber.

DON F. Bless'd gods, what do I hear? [*Aside.*

DON Z. [*continuing*] I, scarce believing the thing
 possible,

Urg'd my intelligencer to do for me
 That which her lady for another did,
 And to admit me to her chamber where,
 By being eye-witness of her lady's actions,
 I might transfer my entire love to herself.
 She granted my request, and late one night,
 Somewhat before the gallant's usual hour,
 She brought me a back-way up to² her chamber,
 Within Elvira's. My stay had not been long,
 When, having found the truth of what she'd
 told me,

Converting rage into appearing kindness
 To my informer, and expressing it

¹ *Almost* omitted by Doddsley and Reed.—*Collier.*

² [*Old copy into.*]

Uncautiously, we made a sudden noise,
 With which Elvira alarm'd, and coming in,
 Follow'd by Don Fernando, that fell out,
 Which you have heard before.

[DON JULIO *beckoning* DON PEDRO *after him,*
passing over one corner of the stage.

DON J. By this time, I suppose, she will have
 made

The proposition to the full, and we
 Shall come at the just time to hear his answer.

[*Exeunt* DON PEDRO and DON JULIO.

DON Z. [*Continuing.*] If since that hour I have
 ever seen

Or thought upon her, till last night's surprise,
 May I for ever perish : and methinks
 The use of that to your advantage
 Might challenge from you a more just construction.

BLAN. I told you at first, I came not here to
 argue,

But to conclude. Say, will you marry her ?

[DON JULIO and DON PEDRO *peep out as from*
behind the hanging.

DON J. W' are come, you see, just as we could
 have wish'd. [*Aside.*

DON P. His fate hangs on his lips. [*Aside.*

DON Z. You are mistress of your words and ac-
 tions, madam,

And may use me as you please ; but this hand
 Shall sooner pierce this heart than e'er be given
 In marriage to Elvira.

[DON PEDRO and DON JULIO *rush in with*
their swords and daggers drawn, and DON
 ZANCHO *draws too.*

DON P. Then, villain, die ! Heav'n is too weak
 to save thee

By any other means.

[DON FERNANDO *draws, and rushing out.*

DON F. But here is one that shall—
Or fall by his side.

DON P. O heavens! what's this?
Don Fernando Solis protecting him!
Nay, then the whole world conspires against my
honour.

BLAN. For heaven's sake, gentlemen!

[*BLANCA runs in between.*

CHI. Now, by my grandame's pantable,¹ 'tis
pretty!
I'll brush their coats, if once it come to fighting.
Fernando's of our side.

[*From behind.*

FRANCISCA, and CHICHON *with a long broom,*
run out also from behind the hanging.

DON J. What frenzy's this, Fernando? was't not
you
Engaged me to effect the marriage? Sure, w' are
all
Bewitch'd.

DON F. Stay, my Don Julio, stay,
And let Don Pedro have patience but to hear me—
'Tis true; but you know well upon what grounds:
Those are quite chang'd by my having overheard
All that hath pass'd; for my Elvira, Julio,
Proves spotless in her faith, as in her beauty,
And I the only guilty, to have doubted.
What have I then to do, but here to prostrate
Myself at her offended father's feet,
And beg his pardon? that obtain'd, t' implore
His help to gain me hers, as to a person
In whom respect for him hath always held
Proportion with my passion for his daughter.

DON P. You know, Don Julio, when I spake
with you,

¹ Or *pantofle*. In "Damon and Pithias" [iv. 67,] we have
seen it called *pantacle*.—*Collier*.

The terms of estimation and respect,
 Wherewith I mention'd t' ye this gentleman ;
 And, therefore, since in his address t' Elvira
 There was no other fault, but making it
 Unknown to me, and that I see his thoughts
 Are truly noble, honour thus engaged,
 That ought to be forgot, and I to think
 Myself most happy in such a son-in-law.
 But where's Elvira ?

DON F. She's there within, where I dare not
 appear

Before her, knowing now such guilt upon me.
 If Blanca would employ her interest
 And eloquence, perhaps she might prevail
 To get her hither, when she shall have told her
 What changes a few minutes' time have wrought.

BLAN. I never went on a more pleasing errand.

[Exit BLANCA.]

FRAN. I am struck dumb with wonder. [Exit.]

DON F. Now Blanca is away, I'll take this time
 To spare her blushes, Julio, and tell you,
 Though I have broke one marriage for Don Zan-
 cho,

You needs must give me leave to make another ;
 To which, unless I'm very much deceiv'd,
 You'll find on neither part repugnancy.

DON J. I understand you ; and I thank the
 gods

They did not make me understand the wrong,
 Till they have made it none, since I observe
 Don Zanchó's looks joining in your desires.

DON Z. A heart so full of love, as mine for
 Blanca,

Does best express itself when it speaks least.

Enter DONNA BLANCA, DONNA ELVIRA, and FRANCISCA. ELVIRA casts herself at her father's feet.

ELV. Now that the justice of the gods at length
Hath clear'd me from suspicions derogatory
To th' honour of your blood, I hope a cloister
May expiate my fault as to a father.

DON P. Rise, child. The enclosure I condemn
you to *[Raising her.]*
Is Don Fernando's arms : give him your hand.

ELV. 'Tis yours, sir, to dispose of, I confess,
And if it be your will, I must submit ;
But let him know, who could suspect Elvira,
She never could be his but by obedience.

DON F. I am thunderstruck.

[ELVIRA giving him her hand.]

ELV. Be not dismay'd, Fernando,
Since I profess this a mere act of duty ;
Another duty may Elvira move
To rekindle on better grounds her love.

DON J. *[ironically.]* Blanca, I fear you'll hardly
be persuaded

To give yours to Don Zanchó ; but a brother
For once may play the tyrant. Give it him :
It must be so.

[They join hands.]

DON F. I now renounce old maxims : having
you,

Elvira, I am sure the very best prove true.

CHI. Hold there, I beg you, : that will
appear

By that time you have married been a year.

[Exeunt.]

THE MARRIAGE NIGHT.

EDITION.

*The Mariage Night. Written by the Lord Viscount
Fawkland.*

*Scientia non habet Inimicum
Præter Ignorantiam.*

*London. Printed by W. G. for R. Crofts at the
Crown in Chancery-Lane under Sergeants-Inne.
1664. 4°.*

The "Marriage Night" was excluded from the second and third editions of Dodsley's collection. The punctuation of the old copy, and of the reprint of 1744, is very corrupt; but the text itself seems to be unusually free from errors.

DODSLEY'S PREFACE.

HENRY CARY, VISCOUNT FALKLAND, was the son of ~~him~~ who is commonly called the Great Lord Falkland.

He was a person very eminent for his extraordinary parts and heroic spirit. When he was first elected to serve in Parliament, some of the members opposed his admission, urging that he had not sowed his wild oats. "Then it will be the best way," replied he, "to sow them in the House, where there are geese enough to pick them up." He died in 1643, being cut off in the prime of his years, as much missed when dead, says Langbaine, as beloved when living. I am informed from very good hands, that it was he who wrote the epilogue to Lord Rochester's "Valentinian." And I believe the same person wrote the copy of verses, which is prefixed to Sandys' tragedy, entitled, "Christ's Passion," translated, or rather imitated, from the Latin of Hugo Grotius.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

THE KING.

DE BEREO, *a duke, brother to the king.*

DE CASTRO, }
DESSANDRO, } *counts, brothers.*

DE FLAME, *a count.*

PIREZ, }
SAMPAYO, } *two lords.*

DE LOOME, }
LA GITTERNE, } *attendants to the duke.*

SILLIMAN, *steward to the duchess.*

Two Judges.

CLAUDILLA, *a duchess.*

CLEARA, *sister to De Flame.*

TORGUINA, }
DE PRATE, } *ladies to the duchess.*

Attendants.

Scene, Castile.

THE MARRIAGE NIGHT.

ACTUS PRIMUS, SCENA PRIMA.

Enter PIREZ and SAMPAYO.

PIR. Is't possible?
Dessandro quit from his command o' th' citadel?
So sharply too? Brushing times, my lord!
Pray, by virtue of what offence?

SAMP. It may be treason to ask their wisdoms
that;
But the huge mountebank, the vulgar rout,
Quarrel'd with's religion; 'cause 'tis not in the
Smallest print: and the king——was to say
nothing.

PIR. Good King! I could wish something;
And heartily, if I durst: Well, from grave hypo-
crisy
And beardless wisdom, good heaven deliver us!
Nothing in his great father's memory to hold him
Worthy of his place.

SAMP. That makes him taste it
To the extremity of sense and anger.

PIR. Let us but slight some gull; or his gay
dress,
Whose clothes and folly are his sense of honour;
How will it conjure up his blood, and bend his
brow?

VOL. XV.

H

And can Dessandro want a just and valiant anger
 To feel the merits of so brave a father,
 And his own too (kept at a noble height)
 Rendered disgraced and sullied? He may believe
 H' has deserv'd better, both in himself and father :
 But how does his resolution take it?

SAMP. As fire and air compress'd when (struggling) they
 Break forth in thunders; or the vexed wind,
 amongst

A grove of trees, spending his scorn and rage.

PIR. Men of his soul and constitution cannot
 Play with their passions, and stroke 'em tame,
 When so provok'd. The duke!

*Enter DUKE DE BEREIO, passing over the stage, DE
 CASTRO whispering with him, DE LOOME, LA
 GITTERNE, and other Attendants.*

DUKE. Let him be confident of me, in something
 More worthy of himself than the command
 H' has lost; and bid him use my promise.

DE C. We are the creatures
 Of your favour; and but own our lives
 T' acknowledge it. [*Exeunt.*]

PIR. Here's state embroidery!
 But pray'e, what holiday things be they that spread
 So in his train? I don't remember I left
 Such faces in the court.

SAMP. The first of them
 Stalks in a knighthood, like a boy
 In a Dutch burgher's doublet; and 'tis as much
 Too wide for him; he has travell'd, and speaks
 languages,
 As a barber's boy plays o' th' gittern; and those
 gay clouts, sir,
 Came out of's father's shop.

PIR. His remnants.

The other ? That looks like the age to come,
Which must be worse than this.

SAMP. His fortune and industry
Has prefer'd him to be barber and pimp ;
Two men's places, till of late our noblemen,
Growing frugal, do find one may do
Both the employments.

PIR. It is both thriving and genteel.

SAMP. Genteel indeed ; for they have produc'd
knights,
And made statesmen of broken citizens with the
help
Of a wife. But he, whose youth and sorrow shows
him

Like a fair day, set in a cloudy evening is——

PIR. The Lord de Castro—I know him : and
methinks

Some sparks of his father, great Velasco's, character
Shines in this young man through all the darkness
Of his fate.

SAMP. That name alone has glory enough
To make him a brave presage to us.
The duke's father's character was deriv'd,
And circled in himself ; and a full age
Of men shall rarely show another of
So much great and balanc'd man in't.

PIR. They are all court-fancies ; pageants of state:
And want allowance both of brain and soul,
To make their blood and titles weight

SAMP. He was strangely
Shuffled to the block.

PIR. That blow did bleed Castile too weak,
And left us in a faint and sickly pang.

SAMP. The pulse, sir, of Castile beats in another
temper,
Than when you left it.

PIR. I find it : The city wears a cap, and looks
As if all were not right there.

SAMP. Except their wives.

PIR. The court, methinks, has strangely chang'd
Complexion too.

SAMP. Those that deride us say the clergy
Has catch'd the falling-sickness : the court, a deep
Consumption ; and that the commons have the
spleen.

PIR. I know not what disease the court has ;
but the Lords
Look as if they had oversat themselves at play,
And lost odds, so scurvily—

SAMP. How does your lordship find
The ladies ?

PIR. I ha' not been amongst 'em yet
To take up my arrears : only had the court-happi-
ness

To kiss her hand, who in herself contracts them all
For grace and lustre, the widow-duchess Claudilla.

SAMP. Why, there my admiration leaves you : I
grant her

A brave and courtly girl ; has trim and dazzle,
Enough of white and red, to attract the eye,
Like an indifferent copy, flourish'd with golden
trails.

But place your judgment nearer, it retreats,
And cries you mercy for the mistake. At distance,
She is a goodly landskip.

PIR. Alas, her blooming beauties
Yet languish and pine o'er her husband's hearse,
Like roses scatter'd from the morning's brow
Into the day's parch'd lap.

SAMP. Their spring will shine again ; grow
glorious

And fruitful in the arms of her De Flame ;
It is my hearty wish to their affections ;

That count does bear an honour'd character
From all that know him.

PIR. A brave young man ; and one that is more
honour

To his title, than it to him. But when
Must their hymeneal tapers flame, and she
Offer her turtle pantings at the altar,
Purpling the morn with blushes, as she goes ;
And scatter such bright rays, as the sun may
Dress his beams with for that day's glory ?

SAMP.

After

He has deliver'd his sister to Dessandro's hand,
He will not defer those minutes long ; and he
thinks himself

Behind in some expression of their friendship,
Until the knot meet there.

PIR.

Cleara is a lady

Of a sweet and honour'd fame.

SAMP.

All other of her sex

Are dull and sullied imitations, pale glimmerings,
Set by her. Whate'er the modest fictions
Of sweet'ned pens has meant, she is their moral.

PIR. You speak like one that knows what virtue
is,

And can love it.

Enter DE CASTRO and DESSANDRO to them.

DES. I thank the duke ; he has a right soul.
But, prythee, no more of these sad consolations ;
They hang upon my heart like pond'rous weights
At trembling wires ; or like the dull labourings
Of that clock, which groan'd out our dear father's
Fatal minute.

DE C. I have done.

DES. I could chide this tame and phlegmy vapour
From my blood. Our passions melt into soft

Murmurs, like hollow springs :
 The manhood of cold hinds would not be tempted
 To this sense, but leap with rage into their eyes ;
 Brother, it would ; and wake 'em into tempests.
 A wretched fly would show its spleen.

DE C. This anger will but show men, where
 you bleed,
 And keep the wound still green.

DES. The scar will stick for ever.
 O, the dark hypocrisy and juggling of our times !
 Great men are slaves to slaves ; and we are theirs :
 The law's a tame wolf cowards and fools
 May stroke with giving hands : while he shall
 Couchant lie, and wag the tail ; but show
 His fangs at you and I. A noble wish
 Is dangerous : is't not, my lord ?

PIR. What, Dessandro ?

DES. The vulgar's a kennel of black-mouth'd
 dogs,
 That worry men's deserts and fame : my curse
 Fester in their temples !

DE C. Prythee, Dessandro, collect these scatter'd
 thoughts.

DES. I'll hollow them through all the world,
 and say't
 Again. Worth and honour now are crimes, and
 giants
 'Gainst the state. My lords, shall's be merry,
 And talk something the hangman may thank
 Us for ?

PIR. Treason ? I vow, Dessandro, I speak the
 worst
Ex tempore of any man living.

SAMP. I could mutter it well enough ; but I'm
 to marry

A city widow, and buy a place at court.

PIR. When I have sold my land, we'll venture on

A merry catch, and ever subscribe your servant,
Noble Dessandro.

DES. I shall find a time and place to pay your
lordship
The accompt of my engagements.

DE C. Brother, my attendance calls me to the
king ;

I'll wait upon your lordship, if y'are for the court.

PIR. Your lordship's servant thither. [*Exeunt.*

DES. So 'streams divide, and ruffle by their
banks.

My brother's of a safe contracted bosom :
Can strangle his labouring rages in their thought ;
When they do tug like poisons at my breast,
Until I give them air. But I'll observe,
And creep into men's souls : hug my dear anger
To myself, until it gnaw my entrails through,
That men may court my patience and discourse,
As now they shun it.

And when black night has stretch'd her gloomy
limbs,

And laid her head upon some mountain-top,
Bound up in foggy mists, then keep my haunts
By some dull-groaning stream, with screeching
owls

And bats ; there pay my broken thoughts
Unto thy ghost, Velasco !——

Echo shall wake, and midnight, to help me curse
their souls

That thrust thee to thy grave ; whilst I will
hang

About night's neck, until the moon do wake
To rescue her.

Enter the DUKE.

DUKE. Dessandro,
You must not be angry my power came short

Of my desires to serve you : we'll try some other way.

You see by what engines the times move ;
The king refers all to his council ; and though
They do not tie his hands, they hold 'em by a
strange

Courtesy. I'm but a single looker-on : perhaps
They may take notice of me for his brother ;
That is, when they please, too ; but this
Came nearest to me ; upon the engagement of my
honour

To deny my friend, and one, whose single faith
Had been enough for all the kingdom's safety—
The holding of such a trifle as the citadel.

DES. It has recompens'd me in part to know,
where

That close annoy lay which wounded me i' th'
dark :

I shall now collect myself against it ; and know,
My lord, where my poor life and powers are
To be prostrate. Could I enlarge them to my
wish,

They might appear, sir, to your highness' use.

DUKE. I know how far you can, bravest man ;
Your worth has taken fire here, where I will
Preserve it in a noble flame.

My greatest thirst of fame is my expression
To men of your merit, who cannot want
A friend, whilst I have power to be one :
But I am scant'd and weak'ned in my desires,
Else fam'd Velasco had not yet slept in his dust
To please the common hangman ; nor men of
glorious

Parts live shrouded in obscure homes, like
Pamphlets out of date.

DES. You are the patron of our honoured
actions,

And all their glory meets and circles in
Your fame.

DUKE. I will disengage you from this forc'd
compliment:

It keeps me at too great a distance from that
Bosom, where I would lodge a friend, Dessandro :
I must take't unkindly too, that in the scroll
Of all your friends I stand dash'd out, a stranger
To your joys.

DES. My lord !

DUKE. But you shall not steal the day so : I'll
be
One at the ceremony, though the bride tell me
In a blush, I came unwish'd-for.

DES. 'Tis but the busy voice that, like the
nightmare,
Rides men, and can find strange shapes and pro-
digies
I' th' clouds. I must confess, Cleara has the
Engagement of all her virtues and a brother's on
me.

When it concerns me nearer, it must not be a
secret

To your highness, to whom all that's deriv'd
To my poor life and fortune is a just debt.

DUKE. You know the way unto a friend—if
you can think

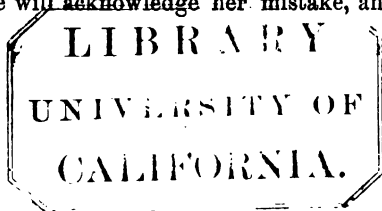
I have power enough to make me so.

DES. Sir, I was only showed to the world to be
talk'd on :

Fortune (I thank her) has given me many knacks
To play with in her mood, but taken 'em away
again scurvily,

To tell me I was not born to any real purpose ;
And I wish nothing she can give me.

DUKE. She will acknowledge her mistake, and
put



On her smiles to court your merits.

La Gitterne, is the king come from's sport?

[LA GITTERNE *waits*.

LA G. He dines abroad, my lord.

DUKE. Colonel, this day you shall bestow on me:

I owe the Duchess Claudilla a visit;

Make ready straight; we'll spend a dinner-time

There, and the afternoon at tennis. [*Exeunt*.

A SONG.

That done, CLAUDILLA and DE FLAME discovered sitting in a rich couch; at each end a lady waiting.

DE F. This does but find our melancholy out,
And cast it in a minute's trance; when one
Soft accent from Claudilla's voice leaves nought
That's earth about me. My soul's in her Elysium,
And every sense immortal, dilated into joys:
Heaven becomes attentive, and the soft winds
Put on their perfum'd wings to hover near those
lips.

That blush does show the sparkles of some incensed thought!

My poor expressions rob ye; but I appeal
To this white hand for pardon.

CLAUD. Sir, my thoughts are all acknowledgments of that delight

I hear and see you with, what dress soe'er you please

To send your courtship in to try 'em;

We have outliv'd those arts and common charms,
And need not seek our hearts in scatter'd flames;
As those, whose lesson yet is at the hand or eye;

Our hearts have read Love's deep divinity
And all his amorous volumes over ; we must write
Stories of our love, my lord.

DE F. And chaste ones, madam :
How glorious the frontispiece would show
With great Claudilla's name, tried in a true
Love's knot to her De Flame's ! Though the
Great distance of your shining attributes both
Of blood and virtue, consider'd in the poverty of
mine,
Would draw squint eyes and envy to my stars ;
But speak your name great as the example of
your
Goodness, and make it worth the imitation
Of all noble minds, that shall but read your love
And sweetness, which (most excellent of your sex)
Condescended unto me, who else had
Languish'd in a heap of ashes.

CLAUD. My lord, you have found an easy way
into
My heart, and won me from myself, ere I
Could call my thoughts [forth] to resistance ;
Such strength brought your deserts ! But now
I hope, nay, can be confident (best sir), they are
Treasured in a breast, whose virtues will
Preserve them with themselves.

DE F. O madam !

CLAUD. It may be, some discourse that, when
first
I entertain'd your love, I had not yet given
The world and my dead husband's earth a full
Accompt of sorrow, or paid his memory
A year's just rent of tears : but I appeal
To my own heart ; and you, my lord, can say——

DE F. Your heart has been but too severe unto
itself ;
And I can say I have not seen a beam break

From those eyes, but through dark clouds and showers ;

Or like the sun, drench'd in the swelling main ;
Nor a look with the least comfort of a smile in't.
Nay, divinest madam, now you do but chide
Heaven in your tears, and cannot raise the dead.

CLAUD. True, sir.

DE F. Tears are but shallow murmurs of our grief.

I envy not his grave a tear, but owe all
Noble mention to't ; yet, madam, I did hope
You had discharg'd the smart and cruelty of grief
From your soft breast, and would call your beauties

[Back] to their natural springs.

Look on yourself, rare lady, in this change :
With what high flame and rapture it becomes
you :

So breaks the morning forth of a crystal cloud,
And so the sun ascends his glittering chair,
And from his burnish'd locks shakes day about.
The summer puts not on more delights and various
Glory, than shines in bright Claudilla ;
And shall the grave exhaust their pride
And youth ?

Enter TORGUINA.

TOR. Madam, the king's brother gives you a visit.

DE F. Who's with him ?

TOR. The colonel your lordship calls friend.

DE F. Dessandro ?

CLAUD. Let's meet 'em, sir.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACTUS SECUNDUS, SCENA PRIMA.

*Enter the DUKE, DUCHESS, CLEARA, DE FLAME,
DESSANDRA, Attendants.*

DUKE. I'm in arrears yet unto your grace.

CLAUD. A widow's entertainment, sir, you please to honour.

DUKE. I wish the hours but short, that bring the night

You are to lose that name in ; and then, to what

Length your own desires would spin 'em,

Widow ! Madam, there's disconsonancy in

The name, methinks. Claudilla widow !

Duchess, and still widow (like a cypress

Cast o'er a bed of lilies) darkens your other titles :

'Tis a weed in your garden, and will spoil the youth

And beauty it grows nigh : a word of mortality

Or a *memento mori* to all young ladies,

And a passing-bell to old ones. Indeed, it is

A mere privation ; and all widows are in

The state of outlaws, till married again.

CLAUD. Your highness holds a merry opinion of us

Poor widows.

DE F. I say virgins are the ore : widows, The gold tried and refin'd.

DUKE. A fair young lady and widow is A rich piece of stuff rumbled : an old one's A blotting-paper a man shall never Write anything on—she sinks so.

Dessandro, your comment.

DE F. Friend, you are dull o' th' sudden.

CLE. He is not well.

CLAUD. Not well, sir ?

DES. Not well, madam.

DUKE. Dull ! Shall's to tennis ? I have some
pistolets

Will pay your borrow'd time, Dessandro.

DES. Your pardon, sir : I am unfit to wait on
you.

My life hangs in a dew upon me ;
And I have drunk poison.

DE F. Ha !

A physician with all speed ! Dessandro !

CLE. Dear sir !

DES. Cleara ! Lend me thy hand : so—
I'm struck upon a rock. *[Swoons.]*

CLE. He's dead ; I shall not overtake him.

DUKE. Look to the lady.

CLAUD. He swells like a stopp'd torrent or a
teeming cloud ;

Have I no servants there ? *[Carry him off.]*

DE F. What a sudden storm is fallen ?

DUKE. How fares the lady ?

CLAUD. Madam !

CLE. As you are tender-natur'd, let no hand
Close his eyes but mine : I am come back
Thus far to take my farewell on his cold lip.

[DE FLAME returns.]

DE F. Sister, let thy warm blood flow back :
Thy Dessandro lives, my girl !

CLE. O, may I not see him ?

DE F. You shall. *[Exeunt.]*

DUKE. Give me leave to make this opportunity
happy

On your hand. How ! Not vouchsafe it ?

[DUCHESS goes off.]

What a tyranny shot from her scornful eye !

Where have I lost myself and her ?

There's a cross and peevish genius haunts my
hopes ;

A black and envious cloud ; and I must get above
it.

Not kiss your hand ? Is your blood surfeited ?

I'll quit

This scorn ; indeed I will, coy madam !

Thou, that are lord of my proud horoscope ;

Great soul of mysteries, kindle my brain

With thy immortal fires !

That if I fall, my name may rise divine :

So Cæsar's glory set, and so set mine ! [Exit.

Enter SILLIMAN, a bottle tied in a riband to his pocket.

SIL. Brave canary, intelligent canary,
That does refresh our weak and mortal bodies !

I will have thee canonis'd Saint Canary at

My own charge, and call my eldest son

Canary. Yet for a man to love thee at

His own cost is damnable, very damnable ;

And I defy it.

And Siss is the blithest lass in our town,

For she sells ale by the pound and the dozen ;

Ale ! Hang ale !

Enter a MESSENGER.

MES. By your worship's leave, I would speak
with

Signior Silliman, the Duchess's steward, an't like
ye.

SIL. Wou'd you speak with Signior Silliman,
an't like ye ?

MES. Please God and your worship, an't like
ye.

SIL. In what language wou'd you speak with
him, hum ?

MES. Yes, verily, I would speak with him, an't like ye.

SIL. At what posture?

MES. Marry, from a friend, an't like ye.

SIL. Very good, my friend. Didst ever say thy
[Drinks.

Prayers in the canary tongue?

MES. My prayers, an't like ye? Your worship's dispos'd

To be merry: I have a wife and seven small
Children, an't like ye, to wind and turn as they
say,

Simple as your worship sees me here, an't like ye.

SIL. Pox o' wives; I'll not give a gazet for thy
wife;

She's tough, and too much powder'd. Fetch me

Thy daughter, thy youngest daughter, sirrah!

If the creature be a virgin, and desirable:

Look ye! there's money to buy her clean linen.

I'll have a bath of rich canary and Venus' milk;

Where we will bathe and swim together, like

So many swans, and then be call'd Signior

Jupiter Sillimano. But is she man's meat?

I have a tender appetite, and can scarcely digest
One in her teens.

MES. Does your worship think I wou'd be a
Judas, an't like ye?

She's as neat a girl, and as tight at her business

As the back of your hand, an't like ye; but heaven

Bless ye, and cry ye mercy, if you be his worship,

Here's a letter from the Lady de Prate, an't like
ye.

SIL. The Lady de Prate (mark me, sirrah) is a
Noble lady; we say so—— [Reads a letter.

*I never knew what bondage was till now;
I fear the gilded heart you sent me was*

*Enchanted—(O, O)—I long to see you—
 (Hum—hum)—therefore let me have the happiness
 To know the place and time—(even so)—as
 You love her, that blushes to write this—*

Yes, yes, I'll enchant ye! I'll time and place ye!
 Surely, there's something more about me, than I
 can

Perceive. Grant that I may bear my fate
 Discreetly! *I never knew what bondage was* [Reads.
Till now. Well; 'tis heaven's goodness! For what
 am I,

Silly wretch, to such a lady, as she that writes so
 Pitifully unto me? It wou'd overcome e'en a heart
 Of flint: Good gentlewoman! [Weeps.

As you love her, that blushes to write this— [Reads.

Hum—yes, yes; she knows I love her: it
 Will work—I can't contain my good-nature.

[Drinks and weeps.

Enter LA GITTERNE and DE LOOME.

DE L. Here he is; and stands like a map of
 Sundry countries. [Aside.

LA G. One wou'd take him for some foreign
 beast,

And that fellow to show him. How the gander
 Ruffles and prunes himself, as if he would
 Tread the goose by him!

DE L. 'Tis a pure goat!

LA G. And will clamber a pyramid in scent of's
 female.

DE L. The wenches swear, he kisses like a giant
 still;

And will ride his heats as cleanly as a dieted
 Gelding. Let's fall in. Signior Silliman!
 My best wishes kiss your hand.

VOL. X.

I

LA G. Continue me worthy of the title of your servant, sir.

SIL. I am very glad to see you well ; and hope you are

In good health and sound, gentlemen.

LA G. And when shall's draw cuts again for a Wench, signior, ha ?

SIL. Your pleasure [is] to say so.

DE L. The slave's rose-drunk, o' my life.

SIL. Please you to take notice of my worthy friend here.

DE L. Your admirer, sir. [*Salutes MESSENGER.*]

LA G. Slave to your sedan, sir.

MES. God bless the good duchess, and all that love the

King, I say, gentlemen, an't like ye.

DE L. Pray, sir, what news abroad, or at court ?

MES. News, quotha ! Indeed, sir, the truth is I am a

Shoemaker by my trade ; my name is Latchet, And I work to some ladies in the house here, Though I say't myself ; and yet the times were Never harder, nor leather dearer.

DE L. This winter will make amends ;

You shall have horse-hides cheap, horsehides dog-cheap.

LATCH. Cheap, quotha ! Why, sir, I'll tell you, (for you

Look like a very honest gentleman), I am put to Find a pike myself ; and must, the parish swears, Or lose all the shoes in my shop.

DE L. 'Tis very brave ! Why, you look like a champion ;

And have a face the parish may confide in.

LATCH. Fide, quotha ! sir ; be judge yourself, if ever

You knew the like. I have been at the trade

This forty years, off and on ; and those children's Shoes, I have sold for sixpence or a groat upon some

Occasion, we now sell for twelvepence, as they say.

DE L. Then the misery is, you get the more.

LATCH. More, quotha ! Pray, sir, a word. You are a

Courtier, if I may be so bold. They say we must All be fain to shut up shop, and mortgage Our wives to the soldiers. D'ye hear any Such talk, sir ?

DE L. Some buzzing : but the blades will not accept 'em

Without special articles and a flock of money and Plate, to keep the babies they shall beget valiant.

LATCH. Valiant, quoth-a ! Truly, sir, I'll tell ye, On the truth of a poor man, my Lady de Prate's foot

Is but of the sixes : and yet we pay five pistoles A dicker.

SIL. My lady's foot but o' the sixes ? you lie, sirrah !

By Saint Hugh ! there's never a lady i' th' land has a

Prettier foot and leg ; if you ha' not spoil'd 'em With your calf's-skin, sirrah.

LA G. Why, the sixes is a good handsome size for a lady.

LATCH. Lady, quotha ! my life for her's, there's few ladies

I' the court go more upright, nor pay better : I'll say that.

SIL. You say that ? foh ! I scorn to wear an inch

Of leather thy nasty flesh shall handle.

DE L. O, your worthy friend, signior ; and an elder in's parish ;

A pikeman too for the republic. Come, come,
He shall be shoemaker to us all. Canst trust?

LATCH. Trust, quotha! My name's Latchet,
sir. I

Serv'd eleven years to my vocation, before I
Could be free, and have drunk many a good bowl
Of beer i' th' duchess's cellar since that.

DE L. I like a man can answer so punctually
To a thing.

LATCH. Thing, quotha! it is our trade, sir.

DE L. Spoke like the warden of the company!
[*Exeunt.*]

Enter CLAUDILLA, and DESSANDRO *in a
nightgown.*

CLAUD. I am at extremity of wonder.

DES. The story may deserve it, lady; when you
shall

Cast your thoughts upon the man it treats on;
The circumstances and progress of my love:
Nay, it may raise your anger higher than your
wonder;

And work the modest pantings of your breast
Into a hectic rage. I saw this tempest
Gather'd in a cloud, dismal and black, ready to
break

Its womb in storms upon me; and I have cast
My soul on every frown and horror you can arm
Your passion with. I have held conflict with the
wilder

Guilt and tremblings of my blood to rescue it; but
Heaven and my angry fate has thrown me grovelling
At your feet; and I want soul to break the charm.

CLAUD. This is a strange mystery, to betray my
virtue
With your own; and I shall sin to hear it.

DES. If pity be a sin, lock up those beauties
From the view of men ; or they will damn all the
Eyes that look upon you.

CLAUD. Has your blood lost all the virtue it
should inherit ?
And think you by this treacherous siege to take
My honour in ? Let me shun you, or you will
Talk me leprous.

DES. Do, madam.
Tear up the wounds your eyes have made——
I'll keep them bleeding sacrifices to your cruelty.
And when cold Death has cast his gloomy shade
O'er this dust, perhaps you may bestow one gentle
Sigh to hallow it : when you shall know
The height of my desires was but to die worthy
Of your pardon, without the ambition of a bolder
thought :

And still had scorch'd and smother'd here without
A tongue, only to beg your mercy to my grave.

CLAUD. Play not yourself into a shame will rust
your brightest
Worths, and hide your dust in curses and black
fame :

I now shall think your valour flatter'd, that can
Sink it to such effeminate and lovesick crafts,
For our stale women to mollify the usher with.
Dessandro has a fame, high and active as the voice
It flies on ; and could you wander from your
Religious self in such a dream as this ?
Cleara's virtue has an interest near your heart,
Should wake you to your first man again.

DES. Cleara still is here in the first sculpture of
Her virtues ; and I their honourer.

CLAUD. No more !——
My grief and shame are passionate, to find
So much bad man got near your heart ; and shows
This sick complexion in your honour, more

Tainted than the face of your imposture.—
You have play'd the excellent counterfeit, and your
skill

Does make you proud : you cannot blush— [*Exit.*

DES. She's gone ;—

A star shot from her eye, and light'ned through
My blood. I must provide for thunder and
Thy revenge, De Flame, as horrid as thought can
Shape it.

Enter CLEARA.

CLE. Sir !

DES. Proud love, I'll meet thee with burning
sighs

And bleeding turtles at thy shrine. † [*Aside.*

CLE. This is too bold a hazard for your health,
Which yet sits wan and troubled on your cheek.

DES. Madam !

CLE. Indeed, I'll chide ye. [*Aside.*

DES. O, cry ye mercy !

Some retired meditations.

CLE. I shall observe 'em ;

Let me but leave you with the joy to know
I stand not in the hazard of that frown.

DES. We'll kiss next time.

CLE. Sir !

DES. Or never.

CLE. Ha ! d'ye know me ?

DES. So well, methinks we should not part so
soon :

Our hearts have been more ceremonious, and hung
In panting sighs upon our lips, to bid adieu.

One kiss must now sum up all ; and seal their
General release. I know Cleara more constant
To her virtue and brave mind, than to ask heaven
Idle questions. 'Tis fate, not will. [*Exit.*

CLE. So.

I feel thy marble hand lie here: 'Tis cold, and heavy!
How my poor heart throbs under it, and struggles to
Find air! not one kind sigh lend thee a gale
For yonder haven! It's gone! quite vanish'd!
Beshrew me, it was a most horrible apparition!
I wou'd not see it again
In such a cruel look for all my hopes;
Yet it held me gently by the hand, and left a warm
farewell there,
As my Dessandro us'd. As my Dessandro, said I?
O, how fain my hopes would mock my apprehension;
And that my sorrow!—
I'll woo thy pity with my groans, kind earth!
And lay my throbbing breast to thine!
Until I am dissolv'd into a spring,
Whose murmurs shall eternally repeat
This minute's story.

Enter DE FLAME.

DE F. Ha!

Cleara, drown'd in her own tears? Sister! Cleara!

CLE. I had a gentle slumber; and all the world
(Methought) was in a midnight calm.

DE F. Dear girl,

Clear up those sad eyes and my cold doubts.

Prythee, tell me, is our Dessandro dead?

CLE. Heaven defend!

DE F. No! what then, in all the volumes of
black destiny

And nature, can throw you into this posture?

Unkind Cleara, why dost dissemble it? I see him
Breathless on thy cheek, and lost.

CLE. Lost for ever.

DE F. My fears did prompt me so. For ever !
 There's horror and amazement in the thought.
 See, Cleara, my eyes can overtake thee.
 Gone at so short a farewell, friend ? Death,
 Thou art the murderer of all our joys and hopes.

CLE. Sir, Dessandro's well, very well ; we parted
 Even but now.

DE F. What !

CLE. O brother, I have lost a jewel that he gave
 me ;
 I shall vex my eyes out.

DE F. Beshrew this serious folly ; you have
 vex'd my
 Blood into a sullen fit.

CLE. You shall not chide me ;
 Tell me, didst ever in thy life meet with a grief
 That made thy poor heart sick, and did divide
 Thy sleeps and hours into groans and sighs ?

DE F. Never, [I] thank my indifferent fate.

CLE. Nor in the legend of some injur'd maid,
 That made thine eye to pause, and with a tear
 Bedew it ?

DE F. I cannot untie riddled knots, Cleara.

CLE. Come, I'll but dry mine eyes, and tell you
 a story,
 That shall deserve a groan. [*Exeunt.*

ACTUS TERTIUS. SCENA PRIMA.

Enter DE CASTRO and DESSANDRO.

DES. Tush ! they had only tongue
 And malice ; and that great zeal they
 Seem'd to owe to Rome was unto themselves

And their own estates. What were they but
wranglers
In schools and law? and studied words to make men
Guilty. They liv'd at ease; and slept in purples
and
Warm furs; but bold-minded Catiline threat'ned
Their wise sleeps.

DE C. There was too much attempt and fact
in't.

DES. 'Twas fact then to look sour on a gown-
man:

They were mere citizens, jealous of their wives
And daughters—that condemn'd 'em too!
De Castro, there's a lethargy in our blood;
We sleep and dream away our lives. If such
Wore purple for well-talking, what shall he merit,
That cures the wounds and smart his country
groans with?

DE C. The people shall enshrine his name with
reverence;
And fill their temples with his statues. 'Tis
The great end we are all born to.

DES. Which can't be, whilst by-respect shall
closely
Wound the bosom of our laws and freedom:
For what was't less, that took our father's life?

DE C. In whose blow the heads of all brave men
were
Threat'ned.

DES. Then, if we dare not do a general good,
Yet let us secure our own dear lives and honours.

DE C. The State is full of dangerous whispers.

DES. There's an imposthume swells it.

DE C. Wou'd 'twere lanc'd!

DES. Spoken with the soul of Cassius! We have
the cure,
And may do it with a little stir. But then

We must deal like true physicians of state ;
 And where we find it ulcer'd (though in ourselves,
 Friends and allies), not lay soft effeminate hands
 on't.

Nature has made us nearest to ourselves :
 And I would pay the last warm drop of blood
 From all these veins, to see the hopes and honours
 of our blood
 (That's now benighted in our father's fate)
 Dawn on De Castro's youth again.

DE C. No, Dessandro ; these hopes are lost upon
 a high

And angry sea ; and I must see fools and stale
 Parasites (whose progeny ne'er bled one drop, nor
 had

A valiant thought to serve their country) begin
 A spurious issue on my birthright, that will on
 tiptoes,

Collossus-like, bestride us, and grasp our fate.

DES. Take me into thy bosom, brave man ; we
 meet

Like amorous streams, and as we ought ;
 Our honour, life and fortunes have but one heart.
 Give me thy hand, De Castro. This sword

[*Draws.*

Our father hath oft made glorious in the blood
 Of De Castro's foes ; and I'll not doubt,
 How much it prompts thy valiant soul.
 O brother, tears, and some sad discourse,
 Is all that we have paid him yet. Strangers
 Can be far braver in their sense unto his fame.
 The tears we ought to shed ought to be blood, De
 Castro !

Blood, warm from their veins, that made us weep
 In streams, and mingle it with the dust of vulgar
 Feet, as they did his. Swear by all the glorious
 acts

Of our great ancestry, their hallowed urns,
Our father's injur'd memory, and all
The hopes and honour we derive from them,
To pay his blood a sad account in some
Revenge, worthy his ghost and our bold hands.

DE C. All which religiously I vow to.

DES. And I. So now we are brothers by as
strong
Divinity as nature. I'll not break open the
Design, till we shall hear't confirm'd by higher
warrant:

Anon meet at the Duchess-Dowager's.

DE C. Claudilla's?

DES. Yes; where you shall hear something
worthy the
Encouragement of our father's spirit in thee.
I am now to wait upon the duke: he
That keeps us what we are.

DE C. The duke!—I have the game in view,
And now discern what I must pay him for my
place.

DES. You are full of thoughts, my lord!

DE C. Brother, our lives are on the cast; but
'tis not that
Does interpose 'em. There's something in my fears
Still presents Cleara. Take heed, Dessandro;
A virgin's tears leave sad and fatal prints.

DES. Your wishes are a brother's; but those
dreams
Chill not my sleeps. Think on that concerns us
Near, and be active.

DE C. I shall not fail ye. Farewell!

[Exit DE CASTRO.]

Enter PIREZ.

PIR. Colonel Dessandro!

DES. Your lordship's pardon : Which way walk you ?

PIR. As you please to dispose me ; my business Now designs it so : 'Tis there, in short.

[*Gives a paper, which DESSANDRO reads.*
I love this gallant mastery of a man's self :

I look'd his temper would have flam'd about my ears.

Not a sparkle in his brow, nor the least change of blood.

Strange ! I have seen him ruff'd into a storm,
And all fury : now, not a frown nor smile !

DES. De Flame ? Well,

My lord, this is a down-flat challenge.

PIR. I brought it for one.

DES. I accept it, with thanks to your lordship,
and shall be

Ready to serve you in any power I have.

PIR. 'Tis not worth it, colonel.

DES. The Lord de Flame's angry, it seems, that
Fortune should

Give me right without his hand in't ; he has
turn'd his style .

High and strangely on me : But I shall coolly respite
That, till we have room to argue it. That he is
Far more worthy his expectations in the duchess,
I can

Confess : that's no assent, sir, to my quarrel, nor
yet

A law to her. For those, whom her thoughts please
To think most worthy, are so to her.

PIR. But does not bind the opinion of another.

DES. Nor that opinion her freedom.

PIR. Yet there be rules in virtue, from which
all noble

Judgments should take their level, even in love
itself.

DES. If it be thought she's too partial in her grace
To me, I shall dispute it, as 'tis question'd.

PIR. I come not to add exceptions, or to make
any.

DES. I stand not in so cheap a rank, but that her
Favour may make my services as meritorious
As his lordship's, and can engage as much blood
and
Fame for't.

PIR. You know him of a noble breast, and one
That will not flatter weak pretences into truths ;
Nor let 'em work with such impressions on his soul,
Did not his honour bleed in't. Sir, I come,
As one that ever honour'd your great parts,
And wish that you could think on't o'er again.
Think how black you must expect that morn to
rise

Upon your wishes, when you lead her to the altar ;
Where the faint lights with blue and ghastly flames
Will receive ye ; and all the things of holy cere-
mony

Present pale glimmerings to your eyes, to fright
your bride

Back unto her first vows. And then, methinks,
Each tear and groan the fair Cleara sends
To overtake ye, should show a speaking fury
To untwine your trembling hands.

DES. No ; nor all the squadrons hell can spare
To aid them—though her brother led them on,
And you brought up the rear !

PIR. Sir !

DES. Pish ! the meanest thought Claudilla
Pleases to bestow here (under this humble guard)
Must be without the affright (my lord) of all the
Dangers in his muster, stare they like giants
On me, and in armies. As for Cleara,
If she held flattering glasses to her thoughts

Which render'd 'em wide and airy, they must not
forfeit

Me. You may deserve her better. I'll not start,
sir,

A scruple from his demands and yours. Expect it,
And so farewell. *[Going off.]*

PIR. Farewell.—The time?

DES. I shall think on't.

PIR. Shall? It must not so tamely be thought
on.

DES. How?

PIR. I spoke it, sir.

DES. Are you sent to own the quarrel?

PIR. No; but look on't with so much soul, as I
think't

An honour to wear a sword in't.

DES. Go, go hang it in your mistress's chamber!
It stinks, sir, of perfume.

PIR. It may, sir (for destiny has many ways to
the wood¹),

Cut your throat; and then I'll give't your footboy.

DES. My throat, Pirez! that saucy thought has
Ruin'd thee. *[Fight.]*

Enter SAMPAYO and DE LOOME.

SAMP. Hold, hold, colonel.

DE L. My lord, y'are hurt. *[To PIREZ.]*

PIR. I must owe him this for't.

DES. Canst talk yet?

SAMP. Command your passion; see how the
common herd

Come gazing in. Do not become their talk

And wonder. Noble Dessandro! put up, my lord!
Thank ye. *[They part.]*

¹ [The common saying is, "There are more ways to the wood than one."]

DE. L. Sir, my lord duke sent me to tell you
He expects your company.

DES. I wait on him. [To PIREZ.] Bid the ladies tear
Their clean smocks to wrap you in.

PIR. Insolent man !

[Offers to fight.]

SAMP. Again !

[Exit.]

Enter three TOWNSMEN, as the Watch.

1ST T. Was not I about to tell you so ? They
would be afraid of true men, when we came.

2D T. By'r lady ; but that mun not serve their
turns ; for we must know flatly which was plantan
and which defendam,¹ or we shall discharge but a
sorry conscience to the king's justice.

1ST T. I'll take my oath upon the corporal Bible,
I saw two glittering swords run a tilt, and two to
that, if need be.

2D T. Neighbours, I cannot tell ; we are old
men, or should be at least ; some of us have lived
threescore years and upwards in a parish, as they
say ; I name nobody ; and therefore it is good to be
sure, and make all our tales *bonum fidrum* : for we
are not all one man's children. And yet, if I be
not mistaken, I am sure I saw three more, and
glittering ones indeed, as you call them. God bless
every good man and woman from the like ! They
e'en yearned my heart ; and yet, by my fay, I am
a hundred and two, come the time.

3D T. You talk like sucking infants. Neigh-
bours, I'll be sworn, if I were to take my oath be-
fore the best man living, high or low, there was
twenty drawn swords, little and great. I'm sure,
I might ha' seen 'em, like a fool, had I been worth
my head, but my little boy Jack did.

¹ [Plaintiff and defendant.]

1ST T. La, there ; and that same's a murrain wise boy, if you mark him, and will see a thing, I warrant you, as soon as the wisest of us all, were he twice as old again.

3D T. I could ha' seen too at his bigness, for all I'm lame now, God help us ! You remember the Powder Plot ?

2D T. Powder Plot, quotha ! I shall not forget it, while the world stands.

1ST T. Nor I, were I to die a thousand deaths.

3D T. That very day was I working in our garret.

2D T. Say you so ?

1ST T. Nay, neighbours, beshrew me, this may be true ; for I have known this man here able to do as tight a day's work by noon, as the tallest fellow the king keeps (God bless him !) take him from top to toe.

3D T. All's one for that. Mark me ! there has not been a glass window there time out of mind : since I came nor after ; and I tell you truly (I'm a false liar else) I smelt the powder as hot as if it had been done the next day.

1ST T. See, see, the wind ! the wind, neighbours, is much ; God bless us !

3D T. Go to ; I am no made fool, though a born fool, my masters. True, the wind may be something, as you say. But if there had not been something else, I would not give a fart for't. I did not work at court with a master-carpenter for nothing, my boys ; and see the king's grace fasting and full, as I did, to a hairsbreadth, as they say. Let me alone for casting my cards, give me but ground enough ; and yet I can neither write nor read, heaven make me thankful !

2D T. Heaven make us all thankful ! I have seen the king too in my prime, and gave him a beck

upon his milk-white steed ; as near as one should say, what's this ? and all his royal lords and ladies sporting.

1ST T. Ay, ay, those were the days (peace be with 'em !) a poor man's tale might be heard at court. There are some lords and ladies now were lousy then.

3D T. Go thy ways, by the rood ! Nay, he'll have his old talk, for all the world, up and down.

1ST T. It was ever my condition ; I care not who knows it ; and yet I never scathed the least sucking child that begs his bread ; but little does another man know where the king's shoe wrings him, but those that wear it, as my mother would often say ; and she lived long enough to know it.

3D T. Nay, that's certain ; the king's but a man, as we three are ; no more is the queen, if you go to that. Did you never hear of my uncle's observations ? He's but a poor knave (as they call him), but such a knave as cares neither for king nor kæsar, the least on 'em.

1ST T. Then he may be hanged, neighbour Palmer.

3D T. If he be, he's not the first that has been hanged for treason, I hope. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter the DUKE and CLAUDILLA.

DUKE. That frown was shot with pretty tyranny
From your brow ; but this kiss shall sacrifice
Me to my Claudilla's bosom.

CLAUD. You'll sully your honour in't ; widows
are but rumpled stuff.

DUKE. That again ! By all my hopes and by
thyself, the next and greatest—

CLAUD. Your brother's crown's betwixt us.

DUKE. I did [that] but to sharp De Flame into
some

Expression of his wit and love.

VOL. XV.

K

CLAUD. Alas ! he sighs all.

DUKE. And, like some crude chaplain, spits
most
Of his mind.

CLAUD. Yet the tame dove can tire me some-
times
With penn'd speeches, when we're alone, and flatter.
I'm resolv'd to bestow him on my woman.

DUKE. Now he can come to hand. Ha, ha,
thinking men never love heartily, unless they be
dank powder.

CLAUD. His courtship is like thick embroidery
upon
Slight stuff. I must confess, I never
Lov'd the man, only as a rich gown out of
Fashion, for a day's change sometimes at home,
When I take physic.

DUKE. You may wear him as you please, and to
what
Purpose ; his honest nature was meant you so ;
But Dessandro is the man of men (I must confess),
That I could wish most near you now.

CLAUD. Dessandro !

DUKE. And suddenly, before your honour blush
too palpably :
I have discovered him and his devotions.

CLAUD. Then your brains were in his plot.

DUKE. 'Twas his own.

CLAUD. Stol'n from some romance or play ! but
For De Flame——

DUKE. One wheel will move another to the
period.

CLAUD. Methinks, his soft and easy spirit
should be
The fitter engine, and more pliant to your aim.

DUKE. He has too much of Venus in his mix-
ture ; all his

Desires would be at home still in the circle of those
Eyes : the other is all fire, and thinks that fame
Too cheap, that's found so near ; and there will
Want such men abroad.

CLAUD. But where's my honour, duke ?

DUKE. Lock'd in my heart and cares : the king
must die,
Claudilla, to smoothe the way, and lift us to our
wishes.

CLAUD. That still is talk'd on.

DUKE. His last glass is now turn'd, and runs
apace.
He gives thee to Dessandro, and is your guest ; and
That night receives eternal thanks for't. Then
(My fair) Dessandro cannot want lustre and hon-
our for
Your bed, nor thy commands, what all Castile can
give.

CLAUD. I understand not, sir.

DUKE. Thou shalt in time. O my Claudilla ! my
best and nearest
Joy, our loves have been entire as a flame : one
centre
To our thoughts and wishes ; and crown our bosoms
with
Delight and safety. But they are come.

Enter DE CASTRO and DESSANDRO.

CLAUD. I have not known so little of his fame
To be a stranger to his worth. Sir, I honour it :
Nor am I so proud and dark in my opinion,
To think I stand upon myself, but stoop in
Honour to one of his deserts and blood. This is
The way, my lord, I ever summ'd up man, and set
His titles down but for cyphers.

DE C. Observe.

[Aside.

DUKE. Which will most clearly show his merits,
and heighten
Them in value to you ; for, madam, look on him
In the spring of his deserts ; and you'll say, titles
Are but narrow spheres ; and if honoured actions
Be the soul and breath, he's then above them,
And stands in the first rank of men.

DES. I shall want life to pay this debt. [*Aside.*

CLAUD. But, with your grace's favour, I must be
tender here :
For I stand a tall mark to voice and censure ;
And need not tell your highness, with what strong
Expectation the Count de Flame hath long
Time visited me.

DUKE. If you will stand engaged, madam,
I am silent.

CLAUD. No, sir—but——

DUKE. You expect honour and fortune to your
bed :
I know Castile owns not a subject (I'll not
Except myself ; and had I another's freedom, I
should
Not speak my wishes in a second person) that
Looks not with ambition on you : but, madam,
weigh
Them all ; take but off their grains of fortune,
He shall hoist them into the air ; and to my
Wish he's come. Dessandro, your name was
Mentioned—happily, I hope. Let me present
His value to your grace's hand ; and to a sister,
Madam, I would say, her bosom.

DE C. You purchase our poor lives too highly,
sir.

DUKE. I would have rich jewels set to their
worth ;
And shall be proud to give any advantage unto his.
The Duchess shall not slight me in't : I will be

Heard against the proudest courtship that shall
Charm her. Come, my lord, what sport will you
Win some ducats at?

DE C. I will lose some at any your grace pleases.

DUKE. My brother has got a fortunate hand of
late

'Gainst all the court: I cannot rise at even terms
From him.

DE C. I saw him draw deep from your grace
last night.

DUKE. Two thousand ducats; but I expect 'em
with interest again.

DES. I cannot pawn myself to the unworthy ends
Of flattery and compliment; but this honour
Outbids the value of a thousand lives:
What this poor glimpse of expression can show
me in;

Saints are not more unfeigned in their prayers,
Than I to serve you.

CLAUD. I shall not doubt, how much I may be
indebted

To your noble wishes; but let me add, sir, he that
Lays out for me without my warrant, shall scarcely
Put it on my account for thanks—much less, debt.

DES. Not good devotions!

CLAUD. Them I desire, and shall repay.

DES. Then pay back mine.

CLAUD. I'm not to learn my prayers, sir.

DES. Teach me yours, that I may turn the
virtue

Of their charms back to your bosom.

CLAUD. Colonel, mine would hardly please you;
I never pray for wars.

DUKE. You have back-friends, my lord?

DE C. That some malignant cloud does inter-
pose
The king's cheerful favour, I am most sensible.

DUKE. It wou'd spread to me too, if they durst.

DE C. Had they but so much virtue left, they durst

Own their names by, I should make pale envy blush.

DUKE. Come, we'll to cards, and leave them to parl. *[Exeunt.]*

DES. Madam, but mean it in a smile.

CLAUD. What !

DES. Love.

CLAUD. Fie !

DES. Yet stay ; the air has busy wings. But give

The thought consent, and I will take it in soft
Whispers from your lip.

CLAUD. You will ?

DES. I feel it creep in flames through all my blood !

Enter DE FLAME.

CLAUD. Sir, the Count de Flame !

DES. With a black evening in his face !

DE F. O my faithful Achilles, I came
To give you joy !

CLAUD. Who ! me, sir ?

DE F. My virtuous friend and you.

CLAUD. Of what ?

DE F. Of your entertainment under him. Y'
have a brave commander,
And he a—I cannot be angry enough to tell you
what.

CLAUD. I begin to doubt his wits ; he looks so
ghastly.

DE F. Yes, I see a devil in those eyes, that
makes my hair

Stare upward. False woman, my love durst scarce
Doubt before, what now I find and tremble at.

But heaven has wrath in ambush and scorpion-stings!

CLAUD. For what, my lord?

DE F. Duchess, thy perjury and warm engagements

To this, this huge impostor!

CLAUD. Sir, he has crack'd his brains with poetry;

Pray, forgive him——

DES. Count, you know what privilege this roof can give

You on my anger, or else I should make your frenzy

Tongueless. Don't requite it barbarously on her,

That gives you leave to live by it. Gather your Scatter'd wits up; go home, sir, and repent.

DE F. Privilege!

I'll meet thee in a ring of flames, or on the tempest

Of some billow, upon whose back the raging north wind strides:

Yet I'd not ha' thee lose one spark of thy full man in noise

And air; that when next we greet, I may find thee worthy

My revenge. This frailty now protects thee.

CLAUD. Uncivil man, know the way back, or I shall

Let that justice loose upon you you deserve.

DE F. Your centaur there, you mean; he must

Stare bigger to move a hair of mine.

CLAUD. You sha' not stir, sir; as you love me, do not:

Let him die mad.

DE F. Do kiss him, and clap his cheek.

CLAUD. And circle him in my arms from your
pale envy.

Does that make you foam ? Look ye—

[*Kisses* DESSANDRO.

DE F. He shall not blossom there.

CLAUD. He shall, though thou dost bribe the
Furies

With thy soul.

DES. Madam, your commands will hold me, till
I scorch away !

I am in flames and torment, and there's not so
much

Mercy under heaven, but your own, would let him
use

That tongue a minute longer. Thou has seen this
Sword reeking from hilt to point, and sweating
Showers of blood o'er thy head ; whilst I bestrid
thy

Life, and rescu'd it 'gainst many gallant foes :
And durst thou tempt it to thine own throat now ?
Prythee, begone ; and let us meet no more.

There's something in thy youth I still can love,
And will forget to call thee to account for this.
Be wise unto thyself, and ask this lady pardon.

DE F. O my blood ! Must I bear this ! I am
More cold than marble, sure !

CLAUD. Within there ! Where's his grace ?

Enter SERVANT.

SERV. At cards, madam.

DE F. O, cry you mercy ! your bak'd meats sha'
not cool for me ;

I only wish that they may choke ye. That paper,
sir,

I sent, wou'd be worth your noble answer.

DES. 'Tis there again, and has stopp'd the use I
took it for.

DE F. Ha! I'll make thy name a boy's play,
And kill thee on the threshold of thy door.

DES. Go, go, take your rest! When you are
Recovered, I may own you.

DE F. Thou hast not blood enough to answer
this. *[Exeunt.]*

Enter PIREZ and SAMPAYO.

SAMP. You tell me strange ones.

PIR. But true ones.

SAMP. Nice windings!

PIR. This duke can strangely back his purposes,
Where they like him. 'Tis a fair lift
To Dessandro's fortune; his stars shin'd.

SAMP. True; she has a spacious fortune; but I
shall
Tell your lordship what perhaps you know not.

PIR. You may.

SAMP. She has no blood. From her first, an
honest

Tradesman's wife, who left her very rich and
Handsome, the duke (as he still keeps a
Kennel for that purpose) had her presented
To him for his game; remov'd her from the
Cuckoo's nest into another sphere; but with all
Caution and private sleight; and you must
Imagine, now she spreads a larger wing;
Stirs not abroad, but studded like the night
With flames; and at length becomes the court's
Discourse and wonder; but still keeps¹ the
Country her retiring place.

PIR. Unknown!

SAMP. Or unsuspected, as the duke's instru-
ments dealt it;

¹ [Old copy, *kept.*]

And the young Henrique being in those parts
 With our king's brother for sport, casually (as
 'twas plotted)
 Visits her house, falls in love, and marries her.
 This

Is the epitome.

PIR. I hope the Duke Bereo had no dull hand
 in't.

SAMP. 'Tis thought (only by me, sir,) [he] keeps
 his

Acquaintance to this day.

PIR. It must be fatally answer'd somewhere ;
 Heaven has a justice.

SAMP. The preparation makes huge noise.

PIR. 'Tis well the king's a guest ; their triumph
 Might miscarry else.

SAMP. The king gives her in church. Methinks
 The Count de Flame must needs be all a-flame at
 it :

And I believe, sir, your affront bleeds freshly in
 him.

PIR. It must be put to an account somewhere.

SAMP. To return his challenge and honour with
 such a scorn

Must work such a spirit to high extremes.

PIR. The saddest story is his sister.

SAMP. A rose new-blown, and flung aside to
 wither in

Her sweets ! Poor innocence ! that has much
 chang'd

My opinion of Dessandro.

PIR. His resolution and ambition are like vast
 trees,

Whose spreading tops hide their own roots
 From the kind sun.

SAMP. Let out unto so vast a pride, as shades
 all his natural

Virtues, or makes 'em grow up rank and sour.
The event will tell us all.

PIR. I wish it without blood. Your lordship's
for the solemnity?

SAMP. My attendance ties me to his majesty's
person.

PIR. My best wishes to your lordship. [*Exeunt.*]

ACTUS QUARTUS, SCENA PRIMA.

Loud Music.

*Enter the KING, CARDINAL, DUKE, DUCHESS,
DESSANDRO, DE CASTRO, SAMPAYO, ladies bear-
ing up her train, voices, lutes : they pass over.*

Manent DE LOOME and LA GITTERNE.

DE L. So by this time the confines ring
Of our great solemnity.

LA G. She became his hand bravely, and with
so skilful a brow,
As if the first fruits of her honour were to be
gathered yet.

DE L. Our duke will lick his lips at this night's
sport.

LA G. And wind her up for him, 'twill go hard
else.

DE L. That shall not hinder our sport, I hope.

LA G. Expect the steward and his bottles; I'll
warrant you.

DE L. The ladies too! we shall not tickle
heartily else.

LA G. Where are the great ones bedded?

DE L. I' th' old place.

LA G. I' th' corner lobby?

Enter DE FLAME and CLEARA disguised.

DE F. You belong to the Duke de Bereo, sir ?

DE L. Who told you so ?

DE F. A friend that wou'd commend me with
a poor suit

Unto you, sir, if you be Signior de Loome.

DE L. But this is no year for suit, sir.

DE F. Mine brings thanks ready-told, sir ; look
ye :

All double pistoles, signior.

DE L. Sir, I shall try my power, and be ready
in any

Service t' ye, for my friend's sake.

DE F. D' ye know who 'tis ?

DE L. Hum ! no matter ; I'll undertake your
business.

DE F. Sir, can you please to pardon some light
gold ?

DE L. You shall find me a gentleman in any-
thing for my friend's sake.

DE F. Nay, sir, it weighs a hundred pound at
all, peradventures.

DE L. And I'll tell you one thing of myself, sir,
more than

Perhaps my friend rememb' red : I am very honest,
where

I take ; and every man is not to be trusted in
matters

Of such consequence. A very fair purse, I assure
you !

DE F. Nest and birds are all your own.

DE L. Your business is done, believ't, sir ; please
you to kiss

The king's hand into the bargain ?

DE F. At fitter opportunity, let me be ambitious
of your

Offer : but I shall woo your courtesy to be only a Looker on now.

DE L. Anything, sir, you can make worthy your request. Nay—I hope, you do not wish me [to] forfeit good manners—as I'm virtuous.

[*Compliment for the door.*]

DE F. I am a stranger to the way. Gentlemen, know yourselves, I beseech you.

LA G. To obey you, signior.

DE L. Sir, you need not speak on't to this man :

He's but my lord's barber. Since you command it so—

[*Exeunt DE LOOME and LA GITTERNE.*]

DE F. Light, light, revenge! heave up thy gloomy tapers!

That thou may'st see thy smeared altar shine
In blood. Come, my Cleara! my better soul!
Whose gallant mind will leave thy name
In the first place of women, and raise thee temples.
Bravest of thy sex, I could expire on thy cheek,
And pay thee reverence, my most excellent sister.

CLE. Just heaven and your brave virtue (my dearest brother)

Has waken'd my dull breast and trembling sex:
I do not feel one pale or coward thought;
But all [are] high and active to my wish.

DE F. I see it lovely in thy brow: like the gleaming

Dawnings of the morn, when day first kindles;
Yet our presage is fair.

Enter DUKE, whispering with DE CASTRO.

CLE. The Duke!

DE F. Now, innocence, guard thyself! the wolf is up:

See, how mischief teems and quickens on their brow :

Some black thing is spawning: night must be midwife to't :

If we stay, my poniard will break loose. [*Exeunt.*

DUKE. Who's that ?

DE C. Some of the duchess's servants, I believe, sir.

DUKE. Your hand will lay a new foundation to a kingdom ;

And I am busy how to divide it with thee, when We can call it ours.

DE C. 'Tis his last night with mankind ; the poison, sir,

Will do't so subtly : whilst he but holds the Knife, the least warmth attracts, and so dispreads Itself through his blood and spirits. Not any Struggling for't with nature ; his life steals from Him in a gentle slumber.

DUKE. Grow in my bosom, till you spread to the first honours

Of your wish. My fortune is too narrow for your Merits, to whom I owe it and all my power, brave friend. [*Exeunt.*

Enter STEWARD, BUTLER, COOK, and MAIDS.

STEW. Come, my masters : the great ones shall not

Have all to themselves : we'll have a civil Bout or two to get us a stomach to bedward, My sweethearts.

COOK. Noble master steward !

BUT. Brave master steward !

COOK. The fire of my respects shall ne'er go out unto you.

BUT. Nor mine be quench'd.

STEW. Here, cook, here's a bit for you to lick your lips at :

And here's a clean napery for you, butler.

[Gives each a wench.

Take it.

[A dance.

STEW. So, so ; I am almost spent ; every man to his function.

[Exeunt.

Enter KING, CARDINAL, DESSANDRO, DUKE,
DUCHESS, *attendants.*

KING. The night begins to frown at our uncivil stay ;

And Hymen's tapers do burn out apace :

Good night ; you shall not stir a foot, Dessandro.

DUKE. All the wishes of a bridal bed crown your wishes and embraces !

CARD. And all the blessings of true joy.

DUKE. To bed, to bed ! *[Exeunt.*

Enter DE LOOME, DE FLAME, and CLEARA.

DE L. You are as melancholy as [the] day,
when sun sets :

I hope you do not doubt my promise ?

DE F. No.

DE L. Ye sha' not : I'll not leave you, till the
grant be yours.

Be confidant ; and that's more than a courtier is
bound

To by his oath. Sir, where are you ? Why, you
were

Living but e'en now ; could speak—had sense, too :
Ha' you seen anything against nature or stomach ?

Hum! sweetheart, has thy master any fits o' th'
 mother [To CLEARA.
 Or falling-sickness? Pretty knave! 'tis pity
 This face was made for breeches.

DE F. Ha!

DE L. I am glad you are come to yourself
 again.

DE F. You are pleasant.

DE L. I would ha' you so: I have provided
 some mirth

And good company for you. Please you, but spare
 an

Idle hour from your sleep, we'll allow 't again in
 The total of your business (I must not lose his
 Money). If you can smile, you shall not want a
 Subject: Besides, we shall have the wit of a
 Handsome lady or two, and hear their voices.

Enter STEWARD, and a man with bottles.

Look ye, sir, here's the *imprimis* of the house:
 Master steward himself, whose company may be
 worth

Your observation. Signior Silliman, this gentle-
 man

Is a friend of my lord duke's: pray, let him know
 he's welcome.

STEW. I am but the duchess's poor steward, sir,
 but my

Place is at your command, sir. You shall not
 have

Me claim kindred of her for all that; yet
 Sir Thomas de Loome here can say something,
 If he please, sir.

DE F. Thank ye, sir.

STEW. Look ye, Sir Thomas, I never fail; here
 be the

Perquisites of life and good company. There's that
Will elevate voices. Come, disburthen thyself in
That lobby, my honest rational camel !
Is this gentleman dumb ? He can say nothing but
Thank you, sir.

DE L. I fear he's planetstruck.

STEW. 'Tis great pity ; yet he makes very gentle
signs.

DE F. I'm got into a dark and slippery laby-
rinth, and

Grope but by a spark ; whilst every pause is fatal.
No. It had miscarried ; and the king's presence
Was a sacred guard : now, to break in upon them
were

To betray our lives to nothing. Sure, heaven will
not

Lose the glory of such a justice, and by a hand so
Justly engaged.

Enter LA GITTERNE, TORGUINA, and LA PRATE.

DE L. The ladies ! Good girls, this deserves a
double

Thanks. Here's a gentleman, whose merits may
Invite him to your acquaintance, ladies.

TOR. I shall ever study that due honour, by all the
Ambitiousness of your humble servant, sir.

LA P. You may please to pardon her, whose de-
merits

Make her modest in her expressions to honour
You, noble sir.

DE F. You engage a poor life to your virtue.

DE L. What, ladies, have you put 'em together
for a brave boy to-night ?

LA P. That's as the dice run, sir.

LA G. The colonel will find a piece of service
on't to-night.

VOL. XV.

L

LA P. If he put her to the worst, 'twill be worth her pardon, being so tried a soldier.

TOR. If his valour should be shortbreath'd, a retreat may be honourable sometimes.

LA P. If he fight not flat coward, and make it in policy.

TOR. Sir, we have read over Aristotle's *Politics* and Polybius to that purpose.

LA P. Who calls policy the very breath of all war.

TOR. And so, by your ladyship's good licence, in all battalions, leaguers, skirmishes, sieges, invasions, parleys, treaties, truces, and other cessations.

DE F. Excellent ladies!

DE L. For the theoretic.

LA P. We can say something to the practick too, signior.

TOR. Both concerning your postures and motions, as

Which may be necessary for service: her ladyship has Written a small tract for her private experience, To show how they may be reduced, and a man Exercis'd with far less trouble, but with as much Activity and proportion of comfort.

LA P. For body and service, madam?

TOR. I mean so: I warrant you this gentleman Understands me.

DE F. And will not your goodness bestow it on the public?

It would rank your name amongst the illustrious Benefactors of the general cause.

LA P. I know not what I may, sir, when the press is fit For a woman of quality. Is this gentleman a soldier?

DE F. That ambition has grown with me from the Cradle, madam.

LA P. I shall render myself with more endearment to
Your worth, and ever subscribe to soldiers as the
bravest men.

DE L. The duchess, I hope, will be of your
opinion ;
But, madam, had I the use of that key for an
Hour or two, I would take some notes in short-
hand
Behind the hangings.

LA P. You wou'd ?

DE L. Yes, indeed, my precious wit, I shou'd.

DE F. That key !

TOR. Signior, pleaseth you to think our humble
Invitation worthy the grant of your society.

DE F. I could wish the trouble of ten lives more,
to be

Accepted in your command, fairest of ladies,

LA P. Were all our days multiplied into years,
and

Those years to lives, 'twere but a span of time

To study our thanks in.—

Exeunt.

Manent SILLIMAN and LA PRATE.

SIL. Madam ! lady !
*I never knew what bandage was until now :
I fear the golden heart you sent me was
Enchanted : I long to see you.—*

LA P. What d'ye mean, sir ?

SIL. Ha, ha, ha ! hum ! nothing, madam, but there
Be them that love a good nature with all their
heart ;

That have four hundred pounds a year, and money
In their purse to be knighted, if need be.

LA P. Wit and opportunity assist me !
The thing will make an excellent husband for the

Times ; and four hundred pounds a year is a Considerable fortune to boot. I must take him at His bond, or perhaps die in the list of stale chambermaids :

A court-plague for a misspent youth and service.

SIL. I am a gentleman already, else the heralds took my

Money for nothing : and methinks, madam, you And I might——

LA P. What, signior ?

SIL. Be as wise as our forefathers.

LA P. You and I ?

SIL. Yes, what say ye to *you and I* ? Is not *you and I*

Good Spanish ? Why, madam, I am able to warm My own sheets, and get children without the help of A doctor ; and can kiss as warm and close : And you shall swear my breath is sweet.

LA P. Y'are merry, sir, beyond my apprehension.

SIL. Pardon me, lady, if I be : I mean no harm, I protest.

LA P. Very witty !

SIL. I am what I am : but I was never beholden to any

Living thing for thus much wit : I might Have been an arrant younger brother, but for my mother——

Thereby hangs a tale, madam, and yet I cou'd ha' danc'd

My cinque pace in Greek at a dozen. Alpha, Beta, Gamma, Delta, cost me five shillings : Can you believe me, lady ? By this light, you shall Wear this diamond ! There ; sha't, sha't ha't : Sha't, sha't, sha't ha't.

LA P. There is such sorcery in your words !

SIL. No, no, no ; troth, love me : come, thou shalt ;

By this——nay, never sigh, my dear ; they are
All orient, sweet wench : Thou art worth all Spain
For a good disposition——

LA P. You will undo me, master steward.

SIL. Pish ! who ? I undo thee ? my life ! thou dost
wrong

Me : canst find in thy heart to think so ? away,
away.

LA P. But is this profession honourable, sir ?

SIL. I scorn to deal upon dishonourable terms,
Do I

Kiss like a man that would propound dishonour-
able

Conditions ?

LA P. Men are so nice and cunning !

SIL. Do'st think me a Jew ; swear me to any-
thing.

LA P. Well, you have taken a poor heart at
advantage ; and make me blush to confess it.

SIL. Kiss me ; here's my hand, till death us do
part :

Thine more than mine own, Signior Bouche
Ouvette Sillimano : seal'd and deliver'd ; but
I hope, lady, there is no quit-rent to be paid out
of this copyhold.

LA P. Not for your life, sir.

SIL. Lawful possession then, and thou'rt mine
own.

[*Exeunt.*

Enter DE FLAME and CLEARA.

DE F. So, let 'em drench their souls in laughter :
kindle

Thy noble heart into a flame, my sister !
Fate cannot give nor we ask more unto
Our cause : all things conspire and prompt us to't,
Just and divine revenge !

I'll strew thy midnight haunts with cypress wreaths,
 And wear thee in rich medals. Propitious goddess!
 This night thy wan and meagre cheek shall blush,
 And smile with warm and wanton blood. Night
 grows heavy-ey'd,
 And drops her slumbering head in her dark bosom :
 And now their rage and lust will make them ripe
 To bleed. Let us embrace, and interchange
 A sigh or two, Cleara : whate'er become of me,
 Thou wilt wear chaplets in Elysium.

CLE. My hopes and joys are yours, dear sir, and
 heaven,
 I hope, will not divide them.

[Unlocks the door, and discovers them.]

DE F. See, what a modest blush
 Sleep has cast o'er their guilt !

CLE. Here is a look
 Tyrants would bashfully gaze at, and fear
 To think it mortal. Glorious hypocrisy !
 Virtue is at wonder in herself, and looks pale,
 To own what she has given.

DE F. I should mock heaven's justice, to let 'em
 dream
 Their souls away in such a calm : we'll startle
 Them into horror of their sin, and then
 Let 'em see the vengeance they deserve.

CLE. Ye chaster powers, to whom I and my vir-
 ginity
 Groan, may every drop breathe incense to your
 justice ?

Whilst thus I break their springs open.

[Stabs CLAUDILLA.]

CLAUD. O Dessandro ! O, whose hand's that ?

CLE. Cleara's, Cleara's ! carry that name in thy
 last breath

Down to the shades of lust and perjury.

DE F. So quick and brave, Cleara ?

CLAUD. O !

[*Expirat.*

DES. Cleara ! madam, madam ! your sleeps are troubled——

Who's there ? De Flame !

DE F. Raise not thy voice an accent : if thou dost, by my eternal hopes and soul ! this strikes it back unto thy heart. See'st thou revenge sit pale upon the point ? 'Tis steeled with virgin's curses, and shall fly like lightning through thy blood ; and it is a justice thy vast pride hath lost thee to.

DES. O, what hast thou done ?

A deed that flinty Scythians and curl'd Ethiops
Would hide their eyes from.

DE F. Our revenge shall wear a glorious title.

Know'st

Thou that injur'd face ? It is Cleara's, injur'd
Cleara's.

DES. Cleara !

DE F. What see'st thou on that brow ?

DES. Murder !

DE F. Horror and guilt unto thy soul.

DES. I'll not be tamely butcher'd, coward. With-
out there !

Help, help, help !

DE F. Whirlwinds and earthquakes cannot do
it.

Think on thy sin.

CLE. Thy perjury.

DE F. Thy lust.

[*CLEARA stabs at him.*

DES. Cleara ! O, thou hast a skilful hand in
Murder. Help, help ! murder !

DE F. So falls a wretched statue from its
haughty station, when Fate would make it omin-
ous and fright a state. What a thick cloud steams
from his tainted blood ! The air shrinks back, and
with dull wings fans it from heaven.

Enter DE LOOME, LA GITTERNE, TORGUINA, &c.

TOR. Murder, murder! 'twas his voice.

DE L. It was his voice.

TOR. The key?

LA G. Gone!

TOR. Cut from my side! I'm betray'd!

DE L. Look, search the room: where's the stranger?

LA G. The door is fast. *[Knocks.*

DE F. You may come in: make up your wonder there. *[Opens the door.*

TOR. My lady murder'd!

DE L. You have astonish'd heaven.

TOR. And pull'd eternal curses on your head.

DE F. They'll fall like brittle shafts upon my shield.

CLE. Unjust Dessandro! yet on thy lip I'll
Tender my last vows, that the world may tell
I loved thee dead—and this—and this——

[Kisses him, then stabs herself.

DE F. Hold, hold that cruel hand! Cleara!
sister!

DE L. Cleara! This is a horrid scene, my lord.

DE F. 'Twould not be worth my name, did it
not strike

Amazement through your souls, and leave a pale-
ness

On his cheek that hears it. But here, here I
Could melt, transfuse my brains through my sad
eyes,

Till they wept blood, and dropp'd their jelly forth:
She was a jewel too rich for our dull orb.

Enter more servants.

You need not multiply your fears; I am
Too proud of my revenge to start from it:

Let the law frown, and fall in tempests on me.
Cowards repent,
When valiant blood ne'er pales at the event.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACTUS QUINTUS, SCENA PRIMA.

Enter PIREZ and DE LOOME.

DE L. A sad court indeed, my lord.

PIR. As sad a kingdom! Where the news is spread, men that hear it stand struck, as if their own passing-bells did call unto them.

DE L. Kings' glasses are as brittle as their meanest subjects', their footings as slippery and uncertain. He was a brave prince, and his life will be memorable in Castile.

PIR. His death is much admired for the sudden strangeness of it. What opinion give the physicians on't?

DE L. They've a hard name for't, if I could think on't.

PIR. Not suspicion of poison?

DE L. How, my lord! by whom would you suspect it?

PIR. Nay, I dare suspect none, nor don't; but such quirks of state I have read of in the days of old.

DE L. I never saw him discount a day with more content and freedom; his very thoughts were hearty.

PIR. 'Twas a fatal one, and will give a sad discourse to our posterity, and leave it on record in bleeding characters.

DE L. The count's resolution had too much blood and cruelty in't.

PIR. Dessandro urged as much as mortal sense could groan with.

DE L. I now call to mind, still as he spake and glanced upon Cleara's face, I had strange startlings in me.

PIR. As the times have.

DE L. The times, my lord ? for what ?

PIR. The king's death, sir.

DE L. Why, my lord, the times are not of the worst presage, though that may cloud them a little.

PIR. I am no Booker, sir, nor Lilly to prognosticate what seven years may travail with ; but I could wish the price of knaves may fall.

DE L. Your lordship's virtues command not a more humble and observant creature. [*Exit.*]

PIR. This fellow must be muzzled.

Enter SAMPAYO.

SAMP. Who's that ?

PIR. The duke's thing, his trifle-broker.

SAMP. The king's now.

PIR. Castile did never hear more news, I fear.

SAMP. We shall now see the fine turns and games of the state.

PIR. When fools and knaves chase trump.

SAMP. Now heads and points will be the sport.

PIR. The king will have the heads then, I believe.

SAMP. Observe 'em.

PIR. So near ?

Enter BEREIO, nobles soliciting him with papers.

ALL. Heavens bless your majesty ! Heavens keep your majesty ! [*Within.*]

Please you hear your most faithful subjects ?

DUKE. Who are they, that bark so ?

DE L. A rout of porters, prentices, and sailors' wives, with such a spawn, who are modest petitioners your majesty would give 'em leave to govern you in some matters of state, and humbly pray to be admitted of your privy council. Here's another, sir, from the most reverend bags of the city to purchase all the churches of your majesty for warehouses ; and this, sir, from the corporation of weavers, cobblers, and feltmakers : that you would please to give 'em leave to fire all universities and schools of learning, that the profane might better see the truth.

DUKE. No more. Their stinking breath will stifle me ! Keep back their clamour. Wealth and ease have made the rascals wanton, and profane their allegiance. My lord [*De Castro kneels*], you need not kneel in a cause, that equally concerns us with you ; and the groans of your brother's wounds echo unto our sleeps. Our honour and the laws bleed in them, until a justice stop their issues, which our own care shall take a speedy account of. Sampayo ! [*Whispers.*]

SAMP. I shall, my lord.

[*Exit.*]

DUKE. O my lords, we are circled in a tide of grief,

Where every billow threatens a grave : but in
your loves

Our hope takes new life, which we as zealously

Shall sacrifice again to you and yours.

Let me be beholden t' you for a minute's conference

With my own sad thoughts.

[*Exeunt.*]

So take breath, my hopes.

Whilst we with pride look upon the world behind
us,

And then survey the glory of our progress

And success, the print of every step is glorious,

And methinks we stand like Rome herself, in
midst

Of all her triumphs, when her threat'ned head
Lean'd on the spangled breast of heaven, and
Jostled with the gods; from whose imperious frown
The world took all her laws and dooms. Yet her
Vast story shall look pale to mine; and time
Begin his great example here.

Castile, thou now shalt blush for thy neglect:
I'll print thy scorns on thy own brow, till my
revenge

Look lovely as did Rome's, in her bright flames,
To Nero; and Nature shall repent, that she
Mistook the man Fortune meant thine. Then up,
My soul, and from thy glorious stand see
Thy proud hopes and wishes court thee! Thou
hast

Been bashful yet, and hid in blushes. Make
Room for thy more spacious thoughts, and let
The petty world know this: all things
Depend upon the breath of gods and kings.

[*Exit.*]

Enter two OFFICERS.

1ST OFF. There, there! Lay that in the place;
so, so; here, help to spread this carpet. Quick,
quick!

2D OFF. Will our new king be here to give the
forked herd an oration?

1ST OFF. An halter! Thou dost so fumble!
But what's the general voice of the king's death?
Here's the mourning for that bar.

2D OFF. Marry, some think he died against his
will; and others, that his brother—Where stands
this?—will bury him very royally——

1ST OFF. Hum! and others think if thou wert

hanged, when 'tis thy due, there would be quickly a knave less. Despatch, despatch! I hear them coming.

Enter JUDGES, the two Ladies, DE LOOME, LA GITTERNE, and others. DE FLAME stands at the bar.

OFF. Pray, by your leave; make way; give back there! For shame, sir; you press so hard upon the judges, they scarce have liberty to breathe. Clear the bar; peace!

1ST JUDGE. My lord, here's none but knows you, and I believe do grieve to see you stand thus, and for a fact of such a bloody nature. A gentleman of your fair hopes and fortunes, blood and spirit, and other excellent parts, all cast upon untimely hazards by such an act (as indeed I know not how to name it). You needs must, therefore, be worthy our grief; and I presume you are not now to know the laws and customs of this your country, with what religious care they look unto the safety of our lives and our estates, and with what strictness on perpetrations of such a dye——

2D JUDGE. Especially, where innocent blood is shed; and therefore we, being but the tongues of the law (my lord), may hope you will interpret the justice of it clearly from our mouths.

DE F. Please you, most reverend lords, is there aught else but this I am to stand accused for?

2D JUDGE. Not that we know.

DE F. Then, my good lords, you need not labour much to find out circumstances to condemn me; nor do I wish or think, my lords, to satisfy the law by talking in my own defence. Nor will I brand myself with such a fear, much

less hope, as to bespeak a melting tear. That were to wish the act undone, and rob my justice of a glory I would be torn to atoms for. No, I come to meet the law; and if your wisdoms can contract the spacious volumes of it into one doom, I shall not startle, or divide my breast. My resolution was above it, when first I undertook to be my own law and judge.

1ST JUDGE. I grieve to hear this language from you: it takes much from the man that you have seemed, my lord; stain not your noble and religious fame with such an atheism.

2D JUDGE. Look back into the deed, my lord. See, what a tide of blood pursues you, and breaks upon your soul in angry seas.

DE F. Look back to our fame, grave lords, the blood and honour of our family; nor think it my vainglory to urge it here, since the cause does. There has not yet, in all the ages it hath served the state, one stain fallen on our escutcheon; and although, my lords, these honours are derived to us in a vast circle of time and blood, the passage must be still through our veins, and so are treasured here as heat in fire; so as the least taint in us reflects a blush on the first virtue of our great ancestors. And what has man called sacred but his honour? That dwells not in the smiles of Fortune; nor can she place the fool or coward in that rank. And can your wisdoms think ours so cheap, as to become the scorn of such?

2D JUDGE. My lord, 'twould better satisfy all those that know you to hear your grief than passion.

DE F. O, cry ye mercy! He was your lordship's kinsman; yet I will add, he basely did betray a love and innocence more noble than a thousand of their lives. Poor Cleara! perjured

his faith and honour, and quite dissolved their holy ties in the lascivious arms of her, whose name shall not take honour from my breath.

2D JUDGE. We spend time; pray, give those ladies leave to speak.

Enter DE CASTRO.

DE C. My lords, the king is come to sit amongst ye.

OFF. Stand back there, ho! you, Goodman Roundhead, you'd best breathe in the king's face: pull back your horns, sir!—D' you mutter? Take that, and crowd further. The rogues are as hollow as a vault, and sound like one with a blow.

Enter BEREIO, DE CASTRO, attendants; at the other door, the KING himself.

[*Within.*] The king, the king! Whoo?

1ST JUDGE. What's the matter?

DUKE. De Castro, is this a mask or apparition?

KING. Seize on the traitor!

DUKE. Ha!

KING. Hence, monstrous thing!

DUKE. Traitor!

KING. Yes; and a foul one. My lords, suspend Your wonder. We thank ye. Prodigy to thy blood,

We have given you leave to wanton in your guilt
And see at what mighty impiety it would reach;
To fasten you the surer in your toil.
Take your places. Durst thou derive the glory
Of our grandsires to thyself, whilst with unnatural
hands

Thou tear'st their graves up ; mingling blood and
shame

With their bless'd dust ? Have we not shar'd our
kingdom with thee :

Let thee into our heart nearer than nature,
If possible ? And could all this beget
No better thanks than poison ? The very thought
Unnerves my joints.

DUKE. Treason ? Who dares avow it, sir,
Or charge the least stain upon my loyal bosom,
And make it good ? I challenge all mankind,
And envy from the nether hells ; 'tis but
Some engine to betray me to you.

DE C. I did but quit a sin,
Which would have betray'd us both eternally,
And bore so sad a shape of horror,
As it affrighted all within me, and, like a frenzy,
Held me, till I had purged it from my bosom.

DUKE. Had thy revenge no other way but this,
To undermine the virtue of nature against itself ?
My lords, there's forgery in't, poison, and treason !
It did amaze my innocence. Sounds, that my
blood

Do shiver at. And did not I see his father's
treason

Blush yet upon his brow, I should not think
Castile infected with the thought.

1ST JUDGE. My Lord De Castro,
What proof or circumstance have you to urge
This clearer to his highness ?

DUKE. Grave patriots of the law,
Give me your leave in this, that would blemish
The honour of my fame for ever. Let him pro-
duce but any

That may accuse me to your reverend judgments,
And Bereo will lay down his head to the block.
But I know your wisdoms will discern a plot in't :

And how far he stands incompetent against me
In faith and honour.

KING. What say you, my lord?

DE C. Sir, what I have told your Majesty—my
life
Shall make good on my torture : my brother being
dead,

Heaven only and my conscience can clear it :
And to quit my innocence of malice, your own
conscience

Must tell you, my lord, that when first you used
my brother

To ensnare me, and press'd it in the duchess's
garden,

How much I argued to divert you ; but then—

DUKE. My lords, I desire justice and reparation
On the villain.

2D JUDGE. My Lord De Castro,
The king has pleased to give us your relation,
In which (though the least tenderness cannot be
Impertinent to his sacred safety) there's nothing
That can raise the law to any argument, which
may reach

The Duke, scarce as a peer, which looks upon him
As the second man in whom all our safeties and
hopes are stor'd :

Not to be touch'd with every jealousy,
But at a high and reverend form of proof.

DUKE. Let me appeal unto yourself, dread sir ;
Which of my actions or services of state
Can be suspected ? And do you not perceive
That where his father left, his treason would
begin ?

DE C. Help me, dear truth, or else I shall suffer
For my loyalty. Great sir, be pleased——

DUKE. That most judicious judge has well ob-
serv'd,

VOL. XV.

M

There is an envy in his soul would reach
 From you to your succession, and leave the character
 Of his father's treason on it in blood and ruin.
 Wretched man, trust me, I grieve for thy slide
 from piety ;
 And when I look upon the love and pity
 I have cast away on such a thing, I repent
 My easy faith. Good heaven! what will men fall to?
 KING. Take the Count unto the citadel, and let
 none
 Be admitted to him upon peril—

[*Exeunt with DE CASTRO.*

Brother, they were no easy insinuations
 That did engage our fears to this : but such
 As nam'd a higher proof and circumstance.
 And, we confess, it struck our nature with some
 passionate strugglings :
 Not that the wish of our ambition is fix'd here,
 And would revive a term of years
 To rob ye of one minute's glorious trouble :
 Yet, my lord, if our laws take care
 To preserve the meanest subject's life, our own
 Ought not to be look'd on with less providence :
 And fears are happy cautions many times.
 But mine retire.
 Let our desires meet, and reconcile me to your
 arms—— [Embrace.
 His merit shall find the justice it has scandall'd,
 If it stand guilty.

DUKE. If, my lord ? Can yet that scruple stay
 behind ?

*Returns with DE CASTRO and DESSANDRO. A
 physician and surgeon, &c.*

DE C. See, royal sir, I have met a miracle,
 [They kneel.

That heaven has preserv'd and sent to guard your
Sacred highness and the truth.

DE F. Dessandro risen from the dead ?

KING. Dessandro !

DES. The vilest wretch alive, who throws himself
At your feet in tears of blood, and so much
Horrid guilt as calls for all the wrath of
This and the other world : not daring to
Lift my hopes to any pardon. O sir !
'Twas he (back'd by that bad Prince and other
giddy

Hopes) that would have seduc'd my brother to
That act against your sacred life.

KING. Would it went no further ? Duke de
Bereo,

Can now your brow change colour ?

DUKE. 'Tis all imposture.

KING. Fie, fie ; don't glory against heaven, that
hath

Left thy sin to subterfuge.

DUKE. You would not fright me from myself ?

KING. Well ; our guard !

DOCT. May it please— [Kneels.

KING. Rise. What would you say, sir ?

DOCT. Under your gracious licence this. We
found our princely lady and the lady Cleara cold
in their clodded gore : this Colonel so spent in
expense of blood, as we could not say alive ; for
that half spark of heat left in his veins was then
e'en going out. Our care having preserved and
kindled it to life again, after his shattered faculties
could pant and breathe, he called for pen and ink,
and caused us to write what is there contained.

[Gives a paper.

DES. Of too much truth ; and I blush for those
few

Drops of blood I have left to expiate.

DUKE. I am betrayed and lost !
 Could'st be in love with that saint life, for one
 Poor minute's smile, to betray it to ignominy and
 law ?

I could trample on thy skull, until thy reeking
 Brain sparkled about the dust. See how busily
 They contract their dusky brows ! Consult things
 Safely, and let some reverend statute be ordained
 In honour of all cowards. [*Aside.*] De Castro !
 for this good

Service know, 'twas I that laid thy father's head
 Upon the block : complotted with the Portuguese
 To make him guilty to the King : and envying
 that

He spread with so much shadow in the state, by a
 close

Faction rend'red him odious to the people : an
 engine,

I knew could not fail. I hurried thee to the
 Duchess's

Wanton bed, Dessandro, knowing De Flame's high
 Blood would quit the debt I owed thee——

DES. He's proud all mischief can call him
 patron.

DUKE. Nor had I shar'd the pleasure of a kiss
 to you

Or him, but that our purpose needs would have
 it so.

DE F. Sir !

DUKE. The language is plain and true.

DE F. Then Claudilla was your court-mistress,
 Duke ?——

'Twere profanation to say whore !

DUKE. Young lord, I can forgive that language
 In a suffering man.

DE F. Forgive it !

DUKE. Forgive it ; and had De Flame himself

Enjoy'd her bed, and reap'd the scatter'd minutes
Of our love, he must have found another gloss
more !

Safe and honourable.

DE F. Must ! What saw you in me did promise
So tame a thing, as to feed on your high scraps ?
Glorious mischief !

DES. My lord, I beg your mercy ; and to deserve it

Will weep the remnant of this unworthy life
Unto Cleara's name.

DE F. All mankind has my peaceful wish, but
this

Black speckled serpent, whose load doth make
The earth to groan and sweat.

DUKE. My fair Claudilla, methinks I see thee
Lovely in that ghastly trim of death, while
Yet thy soul was struggling through thy cruel
Wounds.

DE F. The day begins to frown and creep into
Eternal night : we'll bed together in one grave,
Cleara.

Castile shall hide us in a golden heap, and name
me

With her patriots for taking this foul monster
From her bosom.

DUKE. I'll find thee in the myrtle groves below,
And leave a story that shall tell the world,
How much I lov'd thee. [*They stab each other.*]

KING. Desperate atheists !

DUKE. You were beforehand, sir.

DE F. You've overtaken me : the world is hid
in a

Cloud, and shrinks to chaos. O, whither
Must I wander in this mist ? So, so—

I feel thee glide away, and leave me sunk
Upon a quicksand, [*Expirat.*]

KING. What a thirst of blood burnt up their hearts,
That they must quench it in their own ?

DUKE. Hast thou not air enough, my panting soul ?

O, what a stitch is coming ! [*Expirat.*

KING. Wou'd thou had'st better lov'd thyself and us :

For while thou priz'd the honour of that blood,
We priz'd thee with it. O ambition !
The grandame of all sin, that strikes at stars
With an undaunted brow, whilst thus thy feet
Slide to the nether hell ! Like some vast
stream,

That takes into its womb all springs that neighbour by it,
And would proudly carry all their currents in its own :

Swells o'er its banks, and wantons like a tyrant.
Take hence the sight : it stirs our indignation.

[*Exeunt cum corporibus.*

OMNES. Long live the great and good King of Castile !

KING. We thank ye, and just heaven which hath (unto wonder)

Unknotted all these mischiefs, and kept us safe :
And because we do not love to use the laws
In their extremity, or execute with blood,
Where we can moderate without ; but chiefly,
Dessandro, to endear ye more to heaven
In your acknowledgment, we do enjoin you
To some religious house of Orders, there
By an humble life to expiate your guilt.

DES. Upon my knees I do acknowledge
Your God-like mercy.

KING. De Castro
Our thanks shall make your loyalty

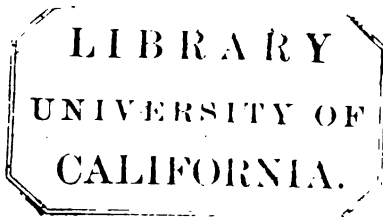
Exemplary to all times: nor wish we to live
longer

Than to gain the faith of all; that we may find
Ourself and title most secure, and greatest
In your loves; which gives us more
Than giddy fortune can——

*This is our fate, and to the wise is known;
All goods without us are not (sure) our own.*

In tenui labor est; at tenuis non gloria.

THE ADVENTURES OF FIVE HOURS.



EDITIONS.

The Adventures of Five Hours. A Tragi-Comedy.—Non ego Ventosæ Plebis suffragia venor. *Horat. Fr.* 21^o, 1662. *Imprimatur, John Birkenhead. London. Printed for Henry Herringman, at the Anchor in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange, 1663. fol.*¹

*The Adventures of Five Houres: a Tragi-Comedy. As it is acted at His Royal Highness the Duke of York's Theatre. The third impression. Revised and corrected by the author, Sir Samuel Tuke, Kt. and Bart. Nonumque prematur in Annum. Horat. de Art Poet. London: Printed by T. N. for Henry Herringman, at the sign of the Blew Anchor, on the Lower Walk of the New Exchange. 1671. 4^o.*²

¹ The title of the copy of 1664 is precisely the same as that of the first edition. It is in 4to.

² There was a fourth impression in 1704.

PREFACE.

SIR SAMUEL TUKE, of Temple Cressy, in the county of Essex, was a colonel of horse in the king's army, and served against the Parliament, as long as the affairs of his master had any prospect of success. He was very active in that rising in the county of Essex which ended fatally to some of the chief actors in it. From the prologue to the present play, spoken at court, it appears that he intended to retire from business soon after the Restoration, but was diverted from that design for some time by his Majesty's recommending him to adapt a Spanish play¹ to the English stage, which he executed with some degree of success. On the 31st March,² 1664, he was created a baronet. He married Mary, the daughter of Edward Sheldon, a lady who was one of the dressers to Queen Mary, and probably a Roman Catholic, of which persuasion our author seems also to have been.³ He died at Somerset House, on the 26th of January 1673, and was buried in the vault

¹ [By Calderon. It is supposed that the Earl of Bristol, author of "Elvira," assisted Tuke.—See Halliwell's "Dictionary of Old Plays," 1860, in v. Halliwell there quotes a passage from Evelyn's "Diary," where Evelyn, by a slip of the pen, speaks of Sir *George* Tuke, an oversight which is left uncorrected.]

² Heylin's "Help to History."

³ Wood's "Ath.," vol. ii. p. 802.

under the chapel there. Langbaine, by mistake, says he was alive at the time he (Langbaine) published his "Lives of the Dramatic Poets."

Sir Samuel did not escape the censure of his brother poets.¹ One of them, speaking of Cowley, says he

Writ verses unjustly in praise of Sam Tuke.²

And in the same poem—

Sam Tuke sat, and formally smiled at the rest ;
But Apollo, who well did his vanity know,
Call'd him to the bar to put him to the test,
But his muse was so stiff, she scarcely could go.

She pleaded her age, desir'd a reward ;
It seems in her age she doated on praise :
But Apollo resolv'd that such a bold bard
Should never be grac'd with a per'wig of bays.

There is some reason for assigning to Sir Samuel Tuke part authorship of "Pompey the Great," which is generally supposed to have been translated by Waller, Lord Dorset, Sir C. Sedley, and Godolphin, and printed in 1664. At the end of an edition of Sir John Denham's poems, "printed by J. M. for H. Herringman," 1684, is a catalogue of other works published by the same bookseller, and among them this entry:—"By Samuel Tuke, and several persons of honour. Pompey."

Sir Samuel was one of the first members of the Royal Society, and wrote a history of the ordering and generation of green Colchester oysters, printed in Spratt's "History," p. 307.

¹ Dryden's "Miscellanies," vol. ii. p. 92.

² These were prefixed to the edition of "The Adventures of Five Hours," printed the year after the author was made a baronet, but without bearing on the title any mark of his advancement. He is there called only Colonel Tuke.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

HENRY HOWARD

OF NORFOLK.¹

SINCE it is your pleasure, Noble Sir, that I should hold my fortune from you, like those tenants, who pay some inconsiderable trifle in lieu of a valuable rent, I humbly offer you this poem, in acknowledgment of my tenure : and I am well pleas'd with this occasion to publish my sense of your favours, since it seems to me a kind of ingratitude to be thankful in private.

It was bred upon the terrace-walks in your garden at Albury ; and if I mistake not, it resembles the place where it was brought up : the plot is delightful, the elevations natural, the ascents easy, without any great embellishments of art.

I designed the character of Antonio, as a copy of your steady virtue ; if it appear to those, who have the honour to know you, short of the original,

¹ This dedication, and the prologue and epilogue which follow, are only found in the first and second edition.—*Collier*.

I take leave to inform them, that you have not sat to me long ; 'tis possible hereafter I may gratify my country, for their civility to this essay, with something more worthy of your patronage and their indulgence.

In the interim, I make it my glory to avow that, had Fortune been just to me, she could not have recompensed the loyal industry of my life with a more illustrious title than that which you have been pleased to confer upon me, of Your Friend. To which (as in gratitude I am bound) I subjoin that of

Your most humble servant,

S. TUKE.

THE FIRST SCENE IS THE CITY OF SEVILLE.

*The PROLOGUE enters with a play-bill in his hand, and reads—*This day, being the 15th of December, shall be acted a new play, never play'd before, call'd *The Adventures of Five Hours*.

A NEW PLAY.

Th' are i' the right, for I dare boldly say,
The English stage ne'er had so new a play ;
The dress, the author, and the scenes are new.
This ye have seen before ye'll say ; tis true ;
But tell me, gentlemen, who ever saw
A deep intrigue confin'd to five hours' law ?
Such as for close contrivance yields to none :
A modest man may praise what's not his own.
'Tis true, the dress is his, which he submits
To those who are, and those who would be wits ;
Ne'er spare him, gentlemen ; for to speak truth,
He has a per'lous cens'rer been in's youth ;
And now grown bald with age, doating on praise,
He thinks to get a periwig of bays.
Teach him what 'tis, in this discerning age,
To bring his heavy genius on the stage ;
Where you have seen such nimble wits appear,
That pass'd so soon, one scarce could say th' were here.
Yet, after our discoveries of late
Of their designs, who would subvert the state,
You'll wonder much, if it should prove his lot
To take all England with a Spanish plot ;
But if, through his ill conduct or hard fate,
This foreign plot (like that of eighty-eight)
Should suffer shipwreck in your narrow seas,
You'll give your modern poet his writ of ease ;
For, by th' example of the King of Spain,
He resolves ne'er to trouble you again.

THE PROLOGUE AT COURT.

HE ADDRESSES HIMSELF TO THE PIT.

As to a dying lamp one drop of oil
Gives a new blaze, and makes it live awhile ;
So th' author, seeing his decaying light,
And therefore thinking to retire from sight,
Was hindered by a ray from the upper sphere,
Just at that time he thought to disappear.
He chanced to hear his Majesty once say,
He lik'd this plot ; he stay'd, and writ the play :
So should obsequious subjects catch the minds
Of princes, as your seamen do the winds.
If this attempt then shows more zeal than light,
'T may teach you to obey, though not to write.
Ah ! he is there himself. Pardon my sight,
My eyes were dazzled with excess of light ;
Even so the sun, who all things else displays,
Is hid from us i' the glory of his rays.
Will you vouchsafe your presence ? You, that
were given
To be our Atlas, and support our heaven ?
Will you, dread sir, your precious moments lose
To grace the first endeavours of our muse ?
This with your character most aptly suits,
Even heaven itself is pleas'd with the first-fruits.

This refers to
the author's pur-
pose of retire-
ment, at that
time when his
Majesty recom-
mended this plot
to him.

He looking up,
and seeing the
King, starts.
He kneels. He
rises.

PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION.

HAVING been desired by a lady, who has more than ordinary favour for this play, though in other things very judicious, to make a song, and insert it in that scene where you may now read it, I found it more difficult to disobey the commands of this excellent person, than to obtain of myself to write any more upon subjects of this nature.

This occasioned the revising of this piece, upon which I had not cast my eyes since it was first printed; and finding there some very obvious faults (with respect to their judgments who have been pleased to applaud it), I could not well imagine how they came to escape my last hand; unless poetic rage, or (in a more humble phrase) heat of fancy, will not at the same time admit the calm temper of judgment; or that, being importuned by those for whose benefit this play was intended, I was even forced to expose it before it was fit to be seen in such good company.

This refers only to the dress, for certainly the plot needs no apology; it was taken out of Don Pedro Calderon,¹ a celebrated Spanish author, the nation of the

¹ [Don Pedro Calderon della Barca appears to have been born at Madrid, of a good family, in 1601. Like Lope de Vega, his contemporary, he signalised his dramatic genius at a

VOL. XV. N

world who are the happiest in the force and delicacy of their inventions, and recommended to me by his sacred majesty as an excellent design, whose judgment is no more to be doubted than his commands to be disobeyed. And therefore it might be a great presumption in me to enter my sentiments with his royal suffrage ; but as secretaries of state subscribe their names to the mandates of their prince, so at the bottom of the leaf I take the boldness to sign my opinion, that this is incomparably the best plot that I ever met with. And yet, if I may be allowed to do myself justice, I might acquaint the readers that there are several alterations in the copy which do not disgrace the original.

I confess, 'tis something new that trifles of this nature should have a second edition ; but if in truth this essay be at present more correct, I have then found an easy way to gratify their civility who have been pleased to indulge the errors in the former impressions.

If they who have formerly seen or read this play should not perceive the amendments, then I have touched the point, since the chiefest art in writing is the concealing of art ; and they who discover 'em, and are pleased with them, are indebted only to themselves for their new satisfaction, since their former favour to

very early date, producing his "Carro del Cielo" at the age of thirteen. He devoted the better part of his life to the military profession, but afterwards took holy orders, and became a canon of Toledo. He is supposed to have died in 1681. His plays were printed at Madrid between 1683 and 1691, in 9 vols. 4° ; but the best edition, according to Brunet, is that published at Madrid, 1760-63, 11 vols. 4°. Some of Calderon's dramas were never printed, and have perished.]

our negligent Muses has occasioned their appearing again in a more studied dress ; and certainly those labours are not ungrateful with which the writers and readers are both pleased.

And since I am upon the subject of novelties, I take the boldness to advertise the reader that, though it be unusual, I have in a distinct column prefixed the several characters of the most eminent persons in the play, that, being acquainted with them at his first setting out, he may the better judge how they are carried on in the whole composition. For, plays being moral pictures, their chiefest perfections consist in the force and congruity of passions and humours, which are the features and complexion of our minds ; and I cannot choose but hope that he will approve the ingenuity of this design, though possibly he may dislike the painting.

As for those who have been so angry with this innocent piece, not guilty of so much as that current wit—obscenity and profaneness—these are to let them know that, though the author converses with but few, he writes to all ; and aiming as well at the delight as profit of his readers, if there be any amongst them who are pleased to enter their haggard muses at so mean a quarry, they may freely use their poetic licence, for he pretends not to any royalty on the mount of Parnassus ; and I dare answer for him, that he will sing no more till he comes into that choir where there is room enough for all ; and such, he presumes, is the good-breeding of these critics, that they will not be so unmannerly as to crowd him there.

FAREWELL.

PROLOGUE,

SPOKEN BY MR BETTERTON.¹

IF we could hit on't, gallants, there are due
Certain respects from writers and from you :
Which, well observ'd, would celebrate this age,
And both support and vindicate the stage.
If there were only candour on your part,
And on the poets', judgment, fancy, art ;
If they remember that their audience
Are persons of the most exalted sense ;
And you consider well the just respect
Due to their poems, when they are correct ;
Our two houses then may have the fate
To help to form the manners of the state :
For there are crimes arraign'd a' th' poets' bar,
Which cannot be redress'd at Westminster.
Our ancient bards their morals did dispense
In numbers, to insinuate the sense,
Knowing that harmony affects the soul,
And who our passions charm, our wills control.
This our well-meaning author had in view,
And, though but faintly executed, you
Indulg'd th' attempt with such benevolence,
That he has been uneasy ever since ;
For though his vanity you gratified,
The obligation did provoke his pride.

¹ This prologue first appeared in the edition of 1671, after the revival of the play.—*Collier*.

But he has now compounded with ambition
For that more solid greatness, self-fruition ;
And, going to embrace a civil death,
He's loth to die indebted to your breath.
Therefore he would be even w' you, but wants
force ;

The stream will rise no higher than the source.
And they, who treat such judges, should excel ;
Here 'tis to do ill, to do only well.
He has, as other writers have, good-will,
And only wants (like those) nature and skill ;
But, since he cannot reach the envied height,
H' has cast some grains in this to mend the weight ;
And, being to part w' you, prays you to accept
This revived piece as legacy or debt.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

PERSONS.	RELATIONS.	CHARACTERS.
DON HENRIQUE,	<i>In love with Camilla, but rejected.</i>	<i>Choleric, jealous, revengeful.</i>
DON CARLOS,	<i>Near kinsman to Don Henrique.</i>	<i>A well-natured, moral gentleman.</i>
DON OCTAVIO,	<i>In love with Porcia, but feigning to be in love with Camilla.</i>	<i>A valiant and accomplished cavalier.</i>
DON ANTONIO,	<i>Contracted to Porcia by proxy, before he saw her.</i>	<i>A soldier, haughty, and of exact honour.</i>
PORCIA,	<i>Sister to Don Henrique.</i>	<i>Ingenious, constant, and severely virtuous.</i>
CAMILLA,	<i>Sister to Don Carlos.</i>	<i>Susceptible of love, but cautious of her honour.</i>
DIEGO,	<i>Servant to Octavio, bred a scholar.</i>	<i>A great coward, and a pleasant droll.</i>
FLORA,	<i>Waiting-woman to Porcia.</i>	<i>Witty, contriving, and faithful to her mistress.</i>
ERNESTO, SANCHO, SILVIO, GERALDO, PEDRO, BERNARDINO, JAGO,	} <i>Servants to Don Antonio.</i> } <i>Servants to Don Henrique.</i>	

The Corregidor and Attendants.¹

The Scene, Seville.

¹ In this list of characters three very unimportant personages, Mirabel, Floridor, and a Page, are omitted.—*Collier.*

THE ADVENTURES OF FIVE HOURS.

ACT I.

SCENE—*Don Antonio's house.*

Enter DON HENRIQUE.

DON H. How happy are the men of easy
phlegm,
Born on the confines of indifference :
Holding from nature the securest tenure,

¹ This play, in the third edition from which it is here printed, received some additions and improvements. The first performance of it was at court ; and on its appearance on the stage at the Duke's Theatre it met with great applause, and was acted thirteen nights successively. Echard, in the preface to his translation of Terence, gives it this general character, that it "is one of the pleasantest stories that ever appeared upon our stage, and has as much variety of plots and intrigues, without anything being precipitated, improper or unnatural, as to the main action." In the year 1767, Mr Hull made some alterations in it, with which it was acted at Covent Garden Theatre about nine nights, under the title of "The Perplexities." To the second edition were prefixed complimentary verses by James Long, J. Evelyn, A. Cowley Jasper Nedham, M.D., Lod. Carlile, Chr. Wase, William Joyner, and one copy signed Melpomene. In Sir Wm. Davenant's Works, p. 339, is a prologue written by him, addressed to the Lord Chancellor, on the acting of this play at the Inner Temple.

The peaceful empire o'er themselves ; which we,
 Th' unhappy men of fire, without the aids
 Of mighty reason or almighty grace,
 Are all our lives contending for in vain,
 'Tis evident, that solid happiness
 Is founded on the conquest of our passions ;
 But since they are the favourites of sense,
 Self-love bribes reason still in their defence :
 Thus in a calm I reason ; but when cross'd,
 The pilot quits the helm, and I am toss'd.

Enter SILVIO.

SIL. Sir, Don Carlos is without.

DON H. Wait on him in.

Enter DON CARLOS.

DON C. Cousin, methinks this day hath longer
 seem'd
 Than usual ; since 'tis so far advanc'd
 Without our seeing one another.

DON H. If I had not been hinder'd by some
 business,
 I should, ere this, have seen you, t' have told you
 Some pleasing news I lately have receiv'd :
 You have so often borne with my distempers,
 'Tis fit that once, at least, you should partake
 Of my good-humour.

DON C. What cause soever has produc'd this
 change,
 I heartily rejoice in the effect ;
 And may it long continue.

DON H. I can inform you by experience now,
 How great a satisfaction 'tis to find
 A heart and head eas'd of a weighty care ;
 For a gentleman of my warm temper,

Jealous of the honour of his family,
 (As yet ne'er blemish'd) to be fairly freed
 From the tuition of an orphan sister,
 Rich, beautiful and young.

DON C. You know, Don Henrique, for these
 thirteen years,
 That I have been with the like province charg'd :
 An only sister, by our parents' will
 (When they were call'd from all¹ their cares
 below)

Committed to my trust, much more expos'd
 To the great world than yours ; and, sir, unless
 Nearness of blood deceive me, short of few
 In those perfections which invite the gallants :
 Yet, thanks to my temper, cousin, as well
 As to her virtue, I have seen her grow,
 Even from her childhood to her dangerous age,
 Without the least disturbance to my rest ;
 And when with equal justice I reflect
 On the great modesty and circumspection
 Of lovely Porcia, I conclude that you
 Might well have slept as undisturb'd as I.

DON H. Sir, I complain not of my sister's
 conduct ;
 But you know well, young maids are so expos'd
 To the invasion of audacious men,
 And to the malice of their envious sex,
 You must confess the confines of their fame
 Are never safe till guarded by a husband.
 'Tis true, discreet relations ought to use

¹ Till now the measure was spoiled by the omission of the word *all*. The four editions read the line as it now stands. The play has been hitherto very carelessly printed, and a few of the errors are pointed out in the notes.—*Collier*. [But it must be added that even Mr Collier left the text and (more particularly) the punctuation in so corrupt a state, that many passages were unintelligible.]

Preventions of all kinds ; but, dear Carlos,
 The blemish once receiv'd, no wash is good
 For stains of honour but th' offender's blood.

> DON C. Y' are too severe a judge of points of
 honour.

DON H. And therefore, having not long since
 receiv'd

The news that Don Antonio de Mendoza
 Is likely to be here this night from Flanders,
 To whom my sister, by th' intervention
 O' th' Marquis d'Olivera, is contracted,
 I will not close these eyes, till I have seen
 Her and my cares safe lodg'd within his arms.

DON C. I find your travels, cousin, have not
 cur'd you

Of that innate severity to women,

> Urg'd justly as a national reproach
 To all of us abroad. The rest o' th' world
 Lament that tender sex amongst us here,
 Born only to be honourable prisoners ;
 The greater quality, the closer kept :
 Which cruelty is reveng'd upon ourselves,
 Whilst, by immuring those whom most we love,
 We sing, and sigh only to iron gates.
 As cruel is that overcautious custom
 By proxy to contract parties unknown
 To one another ; this is only fit
 For sovereign princes, whose high qualities
 Will not allow of previous interviews :
 They sacrifice their love to public good,
 Consulting interest of state and blood ;
 A custom which as yet I never knew
 Us'd amongst persons of a lower rank
 Without a sequel of sad accidents.
 Sir, understand me right ; I speak not this
 By way of prophecy : I am no stranger
 To Don Antonio's reputation,

Which I believe so just, I no way doubt
Your sister's being happy in him.

DON H. Don Carlos, let us quit this argument:

I am now going to our noble friend
And kinsman, the corregidor, to see
If he'll oblige us with his company
At my sister's wedding. Will you come along?

DON C. Most willingly, as soon as I have brought

My sister hither, who has given this evening
To her cousin Porcia.

DON H. I have business, cousin, by the way ;
I'll go before, and wait you i' th' Piazza.
Your servant, sir.

[DON HENRIQUE waits on him to the door.

Exit DON CARLOS.

DON H. This kinsman is my bosom friend ; and yet,

Of all men living, I must hide from him
My deep resentments of his sister's scorn.
That cruel maid, to wound me to the heart,
Then close her ears against my just complaints !
But though as yet I cannot heal my wound,
I may by my revenge upon my rival
Divert the pain ; and I will drive it home.
There's in revenge a balm which will appease
The present grief, till ¹ time cure the disease.

[*Exit* DON HENRIQUE.

Enter PORCIA.

POR. My heart is so oppress'd with fear and
grief,
That it must break, unless it finds relief ;

¹ [Former edits., *and*.]

The man I love is forc'd to fly my sight,
 And like a Parthian¹ kills me in his flight :
 One, whom I never saw, I must embrace,
 Or else destroy the honour of my race.
 A brother's care, more cruel than his hate :
 O, how perplex'd are the intrigues of fate !

Enter DON CARLOS and CAMILLA.

DON C. Cousin, I thought my sister's company
 Would not displease you, whilst I wait upon
 Your brother in a visit.

POR. Sir, you oblige me with a welcome favour.
 I rather should have styl'd it charity
 To bring a friend to her, whose cruel fate
 Has robb'd her of herself. *[Aside.*

CAM. Methinks, 'tis pity that a wall should make
 The houses two of friends so entirely one
 As you and I, and our two brothers, are.

POR. If it be true that lovers live much more
 There where they love than where they breathe,
 I'm sure

No walls can sever us : we're still together.

DON C. Were I not much engag'd, I would not
 quit

So sweet a conversation ; but, sister,
 At my return I'll wait upon you home.

POR. For this night, cousin, pray let her be mine,
 I beg it of you both.

DON C. You may command ; we are both yours.
[Exit DON CARLOS.

Prior has adopted this image—

“ So when the Parthian turn'd his steed,
 And from the hostile camp withdrew,
 He backward sent the fatal reed,
 Secure of conquest as he flew.”

—Poems, i. 40, edit. 1778.

POR. My dear Camilla, how I long'd to have thee, [PORCIA *throws herself on CAMILLA's neck*.
Where, freely breathing out my grief, I might
Some mitigation from thy pity find !

But since there's no true pity without pain,
Why should I ease by thy affliction gain ?

CAM. Ah, Porcia ! if compassion suffering be,
And to condole be pain, my destiny
Will full revenge in the same kind afford,
Should I but my unequall'd griefs relate,
And you but equally participate.

POR. If yours, as mine, from love-disasters
rise,
Our fates are more allied than families.

CAM. What to our sex and blooming age can
prove
An anguish worthy of our sighs but love ?

POR. 'Tis true, Camilla, were your fate like mine,
Hopeless to hold, unable to resign.

CAM. Let's tell our stories, then we soon shall see
Which of us two excels in misery.

POR. Cousin, agreed.

CAM. Do you begin then.

POR. You know, Camilla, best how generously,
How long, and how discreetly, Don Octavio
Has serv'd me ; and what trials of his faith
And fervour I did make, ere I allow'd him
The least hope to sustain his noble love.

Cousin, all this you know : 'twas in your house
We had our interviews, where you were pleas'd
To suffer feign'd addresses to yourself,
To cover from my watchful brother's eyes
The passion which Octavio had for me.

CAM. My memory in this needs no refreshing.

POR. And how one evening (O that fatal hour !)
My brother, passing by Don Carlos' house
With his great friend and confidant, Don Pedro,

Did chance to see th' unfortunate Octavio
 In your balcony entertaining me :
 Whom not believing there he took for you ;
 My back being towards him, and both dress'd alike.
 Enraged with jealousy, this cruel man
 (To whom all moderation is unknown)
 Resolves to stamp all your neglects of him
 In's suppos'd rival, poor Octavio's, heart.
 They take their stand i' th' corner of our street ;
 And after some little time Octavio,
 Free from suspicion as design of ill,
 Retires : they assault him, and in's own defence
 He kills Don Pedro, and is forc'd to fly.
 My brother cruelly pursues him still
 With such insatiate thirst after revenge,
 That nothing but Octavio's blood can quench :
 Covering his ill-nature and suspicion
 With the resentment of Don Pedro's death.

CAM. Is this the sum of your sad story, Porcia ?
 Is this all ?

POR. No, no, Camilla, 'tis the prologue only :
 The tragedy will follow. This brother,
 To whose impetuous will my deceas'd parents
 (May their souls rest in peace !) having condemn'd
 Me and my fortune, treats me like a slave :
 So far from suffering me to make my choice,
 That he denounces death if I refuse ;
 And now, to frustrate all my hopes at once,
 Has very lately made me sign a contract
 To one in Flanders whom I never saw,¹
 And is this night (they say) expected here.

¹ This speech is very much altered from the first and second editions, where it stands that Don Henrique has already married Porcia

"By proxy
 To one in Flanders."

—*Collier.*

CAM. Is such a rigour possible, dear Porcia?

POR. Was ever misery like mine, Camilla?
 Reduc'd to such extremes, past all relief?
 If I acquaint my brother with my love
 T' Octavio, the man whom he most hates,
 I must expect the worst effects of fury:
 If I endeavour to forget Octavio,
 Even that attempt renews his memory,
 And heightens my disquiet: if I refuse
 To marry, I am lost: if I obey,
 I cast Octavio and myself away.
 Two such extremes of ill no choice admit.
 Each seems the worst; on which rock shall I split?
 Since, if I marry, I cannot survive,
 And not to marry were to die alive.

CAM. Your story, I confess, is strangely moving;
 Yet if you could my fortune weigh with yours
 In scales of equal sensibility,
 You would not change your sufferings for mine.

POR. What can there be in Nature more afflict-
 ing,
 Than to be torn from th' object of my love,
 And forc'd t' embrace a man whom I must hate?

CAM. Have you not known that object of your
 love,
 And entertain'd the person you esteem?
 Have you not heard, and answer'd to his sighs?
 Has he not borne his part in all your cares?
 Do you not live and reign within his heart?!

POR. I doubt no more his faith than my hard fate.

CAM. Tell me, dearest Porcia—if I love one,
 Whom I shall never see: suff'ring as much
 Without the means of e'er expressing it,
 As what I suffer is above expression;
 If all my sighs wander in fleeting air,
 And ne'er can reach his ears for whom they're
 form'd;

If all my passion, all my killing cares,
Must be for ever to their cause unknown ;
If their sad weight must sink me to my grave
Without one groan, that he can ever hear,
Or the least hope that I should e'er obtain
Ease by's pity or cure by his disdain—
If this the state of my misfortune be
(As heaven, that has decreed it, knows it is)
Say, dearest Porcia, do you envy me ?

POR. What overcruel laws of decency
Have struck you dumb ? Have you misplac'd your
love ?

On such a party as you dare not own ?

CAM. No, no, the cause is worthy of th' effect :
For though I had no passion for this person,
I were ungrateful if I should not give
The first place in my heart to such high merit.

POR. If he had been so happy to deserve
Your love, why are not you so just to let
Him know it ?

CAM. 'Tis impossible. Ah, that dismal word
Clearly states the difference of our fortunes !
You in your first adventure have been cross'd,
But I, before I can set out, am lost.

POR. Pray, make me comprehend this mystery.

CAM. It is t' open my wounds afresh, dear Porcia ;
But you must be obey'd—— [*After a little pause.*
His excellence the Conde d'Oniate,
Being sent ambassador to th' emperor,
We, having the honour to be near allied
To's lady, went with him. My brother
Was desir'd by her to make that journey :
Whose tenderness for me not suffering him
To let me stay behind, I was engag'd,
And treated by th' ambadress my cousin
With more respect than I could ever merit.

POR. She is a lady fam'd for great civility.

CAM. We had not pass'd much time i' th'
emperor's court,
When my dear brother unexpectedly
By urgent business was call'd back to Seville.
In our return (passing too near a garrison
Of th' enemy's) our convoy was surpris'd
And routed by a party of their horse——

POR. Camilla, you begin to raise my fears.

CAM. We, being pris'ners, were hurried straight
away

To th' enemy's quarters, where my ill fate
Made me appear too pleasing to the eyes
Of their commander, who at first approach
Pretends to parley in a lover's style,
Protesting that my face had chang'd our fortunes,
And him my captive made : but finding soon,
How little he advanc'd in his design
By flattery and his feign'd submission,
He shifts his person, calls me his prisoner,
And swears my virgin treasure was his prize :
But yet protests he had much rather owe it
To my indulgence than his own good-fortune.
And so, through storms and calms, the villain
still

Pursues his course to his accursed end ;
But finding me inflexible to his threats
As well as fawnings, he resolves to use
The last and uncontrolled argument
Of impious men in power—force.

POR. Ah, poor Camilla ! where was your dear¹
brother
At a time of such distress ?

CAM. My brother ? he, alas ! was long before
Borne away from me in the first encounter ;
Where having certainly behav'd himself

¹ This word was omitted by Reed and Dodsley.—*Collier*.
VOL. XV. O

As well became his nation and his name,
Remain'd sore wounded in another house.

POR. Prythee, make haste to free me from this
fright.

CAM. The brute approaches, and by violence
Endeavours to accomplish his intent :
I invoke my guardian angel, and resist,
But with unequal force, though rage supplied
Those spirits which my fear had put to flight.
At length, grown faint with crying out and striving,
I spied a dagger by the villain's side,
Which snatching boldly out, as my last refuge,
With his own arms I wound the savage beast :
He at the stroke unseiz'd me, and gave back.
So guilt produces cowardice. Then I,
The dagger pointing to my breast, cried out,
Villain, keep off, for, if thou dost persist,
I'll be myself both sacrifice and priest :
I boldly now defy thy lust and hate ;
She, that dares choose to die, may brave her fate !

POR. O, how I love and envy thee at once !

[PORCIA starts to her, and kisses her.

Go on, brave maid.

CAM. Immediately the drums and trumpets
sound,
Pistols go off, and a great cry, *To arms,*
To arms / The lustful satyr flies. I stand,
Fix'd with amazement to the marble floor,
Holding my guardian dagger up aloft,
As if the ravisher had threaten'd still.

POR. I fancy thee, Camilla, in that brave posture,
Like a noble statue which I remember
To have seen of the enraged Juno,
When she had robb'd Jove of his thunderbolt.

CAM. Freed from this fright, my spirits flow'd
so fast

To the forsaken channels of my heart,
 That they, who by their orderly access
 Would have supported life, by throngs oppress :
 O'ercharg'd with joy, I fell into a swoon,
 And that, which happen'd during this interval,¹
 Is not within the circle of my knowledge.

POR. Y' have rais'd me to a mighty expectation :
 Will the adventure answer it, Camilla ?

CAM. At my return to life, op'ning my eyes,
 Think, dearest Porcia, how I was astonish'd
 To find there, kneeling by my side, a man
 Of a most noble form, who bowing to me :
 Madam (says he) y' are welcome to the world :
 Pardon, I pray, the boldness of a stranger,
 Who humbly sues t' you to continue in it :
 Or, if you needs will leave us, stay at least
 Until I have reveng'd your wrongs, and then
 I'll wait upon you to the other world ;
 For, you withdrawn, this will a desert seem,
 And life a torment.

POR. High gallantry, cousin, for the first address !

CAM. 'Twas so surprising, that my confusion
 Check'd my reply ; but I suppose my looks
 Did speak the grateful language of my heart ;
 For I perceiv'd an air of joy enlighten
 His manly face ; but, O, how soon 'twas clouded
 By fresh alarms ! we heard the soldiers cry,
 Where's Antonio ? the enemy is rallied,

¹ The author has not been very strict in the observance of his metre in any part of the play, and in this respect the changes he made in the third edition were sometimes injurious. Thus in the two earlier copies this line, which would have read very well if *in* had been substituted for *during*, is given as follows—

“ And what was done in this parenthesis.”

It was a point gained, however, to get rid of the figure.—
Collier.

And coming on to give a second charge !
 He started up, and with a mien that mark'd
 The conflict 'twixt his honour and his love,
 Madam (says he) the soul was never yet
 With such convulsion from the body torn,
 As I from you ; but it must ne'er be said
 That Don Antonio de Mendoza
 Follows those in dangers whom he ought to lead.
 Thus the vanquish'd conqueror disappear'd,
 Leaving that image stamp'd upon my heart
 To which I all the joys must sacrifice
 Of the poor remnant of my wretched life ;
 If properly to live I may be said,
 When all my hopes of seeing him are dead.

[She puts her handkerchief to her eyes.]

POR. Though you have kept this part of your
 adventure

Still from me——

CAM. And from everybody living.

POR. I have observ'd the signs of smother'd
 grief :

I've often seen those lovely eyes much swell'n.
 Those are true tears, Camilla, which are stol'n.
 But what said you was his name, Camilla ?

CAM. Antonio de Mendoza.

POR. O heavens ! Antonio de Mendoza !

Enter DON HENRIQUE.

DON H. I'm pleased to find you speaking of
 your husband.

CAM. What's that I hear ? her husband ! *[Aside.]*

DON H. Have you the letter ready I desir'd you
 To write to him ? I'll send a servant with it
 To meet him on the way ; 'twill show respect.

POR. You know my obedience, brother.

DON H. 'Tis well, sister.

Enter SILVIO.

SIL. Sir, here's a servant of Don Antonio
Newly alighted at the gate : he's come
Post from his master, charg'd with letters for you.

DON H. I could not have receiv'd more welcome
news.
Go, bring him in. Sister, you may withdraw.
[*Exeunt PORCIA and CAMILLA.*]

Enter ERNESTO and SILVIO.

ERN. Sir, Don Antonio kisses your hands,
And sends me to present this letter to you.
[*He gives a letter to DON HENRIQUE. DON
HENRIQUE opens it, and, having read it
to himself, says—*

DON H. I'm glad to find by's letter he's in
health ;
Yet methinks, friend, he writes but doubtfully
Of's being here this night, as I expected.

ERN. His letter, I suppose, sir, speaks his purpose.

DON H. I'll answer't, and despatch you pre-
sently :
In the meanwhile, go : make him welcome, Silvio.
[*Exeunt SILVIO and ERNESTO.*]

I would to heaven he were arriv'd ; I grow
Each minute more impatient. As bodies
Near the centre move with more violence,
So when we approach the ends of our designs,
Our expectations are the more intense,
And our fears greater of all cross-events.
[*Exit DON HENRIQUE.*]

*Enter SILVIO, ERNESTO, GERALDO, PEDRO, BER-
NARDINO, JAGO, with some cups of chocolate.*

SIL. Methinks, camerade, a sup of chocolate

Is not amiss after a tedious journey—

Your master's health, sir. [*He drinks.*]

ERN. I'll do you reason, sir.¹

SIL. Pray, how long is't, brother, since you left Spain?

ERN. 'Tis now five years and upwards since I went

From Seville with my master into Flanders,
The king's fencing-school, where all his subjects
(Given to fighting are taught the use of arms,
And notably kept in breath.

SIL. Your master, I am sure, has got the fame
To be a per'lous man in that rough trade.

ERN. He's a brave soldier, envy must confess it.

PED. It seems so, faith, since merely by the force
Of his great reputation he can take
Our bright young mistress in without a siege.

ERN. If I mistake not, she will 'be reveng'd
On him ere long, and take him too by th' force
Of her rare wit and beauty.

PED. Sh' has a fair
Portion, sir, of both, I dare assure you.

SIL. But prythee, brother, instruct us a little;
Tell us, what kind of country is this Holland,
That's so much talk'd of, and so much fought for?

ERN. Why, friend, 'tis a huge ship at anchor,
fraught
With a sort of creatures made up of turf
And butter.

PED. Pray, sir, what do they drink in that
country?

'Tis said, there's neither fountains there
Nor vines.

ERN. This is the butler, sure, by his apt ques-
tion. [*Aside.*]

¹ [I'll pledge you. See Nares, edit. 1859, p. 246.]

Friend, they drink there a certain muddy liquor,
Made of that grain with which you feed your
mules.

PED. What, barley? can that juice quench their
thirst?

ERN. You'd scarce believe it could, did you but
see

How oft they drink.

PED. But methinks that should make them
drunk, camerade?

ERN. Indeed most strangers are of that opinion;
But they themselves believe it not, because
They are so often.

GER. A nation, sure, of walking tuns, the world
Has not the like.

ERN. Pardon me, friend, there is but a great
ditch

Betwixt them and such another nation;
If these good fellows would but join, and drink
That dry, i' faith they might shake hands.

GER. Prythee, friend, can these Dutch Bora-
chios¹ fight?

ERN. They can do even as well, for they can pay
Those that can fight.

SIL. But where, I pray, sir, do they get their
money?

ERN. O sir, they have a thriving mystery;
They cheat their neighbouring princes of their
trade,

And then they buy their subjects for their soldiers.

SIL. Methinks our armies should beat these
butter-boxes.

Out of the world.

ERN. Trust me, brother, they'll sooner beat our
armies

¹ [Literally a bottle. See Halliwell in v.]

Out of their country : why, ready money, friend,
Will do much more in camps, as well as courts,
Than a ready wit, I dare assure you.

GER. Methinks, camerade, our king should have
more money

Than these Dutch swabbers ; he's master o' th'
Indies,

Where money grows.

ERN. But they have herrings which, I assure
you,

Are worth our master's mines.

GER. Herrings ! why, what a devil, do they
grow

In their country ?

ERN. No, faith, they fish 'em on the English
coast,

And fetch their salt from France ; then they
pickle 'em,

And sell 'em all o'er the world.

GER. 'Slife, these rascals live by cookery !

ERN. This is the coddled cook, I've found him
out. [*Aside.*

BER. What kind of beds, sir, have they i' that
country ?

ERN. This, I dare swear, 's the groom o' th'
chamber. [*Aside.*

Sir, they have certain niches in their walls,¹

Where they climb up o' nights ; and there they
stew

In their own grease till morning.

JAGO. Pray, sir, give me leave to ask you one
question :

What manner of women have they in that
country ?

¹ [Cupboard beds, similar to those still used throughout Holland among the humbler classes.]

ERN. The gentleman-usher, upon my life !

[*Aside.*

Pray excuse me, sir : we gentlemen-soldiers
Value ourselves upon our civility
To that soft sex ; and in good faith they are
The softest of that sex I ever met with.

JAGO. Does any of our Spaniards ever marry
With 'em ?

ERN. Yes, some lean families, that have a mind
To lard their progeny.

SIL. What, a' God's name, could come into the
heads

Of this people to make them rebel ?

ERN. Why, religion ; that came into their heads
A' God's name.

GER. But what a devil made the noblemen
Rebel ? they never mind religion.

ERN. Why, that which made the devil himself
rebel—

Ambition.

SIL. This is a pleasant fellow. [*Aside.*
I find you gentlemen-soldiers want no wit.

ERN. When we're well paid, sir, but that's so
seldom,

I find that gentleman wants wit that is
A soldier. Your company's very good,
But I have business which requires despatch.

PED. Will you not mend your draught before
you go ?

ERN. I thank you, sir, I have done very well.

ALL. Your servant, your servant, &c. [*Exeunt.*

Enter CAMILLA, PORCIA, FLORA.

POR. Was e'er disaster like to mine, Camilla ?

CAM. Was e'er misfortune, Porcia, like to mine ?

POR. That I must never see Octavio more ?

CAM. That I again must Don Antonio see,
Yet never see him mine ?

POR. I, to be married to the man I hate !

CAM. And I, to have the man I love torn from
me !

POR. I am, by robbing of my friend, undone !

CAM. I, for not hind'ring of the theft, am lost !

POR. Ye powers, who these entangled fortunes
give,

Instruct us how to die or¹ how to live. [*She weeps.*]

CAM. Cousin, when we should act, then to com-
plain

Is childish to beat the air in vain.

These descants on our griefs only perplex ;

Let's seek the remedy. You know, our sex

This honour bears from men, in exigents .

Of love never to want expedients.

POR. You have awaken'd me, give me your veil :

[*PORCIA takes off CAMILLA'S veil, and puts it
on herself.*]

Quickly, dear cousin, quickly ; and you, Flora,

Run presently, and see whether my brother

Be settled to despatch Antonio's man. [*Exit FLORA.*]

CAM. What mean you, Porcia ?

POR. If once my brother be set down to write,
I may securely reckon one hour mine ;

For he is so extravagantly jealous,

That he distrusts the sense of his own words,

And will weigh a subscription to a scruple,

Lest he should wrong his family by his style :

Therefore, I'll serve myself of² this occasion

To see Octavio, and to let him know

That all our hopes are ready to expire,

Unless he finds some prompt expedient

For our relief.

¹ [Former edits., *and.*] ² [Former edits., *on.*]

CAM. Pray, how and where d' you hope to speak with him ?

POR. At his own house, where he lies yet conceal'd :

'Tis not far off, and I will venture thither.

CAM. D' you know the way ?

POR. Not very well ; but Flora's a good guide.

Enter FLORA hastily.

FLO. O madam ! he's coming already.

POR. Ah, spiteful destiny ! Come, let's retire into my chamber, cousin.

[Exeunt PORCIA and CAMILLA.]

Enter DON HENRIQUE and ERNESTO.

DON H. If you desire to see her, friend, you may.

ERN. I should be glad to acquaint my master, sir,

That I have had the honour to see his bride.

DON H. Where's your lady, Flora ?

FLO. She's in her chamber, sir.

DON H. Tell her, Antonio's man attends her here,

To do his duty to her ere he goes. *[Exit FLORA.]*

Stay here : you'll find her with a kinswoman,

In her home dress without a veil ; but you

Are privileg'd by your relation for this access :

I'll go despatch my letter. *[Exit HENRIQUE.]*

Enter CAMILLA, PORCIA, and FLORA. ERNESTO addresses himself to CAMILLA, seeing her without a veil.

ERN. Madam, I have been bold to beg the honour Of seeing your ladyship, to make myself More welcome to my lord at my return.

POR. A rare mistake ! further it, dear Camilla !
Who knows what good this error may produce ?

[*Aside.*

CAM. Friend, in what state left you your lord
and mine ?

ERN. As happy as the hopes of being yours
Could make him, madam.

CAM. I would the master were as easily de-
ceiv'd.

[*Aside.*

I pray present my humble service to him ;
And let him know that I am very glad
He has pass'd his journey so successfully—
Give him the letter, Flora.¹ Farewell, friend.

[*Exeunt CAMILLA, PORCIA, and FLORA.*

ERN. Now, by my life, she is a lovely lady ;
My master will be ravish'd with her form.
I hope this blind bargain, made by proxy,
May prove as happy a marriage as those
Made after th' old fashion, chiefly for love,
And that this unseen beauty may have charms
To bring him back to his right wits again
From his wild ravings on an unknown dame,
Whom, as he fancies (once upon a time)
He recover'd from a trance, that's to say
From a sound sleep, which makes him dream e'er
since.

I'll hasten to him with this pleasing news.

[*Exit ERNESTO.*

¹ This is hardly intelligible, as it stands here and in the third edition. In the two earlier copies, Porcia says to Flora on entering—

“If thou lov'st me, get him away quickly
Before my brother come, and give him this.

[*She gives FLORA a letter.*”

—*Collier.* [There does not appear to be any obscurity here. In a subsequent scene, Ernesto delivers the letter handed to him by Flora from Camilla, whom he mistakes for Porcia.]

Enter CAMILLA, PORCIA, and FLORA.

CAM. My melancholy could hardly hinder me
From laughing at the formal fool's mistake.
But, tell me, did not I present your person.
With rare assurance? The way for both to thrive
Is to make me your representative.

POR. Most willingly; and I am confident,
When you your charms shall to his heart apply,
You all your rivals safely may defy.

CAM. I wish I could be vain enough to hope it.
But, cousin, my despairs are so extreme,
I can't be flatter'd, though but in a dream.

FLO. Madam, do we go, or what do you resolve
on?

POR. I must resolve, but know not what to
choose.

CAM. Cousin, take heed, I am afraid you ven-
ture

Too much: your brother cannot tarry long,
And if at his return he finds you missing——

POR. Y' have reason; th' opportunity is lost.
What is't o'clock, Flora?

FLO. I think, near seven, for the clock struck
six

Just as Camilla enter'd the chamber.

POR. Quick then, Flora, fetch your veil; you
shall carry

My tablets to Octavio; there he'll find
The hour and place where I would have him meet.

[Exit FLORA.]

CAM. 'Tis well resolv'd; but where do you de-
sign

Your meeting.

POR. In the remotest part of all the garden,
Which answers, as you know, to my apartment;
And Flora has the key of the back-door.

CAM. As the case stands, you choose the fittest place. [FLORA returns veiled.

POR. Cousin, I beg your patience whilst I write. [PORCIA writes in her tablets.

CAM. You, Mistress Flora, by this accident May chance to see your faithful lover Diego.

FLO. He is a faithful lover of himself—¹ Without a rival, madam.

CAM. Damsel, your words and thoughts hardly agree ;

For could we see his image in your heart,
'Twould be a fairer far than e'er his glass
Reflected.

FLO. Madam, I am not yet so very old,
That I should doat.

CAM. Nor yet so very young but you may love :

Dotage and love are cousin-germans, Flora.

FLO. Yes, when we love and are not lov'd again ; [Smiling.

For else I think they're not so near akin.

CAM. I have touch'd a nettle, and stung myself. [Aside.

POR. Make all the haste you can, pray, Flora.

FLO. Madam, I'll fly.

Should I not play my part, I were to blame,
Since all my fortune's betted on her game. [Aside.
Madam, has Octavio the other key
Belonging to the tablets ?

POR. Yes, yes ; I pray, make haste. [Exit FLORA.

CAM. Cousin, pray, call for Mirabel, and let her

Divert us with a song.

POR. Who waits there ?

¹ [Of himself seems to be used here in the sense of by himself, *per se*, standing alone.]

Enter Page.

Page, bid Mirabel come in, and Floridor
With his lute, and send in somebody with chairs.

CAM. Pray, cousin, let her sing her newest air.

POR. What you please.

CAM. Tell me, prythee, whose composition was
it?

POR. Guess, and I'll tell you true.

[They bring in chairs.]

CAM. Octavio's?

POR. Y' are i' th' right.

Enter MIRABEL and FLORIDOR.

POR. Mirabel, sing "Mistaken Kindness."

THE SONG.¹

Can Luciamira so mistake,

To persuade me to fly?

'Tis cruel-kind for my own sake

To counsel me to die;

Like those faint souls, who cheat themselves of breath,

And die for fear of death.

Since love's the principle of life,

And you the object lov'd,

Let's, Luciamira, end this strife,

I cease to be remov'd.

We know not what they do are gone from hence,

But here we love by sense.

If the Platonics, who would prove

Souls without bodies love,

¹ The song, and its introduction, were new in the copy of 1671. — Collier.

*Had, with respect, well understood,
The passions i' the blood,
Th' had suffer'd bodies to have had their part
And seated love i' the heart.*

[*Exeunt* MIRABEL and FLORIDOR.]

POR. What discord there's in music, when the heart,

Untun'd by trouble, cannot bear a part!

CAM. In vain we seek content in outward things;
'Tis only from within where quiet springs.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT II.

SCENE.—*The city of Seville.*

Enter DON ANTONIO and SANCHE, *in riding-clothes.*

SAN. Sir, we are arriv'd in very good time.

DON A. I did not think it would have been so soon

By an hour at least; but lovers ride apace.

Why smile you, Sancho?

SAN. Faith, at the novelty of your amours,
To fall in love with one you hardly saw,
And marry one you never saw: 'tis pretty;
But we poor mortals have another method.

DON A. Y' are very pleasant, friend; but is not this
The market-place, behind the Jacobins?

SAN. Yes, sir.

DON A. 'Tis here I charg'd Ernesto to expect me.

SAN. Since you are here, sir, earlier than you thought,

Why might you not go shift you at the post-house,
And be return'd before Ernesto come?
Howe'er, 'tis better that he wait for you,
Than you for him, in the open street.

DON A. 'Tis well thought on; come, let's go
then. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter DON OCTAVIO and DIEGO.

DON O. Come, Diego, 'tis now time to quit our
dens,
And to begin our chase.

DIEGO. Of what, sir? bats or owls, now the sun's
set?

Call you this making of love? why, methinks,
'Tis more like making of war: marching all night
In arms, as if we design'd to beat up
The enemy's quarters.

DON O. Why, would not you venture as much
for Flora?

DIEGO. No, in good faith, sir; I shall venture
enough,
If e'er I marry her: I'll run no hazard
By my good-will beforehand.

DON O. That's from your fear, not prudence,
Diego.

DIEGO. Sir, you may call it what you please;
but I
Dare boldly say, there lives not in the world
A more valiant man than I, whilst danger
Keeps its distance; but when saucily
It presses on, then, I confess, 'tis true,
I have a certain tenderness for life,
Which checks my ardour, and inclines my prudence
Timely to withdraw.

DON O. Your style is wondrous civil to yourself;
How you soften that harsh word call'd cowardice.

But the danger is not always evident,
When you are pleas'd, my friend, to run away.

DIEGO. It may be so, sir—not to vulgar eyes ;
But I have such a piercing sight, that I
Discover perils out of others' ken ;
Which they, not seeing soon enough to shun,
Are forc'd t' encounter ; and then their struggling
Is by th' unwary world taken for courage.

DON O. Who's truly valiant will be always so.

DIEGO. Who's wisely valiant will avoid the foe.

DON O. You have more light, Diego, I see, than
heat ;

But I'll allow your wit and honesty
To come to composition for your want
Of courage.

DIEGO. I have courage enough for the profession
To which my parents did design me.

DON O. Why, what was that ?

DIEGO. An advocate. I could have acted choler
In my client's sight, and, when his back was
turn'd,

Have hugg'd the lawyer of the adverse party ;
And, if I mistake not, they sell their breath
Much dearer than you soldiers do your blood.
'Tis true, you get honour, a fine light food
For delicate complexions ; but I have
Known some captains of plain stomachs starve
upon't.

DON O. The varlet's i' the right. [*Aside.*] How
came't about
You were not of this thriving trade ?

DIEGO. After I had spent seven years at Sala-
manca,
My father, a rich merchant of this city,
Was utterly undone by that damn'd Englishman,
With whom we fright our children.

DON O. Who, Captain Drako ? Was he a pirate ?

DIEGO. He had been so on this side of the line.

DON O. 'Tis strange that war and peace should have degrees

Of latitude : one would have thought they should Have been the same all o'er the world. But what's this

To my amours ? I trifle away my time.

Was ever lover's fate so rude as mine ?

Condemn'd to darkness, forc'd to hide my head,

As well as love ; and, to spite me the more,

Fortune has contradictions reconcil'd :

I am at once a pris'ner and exil'd.

Enter DON ANTONIO and SANCHO.

DON'A. Methinks Ernesto should not tarry long,

If not already come. Sancho, how call you

The street there just before us, where you see

Yon gentleman with his cloak o'er his face ?

I have lost all my measures of this town.

SANCHO. I am as much to seek as you, sir.

DON A. Let us go to him, Sancho, and inquire :

He has a notable good mien : I ne'er

Saw an air more like [to] Octavio's.

DON. O. Unless my eyes do very much deceive me,

That's Don Antonio ; if it be he, Diego,

There is no danger in his knowing us :

He was my comrade when I first bore arms.

[DON OCTAVIO *lets fall his cloak from before his face.*

'Tis he.

DON A. You injure me, Octavio, to be so long

A-knowing one who's so entirely yours.

[*They embrace.*

DON O. Your presence in this place, noble Antonio,

Was so unexpected, I hardly durst
Believe my eyes. When came you to this town ?

DON A. I am just now arrived.

DON O. I joy to see you here, but should have
thought
It likelier to have heard of you at court,
Pursuing there the recompenses due
To your great merit.

DON A. That is no place for men of morality :
I have been taught, Octavio, to deserve,
But not to seek, reward, that does profane
The dignity of virtue. If princes,
For their own interests, will not advance
Deserving subjects, they must raise themselves
By a brave contempt of fortune.

DON O. Rig'rous virtue ! which makes us to
deserve,
Yet suffer the neglect of those we serve.

DON A. Virtue to interest has no regard :
Nor is it virtue, if w' expect reward.

DON A. If for their service kings our virtues
press,
Is no pay due to valour and success ?

DON O. When we gave up our persons to their
will,
We gave with those our valour, fortune, skill.

DON O. But this condition tacitly was meant,
Kings should adjust reward and punishment.

DON A. Kings are the only judges of deserts,
And our tribunal's seated in their hearts.

DON O. But if they judge and act amiss, what
then ?

DON A. They must account to th' powers above,
not men.¹

¹ It may be mentioned here, that throughout the third edition certain sententious passages, and moral and political

DON O. Then we must suffer ?

DON A. Yes ; if we reject
Their power as too great, we must erect
A greater to control them ; and thus we,
Instead of shrinking, swell the tyranny.

DON O. W' obey for fear, then ?

DON A. True : 'tis only above,
Where pow'r is justice, and obedience love.

DON O. I'm glad to find in you the seeds yet
left

Of steady virtue ; may they bring forth fruit,
Fit to illustrate and instruct the age.

Let me once more embrace you : welcome, brave
man, [Embraces DON ANTONIO.

Both the delight and honour of your friends.

DON A. You will give me leave, sir, to distin-
guish

Between your judgment and civility.

DON O. He has not liv'd i' th' reach of public
fame,

Who is a stranger to your character.

This is my house ; be pleas'd, sir, to go in,
And make it yours, though truly at present
I am but in an ill condition

To receive the honour of such a guest,

Having, by an unlucky accident,

Been forc'd of late to keep myself conceal'd.

DON A. I humbly thank you, sir, but cannot
yet

Receive your favour ; for I must stay here,

Expecting the return of one I sent

Before me to my brother-in-law's.

apothegms, are printed in italics. This ultra-loyal line, and some others of the same kind so distinguished, were first inserted in the copy of the play published two years before the death of the author.—*Collier*.

DON O. Have you a brother-in-law in Seville ?
You surprise me much.

DON A. It is most true, Octavio, I come hither
A married man, as much as friends can make me.

DON O. Since it imports you not to miss your
servant,

Let us stay here without until he comes,
And then go in and rest yourself awhile.

But how go our affairs in Flanders ?

DON A. I left our armies in a better state
Than formerly.

DON O. And your governor, the Duke of Alva,
I suppose, in great[er] reputation ?

DON A. The honour of our country and the terror
Of others : Fortune consulted Reason

When she bestow'd such favours upon him.

DON O. And yet 'tis said, he loses ground at court.

DON A. 'Tis possible : under a jealous prince
A great's as prejudicial as an evil fame.

DON O. They say he's cruel, even to barbarity.

DON A. 'Tis mercy, that which they call cruelty.
In a civil war, in fertile provinces

(And the sun sees not richer than are these),

The soldier, especially the auxiliary,

Whose trade it is to fight for salary,

Is brib'd by gain the rebels' lives to spare,

That mutual quarter may prolong the war ;

Till this slow fever has consum'd their force,

And then they'll fall to our rival France, of course.

War made in earnest maketh war to cease,

And vigorous prosecution hastens peace.

DON O. Y' have made me comprehend his con-
duct : he's sure

As great a politician as a soldier.

DON A. Loyalty's his centre, his circumf'rence,
glory ;

And t' after ages he'll show great in story.

DON O. And is our good friend, the Marquis
d'Olivera,
In high esteem?

DON A. The boast of [all] our army : h' has ex-
ceeded
Hope, and made flattery impossible.

DON O. They say he did wonders at the siege of
Mons.¹

DON A. You mean, as I suppose, at the pur-
suit
O' th' German army, led by the Prince of Orange?
Indeed his courage and his conduct there
Were very signal.

DON O. You'll much oblige me if, whilst you
expect
Your servant here, I might learn from yourself
Some few particulars of your own actions;
Fame speaks loudly of them, but not distinctly.

DON A. Fame, like water, bears up the lighter
things,
And lets the weighty sink. I do not use
To speak in the first person; but if you needs
Will have a story to fill up the time,
I'll tell you an adventure of my own,
Where you'll find love so intermix'd with arms,
That, I am confident, 'twill raise your wonder,
How, being prepossess'd with such a passion,
I should, upon prudential motives only,

¹ In the year 1572 the town of Mons, in Hainault, was surprised by Count Lodowicke, who fortified himself in it, intending to hold it against the power of Spain. It was soon after invested by the Duke of Alva, and surrendered to him after a long siege, notwithstanding the Prince of Orange, who came before it with an army, with which he some time harassed his enemy, but without effecting his principal design.

Be engag'd, as now you find me, to marry
A lady whom I never saw.

DON O. The person and the subject, sir, both
challenge

My best attention.

DON A. [*After a little pause.*] The following
evening to that glorious day,
Wherein the Duke of Alva gain'd such fame
Against the cautelous Nassau, some horse
Were sent from the army under my command.
To cover the Limbourg frontiers, much expos'd
To th' enemy's inroads. My troops scarce lodg'd,
I receiv'd intelligence that a party
Of th' enemy, about two hundred horse,
Were newly come t' a village three leagues off,
Intending there to lodge. Immediately
We sounded to horse, and march'd¹ to their sur-
prise

So lustily,² that by the break of day
Their quarters were on fire.

DON O. You had been taught, sir, by your wise
general,
That diligence in execution is
(Even above fortune) mistress of success.

DON A. They made but faint resistance: some
were slain,
Some perish'd in the fire, others escap'd,
Giving the alarm in quarters more remote
To their companions drown'd in sleep and wine
Who, at the outcry and the noise of trumpets,
Methinks I fancy starting from their beds,
As pale and wan, as from their dormitories
Those the last trump shall rouse: diff'ring in this,
That those awake to live, but these to die.

¹ [Former edits., *march.*]

² [Former edits., *luckily.*]

DON O. O, how unsafe it is to be secure !

DON A. Finding no more resistance, I made haste

To a lofty structure which, as I conceiv'd,
Was the likeliest quarter for their officer ;
Led thither by desire to rescue both—
Him from the soldier's rage, that from the fire.

DON O. A care most worthy of a gallant leader.

DON A. But think, Octavio, how I was surpris'd
When, entering a pavilion i' th' garden,
I found a woman of a matchless form,
Stretch'd all along upon the marble floor.

DON O.¹ I easily can divine how such a heart,
As harbours in the brave Antonio's breast,
May suffer at so sad a spectacle.

DON A. At the first sight I did believe her dead ;
Yet in that state so awful she appear'd,
That I approach'd her with as much respect
As if the soul had animated still
That body which, though dead, scarce mortal
seem'd.

But as, the sun from our horizon gone,
His beams do leave a tincture on the skies,
Which shows it was not long since he withdrew :
So in her lovely face there still appear'd
Some scatter'd streaks of those vermilion beams,
Which us'd t' irradiate that bright firmament.
Thus did I find that distress'd miracle,
Able to wound a heart as if alive,
Uncapable to cure it as if dead.

DON O. I no more doubt your pity than your wonder.

¹ In the third edition, by an error, this speech is not distinguished from Antonio's description, but it would evidently belong to Octavio, even if, in the two earlier copies, the same mistake had been committed.—*Collier*.

DON A. My admiration did suspend my aid,
 Till passion join'd to pity made me bold.
 I kneel'd, and took her in my arms, then bow'd
 Her body gently forward ; at which instant
 A sigh stole from her. O the ravishing sound !
 Which being a symptom of remaining life
 Made me forget that 'twas a sign of grief.
 At length she faintly opens her bright eyes :
 So breaks the day, and so do all the creatures
 Rejoice, as I did, at the new-born light :
 But as the Indians, who adore the sun,
 Are scorch'd by's beam, ere half his race be run,
 So I, who did adore her rising eyes,
 Found myself wounded by those deities.

DON O. I am big with expectation ; pray
 Deliver me.

DON A. From her fair hand a bloody poniard
 fell,

Which she held fast during her trance, as if
 Sh' had only needed arms whilst she did sleep,
 And trusted to her eyes when she did wake.
 What I said to her, being a production
 Of mere ecstasy, I remember not.
 She made me no reply ; yet I discern'd,
 In a serener air of her pale face,
 Some lines of satisfaction mix'd with fear.

DON O. Such looks in silence have an eloquence.
 But pray go on.

DON A. Rais'd from the ground, and to herself
 return'd,

I stepp'd a fitting distance back, as well
 To gaze upon that lovely apparition,
 As to express respect ; when at that instant
 The trumpets sound a charge ; my soldiers cry,
 Where is our leader ? Where's Antonio ?
 My love awhile disputed with my honour,
 But that, being the longer-settled power,

O'ercame ; I join'd my troops, left in reserve,
 As they were ready to receive a charge
 From divers squadrons of fresh horse who, being
 Quarter'd in neighbouring villages, had taken
 Hotly th' alarm, and came, though then too late,
 In succour of their friends. Honour and love
 Had so inflam'd my heart, that I advanc'd
 Beyond the rules of conduct, and receiv'd
 So many wounds, that I with faintness fell.

DON O. How can this story end ?

DON A. My soldiers beat the enemy, and brought
 me off,

Where surgeons quickly cur'd my outward wounds ;
 But the remembrance of that heroine
 My inward hurts kept bleeding still afresh ;
 Till, by the business of the war constrain'd
 T' attend my charge i' th' army, my despair
 Of ever seeing her again conspiring
 With the strong persuasions of Olivera,
 I was at length even forc'd to an engagement
 Of marriage with a lady of this city,
 Rich, noble, and, as they say, beautiful.
 And so you have me here, come to consummate
 Those nuptial rites to which my interest,
 And the importunity of trusty friends,
 O'errule my judgment, though against my heart.

DON O. A wonderful adventure ! but pray, sir,
 May I not take the liberty to ask you,
 Who may this noble lady be, to whom
 The fates have destin'd so much happiness ?

DON A. I have no reserves for you, Octavio,
 'Tis the sister of——

*Enter ERNESTO, and DON OCTAVIO retires hastily,
 and covers his face with his cloak.*

DON A. [*Nodding to OCTAVIO.*] It is my servant,
 sir.

DON O. Step to Antonio, Diego, and desire him
To send him off.

[DIEGO goes to ANTONIO and whispers.

DON A. I will immediately. Well, Ernesto,
What good news? speak freely.

ERN. Sir, as you charg'd me, I told your brother-
in-law

I thought you hardly could be there this night.
He kisses your hands, and bad me tell you,
That he expects your coming with impatience.
This letter's from Don Henrique, th' other's from
Your beauteous bride, the most accomplish'd per-
son

I ever saw : my being of your train
Gave me the privilege of a domestic,
To see her in her chamber-dress without
A veil, either to cover faults or hide
Perfections.

DON A. Tell me truly, is she so very handsome?

ERN. Handsomer far, in my opinion, sir,
Than all those Brussels beauties, which you call
The finish'd pieces : but I say no more ;
Let your own eyes inform you ; here's a key
Of the apartment that's made ready for you ;
A lower quarter, very nobly furnish'd,
That opens on St Vincent's Street.

DON A. Give it me, and go to the post-house,
And take care that my things be brought from
thence. [Exit ERNESTO.

Octavio, will you go along with me,
And be a witness of my first address?

DON O. Sir, you choose in me an ill companion
Of lovers' interviews or nuptial joys :
One whose misfortunes to such sad extremes
Are heighten'd, that the very mentioning
Of happy hours serves only to embitter
The memory of my lost joys.

DON A. So very deep a sense of your misfortunes
Holds no proportion with Octavio's mind.

Enter FLORA in haste.

FLO. Where's your master, Diego?

DIEGO. There's some ill towards, when this bird appears. *[Aside.*

Do you not see him? y' have liv'd too long a maid.

FLO. Sir, I have something to say t' you in private,

That requires haste.

DON O. What new accident brings you hither, Flora?

FLO. These tablets will inform you, sir.

[FLORA retires.

DIEGO. Will you not stay for an answer, damsel?

FLO. 'Tis a command, not a question, Diego.

DIEGO. Short and sweet, Flora.

DON O. Good Flora, stay a minute. I much fear

It is some new misfortune.

DIEGO. Nay, sir, you may be sure 'tis some disaster,

Else it would ne'er have come so easily,

And so unsought for.

DON O. Will you allow me for a moment, sir, To step into my house, and read a letter?

[Bowing to ANTONIO.

DON A. I'll wait upon you in, and stay your leisure.

[Exeunt all but DIEGO.

DIEGO. These little black books do more devils raise

Than all the figures of the conjurors.

This is some missive from the heroine:

If it ends not in fighting, I'll be hang'd;

It is the method of their dear romances,
 And persons of their rank make love by book.
 Curse o' ¹ th' inventor of that damn'd device
 Of painting words, and speaking to our eyes !
 Had I a hundred daughters, by this light,
 Not one of 'em should ever read or write.

Enter FLORA, and seems to go away in haste.

Here she comes again. 'Twas a quick despatch.
 A word, Flora, or a kind glance at least ;
 What, grown cruel ?

FLO. Diego, nobody w' you ?²
 This is no time for fooling, friend.

DIEGO. Nay, if you be so serious, fare you well.
 But, now I think on't better, I'll do th' honours
 Of our street, and bring you to the end on't.

FLO. I shall be well help'd up with such a
 squire.
 If some wandering knight should chance to assault
 you,

To bear away your damsel, what would you do ?

DIEGO. I'd use no other weapon but a torch :
 I'd put aside your veil, show him your face,
 That, I suppose, would guard us both.

FLO. Why, d' you think 'twould fright him,
 Diego ?

DIEGO. O no, 'twould charm him, Flora.

FLO. Well, such as 'tis, I'll venture it without
 Engaging your known valour : [so,] good night.
[Exit FLORA.]

Enter DON OCTAVIO and DON ANTONIO.

DON O. What may this be ? I swear I cannot
 guess ;

¹ [*i.e.*, *On*. Former edits., *of*.]

² [In former edits. this line is given to Diego.]

The warning's short ; but she must be obeyed.
 The hour draws near. I must go seek a friend,
 Her words seem to imply need of a second :
 'Twere barbarous to engage Antonio,
 Newly arriv'd, and come on such an errand.

[*Aside.*

Noble Antonio, my confusion's great,
 [Addressing ANTONIO.
 To tell you thus abruptly I must leave you ;
 Th' occasion's indispensable.

DON A. I must not quit you, sir, I know too well

The laws of honour to desert you now :
 When I perceive my friend in such disorder,
 And¹ all the marks that he is call'd to danger,
 To leave him then——

DON O. It is a summons from a lady, sir,
 Whom I have lov'd with passion and success,
 To meet her in her garden presently.
 All is propitious on her part and mine ;
 But she's so guarded by a tyrant brother,
 So naturally jealous, and so incens'd
 By a late accident which I shall tell you,
 That to assure you there would be no danger
 In this adventure, were (sir) to abuse you :
 But for that very reason I am bound
 Not to consent you should embark yourself
 In a business so directly opposite
 To the occasion which has brought you hither.

DON A. I like the omen : at my first arrival
 To have the honour to serve so brave a friend.

DON O. You from a life of perils hither come
 To find a nuptial-bed, not seek a tomb.

DON A. My friend engag'd, it never must be said
 Antonio left him so to go to bed.

¹ [Perhaps we should read *With*.]

240 THE ADVENTURES OF FIVE HOURS.

DON O. Y' are married, and expose what's not your own.

DON A. Wedded to honour, that must yield to none.

DON O. Honour makes me refuse your aid ; we must

As well to friends as to ourselves be just.

DON A. He ought not to pretend to friendship's name,

Who reckons not himself and friend the same.

DON O. Friendship with justice must not disagree,

That were to break the virtue's harmony.

DON A. Friendship is justice ; for whene'er we give,

We then receive : so 'tis commutative.

DON O. So great's your friendship, you your friend oppress :

To make it juster, you must make it less.

DON A. Friendship can never err in the extent : Like Nile, when't overflows, 'tis most beneficent.

DON O. I find, Antonio, you will still subdue.

DON A. I owe my triumph to my cause, not you. Come, we lose time ; your mistress must not stay.

DON O. Who's so accompani'd, needs not fear his way. [*Exeunt.*

ACT III.

SCENE.—DON HENRIQUE'S house.

CAMILLA, PORCIA, and FLORA appear in a balcony.

POR. Come, cousin, the hour assign'd approaches.

CAM. Nay, more than so ; for 'tis already night.

FLO. And, thanks to your stars, sufficiently dark.

POR. *To the clouds* you would say, Flora; for stars,

In this occasion, would not much befriend us.

Pray, cousin, when Octavio shall arrive,
Do you and Flora watch above with care;
For if my cruel brother should surprise us——

CAM. Let us alone to play the sentinels.

FLO. I'm confident he's abroad, and will not
Suddenly return; for I heard him say
He'd pass the evening at the corregidor's:
And thence, you know, he seldom comes home
early.

*Enter ANTONIO, OCTAVIO, and DIEGO, with their
cloaks over their faces, and their swords undrawn
in their hands.*

DON A. Is it not something early for adventures
Of this nature.

DON O. 'Tis the hour she appointed.

DON A. How dark 'tis grown o' th' sudden!
there's not one

Star appears in all the firmament.

DIEGO. So much the better; for when I must
fight,

I covet no spectators of my prowess. [*Aside.*

DON O. Stay you here, Antonio; I'll step before,
and give the sign. When you hear the door open,
then come on, and follow me in.

*Enter at the other side of the stage DON HENRIQUE
and DON CARLOS.*

DON H. The corregidor's is a sweet place.

DON C. The walks and fountains so entice me, I
still

Weary myself before I can retire.

DON H. Indeed we have stay'd longer than we thought,
And therefore let's go home the shorter way :
The back-door of my garden's here at hand.

DON C. It will be better than to go about.

POR. Would he were come, I fear the rising moon
Will give us little time.

[*Above in the balcony. OCTAVIO knocks upon the hilt of his sword.*

I think I hear his usual knock. Who's there ?

DON O. 'Tis I.

POR. I hope y' are not alone.

DON O. No ; here's Diego with me, and a friend.

POR. 'Tis well. I'll open the door presently.

DON H. Come, we are now hard by the garden-gate.

DON O. Let's to the door ; sure, she's there by this time.

Be not afraid, Diego.

DIEGO. You had as good command me not to breathe.

DON O. Come on ; what are you thinking on ?

DIEGO. That I see company, or that my fear does.

DON O. Y' are i' th' right ; let's, to avoid suspicion,

Walk on at large till they are out of distance.

[*The noise of a lock.*

DON C. I think I heard your garden door open.

DON H. I think so too ; ha ! at this time of the night ?

Why, what a devil can this mean ? 'Tis so.

DON A. They have open'd this door : 'tis time for me

To follow ; surely Octavio is gone in.

[*ANTONIO goes towards the door.*

POR. What stay you for ?

[*Holding the door half open.*

DON H. What is't I hear? sure, 'tis Porcia's voice.

POR. What mean you to stand there? come in,
I say.

DON H. Hell and furies!

[He goes to draw his sword.]

DON C. Be patient, sir, and you will make a
clearer

Discovery of your affront.

POR. You may come in securely, Octavio.

[Setting open the door.]

I have set those will watch my brother's coming.

DON A. Madam, I am not Octavio.

POR. Not Octavio! who are you then, and
who's

That shadow there?

DON H. I can hold no longer. *[Aside.]* I'm thy
destiny, *[Draws his sword.]*

Vile woman, and his mortal enemy.

DON A. Ha, my mortal enemy?

DON H. Yes, villain. Whoe'er thou art, thou
shalt pay

This treachery with thy life.

DON A. Vain man! whoe'er thou art, know
[that] the life

Thou threaten'st is guarded by a trusty sword.

*[DON CARLOS draws, and they all enter the
garden fighting.]*

DON H. Make fast the door. *[To DON CARLOS.]*
Thou art some desperate villain hir'd to murder.

[OCTAVIO and DIEGO come to the door.]

DON A. Hir'd by friendship, and honour's my
salary. *[In the garden.]*

DON O. That's Antonio's voice within the
garden: *[Runs to the door and finds it shut.]*

What, the door shut! my friend engaged, and I
Excluded! cursed fate! this tree may help me
To climb o'er; if not, I'll fly t' him. *[He climbs up.]*

DIEGO. You may do so ; your sprightly love has wings,
And's ever fledg'd ;¹ 'tis moulting-time with mine :
Yet I'll up too ; the hazard's not in climbing.

[DIEGO *climbs the tree.*
Here I will sit, and out of danger's reach
Expect the issue.

Scene changes to a garden, out of which they issue fighting.

DON O. Courage, brave friend ; you have Octavio by you.

DON A. So seconded, a coward would grow firm.

DON H. What, is there more of your crew ?
then 'tis time

To call for help. Ho ! Silvio, Geraldo,
Pedro ! come forth, and bring out torches with you.

Enter SILVIO, with his sword drawn.

SIL. Here am I, sir, my camarades² will follow
[*They fight.*
As soon as they have lighted their torches.

DON A. How I despise these slaves, Octavio,
Having you by me !

DIEGO. Their swords do clatter bravely in the
dark. [In the tree.

SIL. I'm slain.

[SILVIO *falls.* DON HENRIQUE, *stepping back,*
falls over SILVIO, and loses his sword, and
CARLOS *runs in to him.*

DON C. What,³ are you hurt ?

¹ [Former edits., *fledge.*]

² [So for metre's sake, instead of *comrades.*]

³ [This is printed by Mr Collier, *Wat are you hurt ?*]

DON H. No, I fell by chance : help me to find my sword.

DON O. What, do you give back ? you do well to take breath,

Whilst you have any left ; 'twill not be long,
Now that the rising moon lends us some light.

[The rising moon appears behind the scene.]

PORCIA runs out to OCTAVIO.

POR. O Octavio, let not this moment slip
To free me from my cruel brother's fury,
Or never hope to see me any more
Amongst the living.

[OCTAVIO leads her away by the arm.]

DON O. Ah, noble maid ! he that is once possessor'd

Of such a treasure, and defends it not,
Let him live wretched, and detested die.

Where's my brave friend ?

DON A. You have me by your side : lead off your mistress ;

I'll secure your retreat.

DIEGO. That, doubtless, is my master who, victorious,

[In the tree, pointing to those who are going off.]

Is bravely marching off with his fair prize :

I'll down and follow.

DON C. But whilst I was engag'd to succour you,

[Having helped up DON HENRIQUE.]

Our enemies, I fear, are got away :

I heard the door open, and see none here :

Although the night's much brighter than it was.

I'll follow, and trace the villains, if I can,

To their dens : meanwhile take care of your sister :

And pray, till my return, be moderate.

DON H. How ! moderation in this case ?—what,
ho !
Geraldo, Pedro ! Ah, ye cursed rogues !

Enter Servants with torches.

Durst ye not show your heads till they were gone ?
Geraldo, light me in, whilst Pedro looks
To his hurt companion. Ah, Porcia, Porcia !
[*Exeunt* DON HENRIQUE and GERALDO: PEDRO
carries out SILVIO fainting with his hurts.

Scene changes to the city of Seville. Enter DON
OCTAVIO, PORCIA, DON ANTONIO, *and a little*
after DIEGO, *and after them* DON CARLOS.

DIEGO. Sure, that's Antonio bringing up the
rear ?
Sir, th' are but just before ; my master bears her
[*Looking back to* DON CARLOS.
Most gallantly away : lose not sight of me.
DON C. This rogue takes me for one of his own
crew ;
He will by his mistake help me to harbour 'em.
[*Exeunt.*

CAMILLA *and* FLORA *appear in the balcony. Scene*
changes to DON HENRIQUE'S house.

CAM. Was there ever such a disaster, Flora ?
Sure, th' are all dead, so great's the silence.
Porcia ! Porcia ! Nobody answers.

FLO. Madam, let us go down into the garden.

CAM. Excuse me ; that were to involve my-
self

In this unlucky scandal. 'Tis possible,
Affrighted with the scuffle, she's return'd

Into her quarter by the other door ;
Let's away thither. [*They go down upon the stage.*

FLO. O madam ! I see a light, and Don Henrique coming this way with his sword drawn ; what shall we do ?

CAM. Peace ; let us hide ourselves behind the door [*They go behind the door.*
Till we discover his intentions.

Enter DON HENRIQUE and GERALDO with a torch, and PEDRO with a light : DON HENRIQUE and GERALDO, their swords drawn.

PED. Sir, I have search'd all the rooms of the house,
And cannot find her.

DON H. Base, infamous woman ! maybe, she's fled

To the quarter order'd for Antonio.

PED. That door is lock'd, and's servant has the key.

DON H. Ah, this cursed vagabond ! thus to rob [*He stamps.*

A brother of the fruits of all his care,
And cast this stain on th' honour of our house !

But if ever I get the fugitive
Within my reach, I'll sacrifice her blood
To the offended spirits of my ancestors.

FLO. Madam, d' you hear ?

CAM. Yes, and tremble, Flora.

DON H. Call for her woman.

PED. Flora ! Flora !

Enter FLORA.

FLO. My good angel guard me ! What's your pleasure, sir ?

DON H. Where's your mistress, hussy?

FLO. She told me, sir, about half an hour since,
She would go down into the garden. [*Exit FLORA.*]

DON H. My shame is certain. Ah! the sad
condition

Of us men of honour! how unequally
Our crosses and our comforts mingled are!
Our orphan sisters are no sooner grown
Above the follies of their childish age
(During which season custom does exact
Our watchful caution over all their actions),
But they are grafted on some stranger stock,
Where they do change both their abodes and
names

Without the least reflection on their kindness,
Who pain'd themselves to cultivate their youth;
Or else remain to exercise our fears.
O unjust heavens! why suffer you that they,
Who to our joys of life such bubbles are,
Should add such weight unto our griefs and
care?

Ah, Porcia, Porcia!

Enter DON CARLOS.

DON C. Don Henrique, if I am not much mis-
taken,

I have in this short time made a great progress
Towards your redress: I come from harbouring
The villains who have done you this affront.

CAM. [*behind.*] It imports to be attentive now.

DON H. O, you revive me! May I but once
enjoy

The pleasure of my revenge, though the next
Moment were the last period of my life,
I should depart contented. Are the villains
Within our reach?

DON C. Be patient, sir, and I'll inform you fully.

You were no sooner up, but I pursu'd
Your flying enemies, hoping the night,
Grown somewhat lighter, might help me to discover

The place of their retreat. One of their party
Who was behind the rest, mistaking me
For one of his camerades, bad me come on,
Saying his master was but just before ;
That he had borne his mistress bravely off,
And put her champion brother out of combat.

DON H. Insolent rascal ! *[He stamps.]*

DON C. We had not pass'd above a street or two,

Before he stopp'd, and at the second house
Beyond the church, in Saint Iago's Street,
He enter'd and desired me to follow him.
I making a stand, he grew suspicious,
And from my silence guessing his mistake,
He slipp'd into the house, and lock'd the door.
When I had well observ'd the street and house,
I came with speed to give you this account.

FLO. O madam, this is Don Octavio's house :
Without all doubt, they've carri'd Porcia thither.

[To CAMILLA behind the door.]

CAM. Peace, Flora, and listen to the sequel.

DON H. Come, cousin, we lose time—Heigh !
who waits there ?

I will besiege the house ; if they refuse
To render, I'll reduce that theatre
Of my shame to ashes, and make their fort
Both theirs and its own sepulchre. There are
Such charms in vengeance, that I do not wonder
It is reserv'd for him who form'd the thunder.

DON C. Have patience, cousin, and consult your reason ;

'Twill soon convince you how unpracticable
 And vain your proposition is t' attempt,
 At this time of night, a house so guarded
 In a well-govern'd city : that would prove
 Very like thunder, which the cloud destroys,
 Wherein 'twas form'd, producing only noise.
 What can the issue be, but to alarm
 The town, expose your person and your fortune
 To th' rigour of the law, publish your shame,
 And frustrate your revenge for ever ?

DON H. What ! would you have me tarry till
 these villains,
 Who have invaded my house, affronted
 My person, murder'd my servant, and robb'd
 Me of a sister, may evade my vengeance ?

[Spoken hastily.]

DON C. No, fear not that ; let me alone to find
 A certain way to hinder their escape.
 I'll instantly to the corregidor,
 And beg the assistance of his authority
 To secure these criminals for the present,
 That afterwards the law may punish them.

DON H. A fine proposal ! Why, cousin, can
 you think
 That I'll submit a personal injury
 To th' tame decision of the formal law ?
 And, having been affronted by the sword,
 To pray the aid of the long robe, and take
 An advocate for second ? Reliev'd by law !

DON C. Since we all parties are in making laws,
 We must not judges be in our own cause :
 We hold it infamous to break our words,
 Yet cancel the great charter with our swords.

DON H. They by their insolence the laws invade.

DON C. But you by your revenge the laws degrade.

DON H. Honour obliges me to take revenge.

DON C. Honour is justice, rightly understood :
Your idol honour's only heat of blood.

DON H. Honour's opinion, which rules all the
world.

DON C. Opinion, Henrique, only governs fools ;
Reason the wise and truly valiant rules.

DON H. Reason's opinion ; for every one
Stamps reason on his own opinion.

DON C. Then, by your argument, when people
join

In making laws, because they all opine,
Laws are reasonable, and bind us all——

DON H. Curse on your sophistry, to treat a friend
With figures, that's raging in a fever !

You may as well pretend to teach a man
To sing his part, that's stretch'd upon a rack.

No, sir, I'll sooner lose this irksome life,
Than e'er consent to publish my disgrace
Before I have reveng'd it—to assist

At the funeral of my own honour ! [*He stamps.*

DON C. What a wild creature is a choleric man !
[*Aside.*

'Tis far from my intent ; all my design
Is only how we may conceal your shame,
Till we have got these villains in our power ;
Which can be brought about by no such means,
As by demanding justice against those
Who did assault your person, and have wounded
Your servant—a very plausible pretence !
Will this content you ? Trust my conduct, cousin :
Is not my interest the same with yours ?

DON H. Well, since it must be so, I pray, make
haste.

DON C. Doubt not my diligence ; by this I'll
prove
Friendship has fire and wings, as well as love.

DON H. If you could fly, you'd move with too much leisure ;
 Ah, tedious minutes, which revenge does measure !

[*Exit* CARLOS.]

FLO. Madam, y' have heard their mischievous design ?

CAM. Yes, Flora, out of question Porcia's there,
 And, if they find her, she is lost for e'er.

FLO. I'll try to hinder it, though I were certain

To perish in th' attempt. I'm confident
 The house at present is in such confusion,
 I may run thither without being miss'd.

CAM. 'Tis well thought on ; in the interim, I'll retire
 To Porcia's chamber.

[*Exeunt from behind the door.*]

Enter GERALDO.

GER. Sir, Don Antonio is just arriv'd.

DON H. Ha ! what's that you say, sirrah ?

GER. That Don Antonio, sir, your brother-in-law,

Is without, walking i' th' hall, and bad me
 Give you notice of it. Shall he come in ?

DON H. Antonio arrived ! O heavens, this circumstance

Was only wanting to complete my shame !

When he desires to see his wife, shall I

Myself inform a person of his quality

That she is run away ? Where shall I find

A heart, a tongue, a voice : or breath, or face,
 To utter this unparallel'd disgrace ?

[*Spoken hastily.*]

O this fantastic sense of honour ! I

At my own tribunal stand assoil'd,¹
Yet, fearing others' censure, am embroil'd.

GER. What is your pleasure, sir? 'tis possible
That Don Antonio may think it long.

DON. H. Wait on him in, but at the same time
tell him

You cannot find me. I will leave my house
And the discovery of my shame to fate,
And any censure rather undergo
Than be the reporter of my own disgrace;
Till first I have my honour's ransom paid
In the vile blood of this perfidious maid.

[Exit HENRIQUE.

Enter DON ANTONIO and ERNESTO.

DON A. My friend and his fair mistress safely
lodg'd,

And free from their adventure, 'tis now fit
To mind my own engagement. But, Ernesto,
What can the meaning be of this rude usage,
In suffering me to stay without thus long
Upon my first arrival? Come, let's go on
Into the other rooms.

ERN. I swear, sir, I'm amazed at this great change.
'Tis not above two hours since I found here
A numerous and well-order'd family,
In all appearance. Now I see the pages
Bolt out of the doors, then start back again

¹ Absolved, discharged. Fr. *absoudre*. Lat. *absolvere*.—*Junius*.

See likewise note to Lodge's "Wounds of Civil War" [vii. 169].—*Collier*.

"Then had the Monkes auctoritie to preache, baptyse, and assoyle from synne, which they never had afore."—Bale's "Acts of English Votaries," fol. 35, edit. 1550.

See also "World of Wonders," 1607, part i. p. 32.—*Gilchrist*.

Into their holes, like rabbits in a warren !
 The maids lie peeping at the garret-windows,
 Like th' upper tier of ordnance in a ship ;
 All looks disorder'd now ; nor can I guess
 What may have caus'd so great an alteration.
 But there I see the servant you sent in.

Enter GERALDO.

DON A. Friend, where's your master ?

GER. I cannot tell, sir.

DON A. Where is his sister ?

GER. In truth, I know not, sir ; we men-servants
 Have little to do in the ladies' quarters.

[Exit GERALDO.

DON A. This looks but oddly. Are you sure,
 Ernesto,

Y' have not misguided me to a wrong house ?

ERN. If you are sure, sir, that we are awake,
 Then I am certain this is the same house,
 Wherein this afternoon I saw and spoke with
 Don Henrique and your bride : by the same token,
 There was a lady with her in a veil,
 And this very room is the antechamber
 To her apartment.

DON A. I should be finely serv'd if, after all
 This negotiation and a tedious journey,
 My pains and patience should be cast away
 On some such wither'd sybil for a wife,
 As her own brother is asham'd to show me.

ERN. You'll soon be freed from that fear, sir.

[ERNESTO goes toward the door.

DON A. How so ?

ERN. Because I see her in the inner room,
 Lying along upon her couch, and reading.
 Her face is turn'd the other way ; but yet
 Her shape and clothes assure me 'tis the same.

DON A. Art certain that 'tis she ?

ERN. There are not many like her.

DON A. If thou be'st sure 'tis she, I'll venture in
Without her brother's presence t' introduce me.

ERN. She's coming this way, sir.

Enter CAMILLA reading.

CAM. Y' have reason, Dido, and 'tis well remark'd—

[*She shuts her book; and after a little pause—*
The woman who suffers herself to love
Ought likewise to prepare herself to suffer.
There was great power in your charms, Æneas,
T' enthral a lady's heart at first approach,
And make such early and such deep impressions,
That nothing but her death could e'er deface.
Alas, poor Dido!—

DON A. O heavens! what's that I see?—or do
I dream?

[ANTONIO, *seeing her, starts, then stands as if amazed.*

Sure, I am asleep, and 'tis a vision
Of her who's always present to my thoughts;
Who (fearing my revolt) does now appear
To prove and to confirm my constancy.
When first I saw that miracle, she seem'd
An apparition; here it must be one.
What fit of frenzy's this?

ERN. Sir, 'tis Porcia:
A lovely, living woman, and your bride.

DON A. The blessing is too mighty for my
faith.

ERN. Faith! Ne'er trouble your faith in this
occasion;
Approach her boldly, sir, and trust your sense.

DON A. As when we dream of some transporting
pleasure,
And (finding that we dream) we fear to wake,

Lest sense should rob us of our fancy's treasure,
 And our delightful vision from us take,
 Bless'd apparition, so it fares with me.
 That very angel now once more appears,
 To whose divinity long since I rais'd
 An altar in my heart, where I have offer'd
 The constant sacrifice of sighs and vows.
 My eyes are open, yet I dare not trust 'em !
 Bliss above faith must pass for an illusion.
 If such it be, O, let me sleep for ever,
 Happily deceiv'd ? But, celestial maid,
 If this thy glorious presence real be,
 O, let one word of pity raise my soul
 From visionary bliss, and make me die
 With real joy instead of ecstasy.
 Speak, speak, my destiny ; for the same breath
 May warm my heart, or cool it into death.

ERN. 'Slife ! he's in one of his old fits again—
 Why, what d' you mean, sir ? 'tis Porcia herself.

CAM. I am that maid, who to your virtue owes
 Her honour then and her disquiet since ;
 Yet in my pain I cannot but be pleas'd
 To find a passion, censur'd in our sex,
 Justifi'd by so great an obligation.
 'Tis true I blush, yet I must own the fire,
 To which both love and gratitude conspire.

DON A. Incomparable creature ! can it be
 That, having suffer'd all which mighty love
 Did e'er inflict, I now should be repaid
 With as full joys as love could ever give ?
 Fortune, to make my happiness complete,
 Has join'd her power, and made me find a bride
 In a lost mistress : but with this allay—
 Of leaving me no means my faith to prove,
 Since chance anticipates the pains of love.

CAM. The servant's error has misled the master,
 He takes me too for Porcia. Bless'd mistake !

Assist me now, artful dissimulation. [Aside.

But how can that consist with so much passion ?

'Tis possible, the sense of my distress'd

Condition might dispose a noble heart

To take impressions then, which afterwards

Time and your second thoughts may have defac'd ;

But can a constant passion be produc'd

From those ideas pity introduc'd ?

Let your tongue speak your heart ; for, should y'
abuse me,

I shall in time discover the deceit :

You may paint fire, Antonio, but not heat.

DON A. Madam !

CAM. Hold. Be not too scrupulous, Antonio ;

Let me believe it, though it be not true ;

For the chief happiness poor maids receive

Is when themselves they happily deceive.

DON A. If, since those conquering eyes I first
beheld,

You have not reign'd unrivall'd in my heart,

May you despise me now you are my own ;

Which is to me all curses summ'd in one.

But may your servant, madam, take the boldness

To ask if you have ever thought of him ?

CAM. A love, so founded in a grateful heart,

Has need of no remembrancer, Antonio ;

You know yourself too well : those of your trade

Have skill to hold as well as to invade.

DON A. Fortune has lifted me to such a height

Of happiness, that it may turn my brain

When I look down upon the world.

What have I now to wish but moderation

To temper and to fix my joys ?

CAM. I yield as little t' you, noble Antonio,

In happiness as affection ; but still

Porcia must do as may become your bride,

And sister to Don Henrique, in whose absence

A longer conference must be excused :
 Therefore I take the freedom to withdraw.
 Should I have stay'd until Don Henrique came,
 His presence would have marr'd my whole design.
[Aside. Exit CAMILLA.]

DON A. Where beauty, virtue, and discretion
 join,
 'Tis heaven, methinks, to find that treasure mine !

Enter DON HENRIQUE.

DON H. Sure, Don Antonio, having long ere
 this
 Found out th' infamous flight of my vile sister,
 Will be retir'd to meditate revenge
 Upon us both. Ah, curse ! he is there still.

[He sees him.]
 I'll slip away. But it is now too late ;
 He has perceiv'd me.

DON A. How, Don Henrique ! avoid your friend
 that's come
 So long a journey t' embrace you, and cast
 Himself at the feet of your fair sister ?

DON H. Noble Antonio, you may well imagine
 The trouble I am in, that you should find
 My house in such disorder, so unfit
 To receive th' honour of so brave a guest.

DON A. 'Tis true, Don Henrique, I am much
 surpris'd
 With what I find : I little did expect
 Your sister Porcia should have been——

DON H. O heavens ! I'm lost, he has discover'd
 all.

[Aside.]
 'Tis not, Antonio, in a brother's power
 To make a sister of a better paste
 Than heav'n has made her.

†

DON A. In your case 'specially ; for without doubt

Heaven never made a more accomplish'd creature.

DON H. What means the man ? [*Aside.*

DON A. I come just now from entertaining her,
Whose wit and beauty so excel all those
Of her fair sex whom I have ever known,
That my description of her would appear
Rather detraction than a just report
Of her perfections.

DON H. Certainly he mocks me : he never
could

Have chosen a worse sufferer of scorn ;

But I will yet contain myself awhile,

To see how far he'll drive it. [*Aside.*] Say you,
sir,

That you have seen and entertain'd mysister ?

DON A. Yes, Don Henrique ; and with such full
contentment,

So rais'd above expression, that I think
The pains and care of all my former life
Rewarded with excess in the delight
Of those few minutes of her conversation.

'Tis true that satisfaction was abridg'd
By her well-weigh'd severity to give me
A greater pleasure in the contemplation
Of her discreet observance of the rules
Of decency, not suffering me, though now
Her husband, any longer to enjoy
So great a happiness, you not being by.

DON H. I am confounded ; but I must dis-
semble

My astonishment till I can unfold

The mystery. [*Aside.*] She might have spared
that caution :

But I suppose you'll easily forgive
An error on the better side.

DON A. Sir, I have seen so much of her perfection
In that short visit, I shall sooner doubt
Our definitions in morality
Than once suppose her capable of error.

DON H. This exposition makes it more obscure.
I must get him away. [*Aside.*] Sir, is't not time
To wait on you to your chamber? It's late,
And I believe [that] you have need of rest.

DON A. I should accept your offer, sir, with thanks,
If I were not oblig'd, as late as 'tis,
To see a friend before I go to bed.

DON H. I'll bear you company, if you'll give me
leave.

DON A. I humbly thank you, sir, but can't consent
To give you so much trouble; I'll return
Within an hour at farthest.

DON H. Whene'er you please; y' are wholly
master here.

DON A. I never saw a man so discompos'd,
Whate'er the matter is. [*Aside.*]

Ernesto, I must make a step to see
A friend near-hand; bid Sancho follow me,
And stay you in my chamber till I come.

[*Exeunt* ANTONIO and ERNESTO.]

DON H. Your servant, sir. [DON HENRIQUE *waits*
on him to the door.] This sudden sally hence
At this time of the night, newly arriv'd
From a long journey, and not to suffer me
To wait upon him, does embroil me more.
But now I will not long be in suspense;
I'll to my sister's chamber.

Enter DON CARLOS, *as* DON HENRIQUE *is going*
into PORCIA'S chamber.

DON C. Ho! Don Henrique! come away, all's
prepar'd.

Our kinsman the corregidor is ready
With a strong band of serjeants, and stays for you.

DON H. Speak softly, Don Antonio is arriv'd,
And some of his may overhear us.

DON C. That's very unlucky ; but does he know
Your sister's missing ?

DON H. I think not yet.

DON C. Come, let's away ; we have no time to
lose.

DON H. Pray, stay awhile. I labour with a
doubt

Will burst me, if not clear'd before I go.

DON C. What, cousin, will you lose an oppor-
tunity

Never to be recover'd ? Are you mad ?

Will you permit the villains to escape,
And laugh at us for ever ? Come away.

[*He pulls him.*

DON H. Well, I must go, and let him make it
out ;

The worst estate of human life is doubt. [*Exeunt.*

ACT IV.

SCENE.—DON OCTAVIO'S *house.*

*Enter DON OCTAVIO angrily, pushing DIEGO, and
PORCIA following.*

DON O. Villain, thou hast undone us ! cursed
villain !

Where was thy soul ? had fear quite banish'd it,
And left thee not one grain of common sense ?

POR. Was there ever so fatal an accident ?

DON O. Why, traitor, didst thou not let me
know it

As soon as we were come into the house ?

DIEGO. What would y' have done, if you had known it then ?

DON O. I would have sallied out and kill'd the rogue,

In whose pow'r thou hast put it to destroy us.
Can it be doubted but that long ere this
He has acquainted Henrique where we are,
From whose black rage we must immediately
Expect t' encounter all the worst extremes
Of malice, seconded by seeming justice ?
For the unfortunate are still i' th' wrong.
Curse on all cowards ! better far be serv'd
By fools and knaves : they make less dangerous faults.

DIEGO. Am I in fault because I'm not a cat ?
How could I tell i' th' dark whether that rascal
Were a knight-errant or a recreant knight ?
I thought him one of us, and true to love.
Were it not for such accidents as these,
That mock man's forecast, sure, the Destinies
Had ne'er been plac'd amongst the deities.

DON O. Peace, cowardly slave ! having thus
play'd the rogue,
Are you grown sententious ? Did I not fear
To stain my sword with such base blood, I'd let
Thy soul out with it at a thousand wounds.

DIEGO. Why, then, a thousand thanks to my
base blood
For saving my good flesh. [*Aside.*

DON O. Pardon, my dearest mistress, this excess
Of passion in your presence.

POR. What shall we do, Octavio ? if we stay
here,

We are undone for ever : my brother
Will be instantly upon us. Alas !
My own life I value not, Octavio,
When yours, my better life, such hazard runs ;

But, O my honour ! O my innocence !
Expos'd to scandal : there's my deepest sense.

DON O. Though the complexion of your brother's malice

Resemble hell, it is not black enough
To cast a stain upon your virgin innocence.
Sure, two such diff'rent branches ne'er did spring
From the same stock. To me't seems very strange,
Our middle natures, form'd of flesh and blood,
Should have such depths of ill, such heights of good,
An angel sister and a devil brother !

POR. He's my brother, and I know no defence
For injur'd innocence but innocence.
Fly, fly, Octavio ! leave me to my fate.

DON O. Your kindness, generous maid, confutes itself.

To save my life, you counsel me to fly,
Which is at once to bid me live and die.

POR. What then, for heaven's sake, d' you resolve to do ?

DON O. I must resolve, and suddenly, but what,
I swear, I know not : there have been such turns
In my misfortunes, they have made me giddy.

POR. You must determine ; time wastes, Octavio.

DON O. Madam, if I should lead you through
the streets,

And chance to meet the officers of justice,
I not daring to avow my person,
For that unlucky accident you know of,
You might, I fear, by that means be in danger :
We must not venture't. Run, rascal, and fetch
A chair immediately.

DIEGO. A pretty errand at this time o' th' night !
These chairmen are exceedingly well-natur'd ;
Th' are likely to obey a servant's orders
After nine of [the] clock ! [Exit DIEGO.]

DON O. Ye pow'rs above, why do ye lay so great

A weight on human nature, and bestow
 Such an unequal force to bear our loads?
 After a long pursuit, through all those stories,
 Which hell-bred malice or the pow'r of fate
 Could ever raise t' oppress a noble love,
 To be at length possess'd of a rich mine,
 Where nature seem'd to have lodged all her trea-
 sure,

And in an instant have it ravish'd from me,
 Is too rude a trial for my patience
 To sustain : I cannot bear it.

POR. My sense of this misfortune equals yours ;
 But yet I must conjure you to submit
 To the decrees of those who rule above :
 Such resignation may incline their justice
 Th' impending mischief to divert ; besides,
 In human things there's such vicissitude,
 Where hope should end we hardly can conclude.

DON O. Weak hope the parent is of anxious
 care,

And more tormenting far than fix'd despair :
 This makes us turn to new expedients,
 That languish 'twixt desire and diffidence.

POR. Fortune will blush for shame when she
 shall find

Her best-aim'd darts can never touch your mind.

DON O. Ah, Porcia ! though my mind be far
 above

The reach of fate, 'tis level unto love.

Urge it no more : I'll die a thousand deaths,
 Ere I'll consent to part with you. [*Strikes his breast.*]

POR. I shall be always yours ; for though we're
 forc'd

To separate, yet we are not divorc'd.

DON O. Whilst our souls act by organs of the
 sense,

'Twixt death and parting there's no difference.

POR. Consult your reason, then you will comply,
Making a virtue of necessity.

DON O. Ah, lovely maid ! 'twas not allowed to
Jove
To hold at once his reason and his love.

Enter DIEGO.

DIEGO. The chair is come, sir, just as I expected.

DON O. Where is it ?

DIEGO. Even where it was : they are deeply engaged

A las Pintas,¹ and will not leave their game,
They swear, for all the dons in Seville.

DON O. A curse upon these rogues ! I'll make
'em come,
Or make their hearts ache.

[DON OCTAVIO *runs out*.]

DIEGO. Madam, though I was never yet unkind
To my own person, I am so much troubled
At the disquiet my mistake has brought you,
That, could I do't conveniently, i' faith,
I would even cudgel myself.

POR. Away, buffoon ! is this a time for fooling ?

Enter DON ANTONIO and SANCHE.

DON A. Where is my noble friend Octavio ?

DIEGO. Did you not meet him at the door, sir ?

DON A. No.

¹ At cards. From *pinta*, a spot or mark.—*Sp.*

Although *Pintas* mean *cards* generally, yet the word is applied to a particular game in Spain, which we call *Basset*.—*Collier*.

266 THE ADVENTURES OF FIVE HOURS.

DIEGO. He went out, sir, just as you came in.

DON A. Madam, I might have gone to bed, but
not

[Addresses himself to PORCIA.

To rest, without returning to inquire
Of yours and of my noble friend's condition,
And once more to offer you my service.

POR. I take the boldness, in Octavio's absence,
To return his with my most humble thanks,
For your late generous assistance of us,
And for this new addition to our debt.

DON A. Though I have not th' honour to be
known t' you,

The service of your sex in their distresses
Is the first vow of those of our profession ;
And my constant friendship for Octavio
Is of so old a date, that all occasions,
By which I may express the fervour of it,
Are most welcome to me.

Enter FLORA in great haste

FLO. O madam, I am cut of breath with running.

POR. What accident, Flora, brings you hither ?

FLO. A sad one, madam, and requiring haste,
To give you timely notice on't. Don Carlos,
Assisted by the light o' th' rising moon,
And by a mistake of some of your train,
Has trac'd you to this house, and in my hearing
Inform'd your brother of the place and manner
Of your retreat : who is now coming hither
Accompanied with the corregidor,
To seize on whomsoever shall be found
Within these walls, upon pretence of murder.

POR. O cruel accident !

FLO. Madam, make haste : get out of the back-
door,

Or you will certainly be met with.

POR. How vile a creature am I now become !
 For, though in my own innocence secure,
 To the censorious world who, like false glasses,
 Mingling their own irregular figures,
 Misreflect the object, I shall appear
 Some sinful woman, sold to infamy.

DON A. Your own clear mind's the glass, which
 to yourself
 Reflects yourself ; and, trust me, madam,
 W' are only happy then, when all our joys
 Flow from ourselves, not from the people's voice.

FLO. Madam, they'll instantly be here.

POR. O, that Octavio should just now be absent !
 But to expect till he return were madness.

DON A. Y' have reason, madam ; and, if you
 dare trust
 Your person to the conduct of a stranger,
 Upon my honour, lady, I'll secure you,
 Or perish in th' attempt.

POR. Generous sir, how shall a wretched maid,
 Abandon'd by her fate to the pursuit
 Of an inhuman brother, e'er be able
 Either to merit or requite your favours ?

DON A. I am th' oblig'd, if rightly understood,
 Being o'erpaid by th' joy of doing good.

POR. Sir, I resign myself to your protection
 With equal gratitude and confidence.

DON A. Come, madam, we must lose no time—
 Diego, find out your master presently,
 And tell him that, the danger not allowing
 Our stay till his return, I shall convey
 His mistress safely to a nunnery.

POR. And, Flora, stay you here to bring me
 word

What he resolves to do in this our desperate
 Condition. [Exit DIEGO.]

FLO. Madam, I shall.

DON A. But stay—I swear I'd like to have committed

[*Going out, returns.*]

A foul mistake : the monastery gates
Will not be open'd at this time o' th' night
Without a strict inquiry into the cause ;
Besides, 'tis possible that, once lodg'd there,
She may be out of my friend's pow'r or mine
Ever to get her thence, if it be known.
It must not be. I have thought better on't.

[*He pauses, and thinks.*]

I will convey you to my brother-in-law's,
A person of such quality and honour,
As may protect and serve you with his credit :
And there my wife may have the happiness
T' accompany you, and pay the offices,
Due to your virtue and distress'd condition :
And, going to a house that's so much mine,
Make account, madam, 'tis to your own home.
Sancho, stay you here to attend Octavio,

[*Turning to SANCHO.*]

And guide him the next way to my apartment :

Here is the key, I shall have little use on't,
Having Ernesto waiting for me there.
One word more, Sancho : let Octavio know
'Tis my advice, that he come in a chair.
He by that means may possibly escape
Examination, if he should be met with.

POR. Flora, I pray, do you continue here,
And if by any accident Octavio
Should be hinder'd from coming after us,
Observe his motions well, and where he fixes ;
Then return home, and I shall find some way
Of sending to you to inform myself.

FLO. I shall not fail t' observe your orders,
madam.

DON A. Madam, I am ready to attend you.

POR. Ah, cruel brother ! ah, my dear Octavio !
How am I tortur'd betwixt love and hate !

DON A. W' had better suffer than deserve our
fate. [*Exit DON ANTONIO and PORCIA.*]

SAN. 'Tis no small compliment my master
makes

Your lady and her gallant, at this time
O' th' night to quit his brother-in-law's, and leave
So fair a bride as Porcia all alone,

FLO. What, is his mistress's name Porcia too ?

SAN. Yes ; and if she has as fair a handmaid
As yourself, I shall soon forget my damsels
In the Low Countries.

FLO. If your Low-Country damsels resemble us,
You would not be put to't to forget first.
But I believe that you are safe enough :
I have not heard such praises of their wit,
But that we may suppose they have good memo-
ries.

Enter DIEGO.

DIEGO. Is not my master yet return'd ?

FLO. No.

DIEGO. Well, now have we an honourable
cause

To wear the beadle's livery : faith, Flora,
If your tender sex had not been privileg'd
From this harsh discipline, how prettily
Would the beadle's crimson lace show upon
Your white back !

FLO. 'Twon't do so well as on a darker ground :
'Twill suit much better with your tawny hide.

SAN. I pray, camerade, is it the mode in Seville
To be whipp'd for company ?

DIEGO. O sir, a well-bred soldier will ne'er re-
fuse

Such a civility to an old friend ;
 This is a new way of being a second,
 To show your passive courage.

SAN. We soldiers do not use to show our backs.

DIEGO. Not to your enemies ; but, sir, the
 beadle

Will prove your friend ; for, your blood being
 heated

With riding post, the breathing of a vein
 Is very requisite.

SAN. Would t' heaven that I were i' the camp
 again :

There we are never stripp'd till we are dead.

*Enter DON OCTAVIO, and the Chairmen appear at
 the door.*

DON O. Be sure you stir not thence, till I re-
 turn. *[To the Chairmen.]*

Sirrah, where's Porcia ?

DIEGO. She's fled away i' th' dark with a young
 man

Of your acquaintance.

DON O. Rascal, leave your fooling.

DIEGO. There's none i' th' case, sir : 'tis the
 wisest thing

She ever did ; had she stay'd your return,
 She would have fallen into those very clutches
 In which you will immediately be gripp'd,
 Unless you make more haste. Flora is come
 With all the speed she could, to let you know
 Th' are coming with the justice, to lay hold
 Of all within this house ; pray be quick, sir,
 And save yourself. She's safe in a nunnery,
 Conducted thither by Antonio.

DON O. Peace, screech-owl ! fire consume that
 tongue of thine !

What say'st thou, villain ! in a nunnery ?
 Porcia in a nunnery ? O heavens ! nothing
 But this was wanting to make me desperate.
 What hope's there left ever to get her thence,
 After such accidents as these made public ?
 Ah, Flora, is it true that my dear Porcia
 Is gone into a nunnery ?

FLO. Once, sir, 'twas so resolv'd, and Diego sent
 To give you notice on't ; but afterwards,
 He being gone, they chang'd their resolutions.
 There's one can tell you more. [*Pointing to* SANCHO.

SAN. My master bad me stay, to let you know
 He has convey'd her to his own apartment
 In his brother-in-law's house, a person
 So eminent in quality and credit,
 That the imagining him in her and your
 Protection, sir, may much avail ye both :
 Besides, she'll have the satisfaction there
 Of being treated by my master's bride.
 There he'll expect you, and advises you
 To come in a chair, to avoid questioning,
 In case of any encounter.

DON O. I'll take his counsel : he's a generous
 friend.
 Come, chairmen, away ; pray, friend, do you guide
 us. [*To* SANCHO.

DIEGO. Up with your burden, beasts, and fall
 forthwith
 To your half-trot.

[*Exeunt. The chair is carried over the stage ;*
 DIEGO, SANCHO, and FLORA follow.

A noise within. Follow, follow, follow ! *Enter*
 DON CARLOS, the CORREGIDOR, and SERGEANTS,
 pursuing SANCHO, FLORA, and DIEGO.

DIEGO. This is one of Don Cupid's pretty jests :

W' are struck upon a shelf before we could
Put out to sea.

DON C. You find, sir, my conjecture's not ill-
grounded. *[To the CORREGIDOR.]*

COR. What are you, sirrah?

DIEGO. A living creature, very like a man :
Only I want a heart.

COR. Y' are pleasant, sir ; pray heaven your
mirth continue.

Who is that woman with the veil ?

DIEGO. Let her answer for herself, sh' has a
tongue ;

Set it but once agoing, and she'll tell
All that she knows, and more.

COR. Make her uncover her face.

[One of the SERGEANTS goes to lift up her veil.]

DON C. Hold, friend. Cousin, if it should be
Porcia, *[Turning to the CORREGIDOR.]*

It were not fit to expose her here.

COR. 'Tis very well consider'd. Go you to her.
And speak to her in private.

[DON CARLOS goes towards FLORA.]

FLO. 'Tis I, sir, Flora who, being commanded
By my lady——

DON C. Speak softly, prythee, Flora, 'tis
enough ;

I understand the rest, and pity her :

Bid her sit still i' th' chair, I'll do my best

To save her from dishonour.

FLO. He thinks 'tis Porcia there ; a good mis-
take ;

It may secure Octavio from the hands

Of this rude rabble.

They take you for my mistress, sir ; sit still, *[Aside.]*

[To DON OCTAVIO in the chair.]

I'll follow the chair, and watch all occasions
To further your escape.

DON C. We have found our wand'ring nymph,
sir.

COR. Was it Porcia?

DON C. No, sir, 'twas her waiting-woman, Flora,
following the chair, wherein they were conveying
her lady to some other place.

COR. We arriv'd luckily : had we but stay'd a
moment longer, they had all been fled.

SER. Will you have us see, sir, who's i' th'
chair?

COR. Forbear, fellow !
Her own folly is punishment enough

[To DON CARLOS.

T' a woman of her quality, without
Our adding that of public shame.

DON C. 'Twas happily thought on, when you
oblig'd

Don Henrique to expect us at your house ;
For had he come and found his sister here,
'T had been impossible to have restrain'd
His passion from some great extravagance.

COR. I could not think it fit to let him come ;
For one of such a spirit would ne'er brook
The sight of these had done him these affronts
And's better that a business of this nature,
Especially 'twixt persons of such quality,
Should be compos'd, if it were possible,
By th' mediation of some chosen friends,
Than brought t' a public trial of the law ;
Or, which is worse, some barbarous revenge.

DON C. This fellow, if I am not much¹ mis-
taken,

[Looking upon DIEGO.

Is Don Octavio's man.

COR. Who do you belong to, friend ?

DIEGO. To nobody, sir.

¹ Much was omitted by previous editors.—*Collier*.

COR. Do not you serve?

DIEGO. Yes, sir; but my master is not himself.

COR. Take his sword from him, sergeant.

[The SERGEANT goes to take away his sword.]

DIEGO. Diego, disarm'd by any other hand Than by his own? Know, friend, it is a weapon Of such dire execution, that I dare not Give it up but to the hands of justice.

[The CORREGIDOR receives the sword, and gives it to the hands of his SERGEANTS.]

Pray call for't, sir, as soon as you come home, And hang't up in your hall, then underwrite, This is bold Diego's sword. O, may it be Ever from rust, as 'tis from slaughter, free!

COR. Thou art a fellow of a pleasant humour.

DIEGO. Faith, sir, I never pain myself for love,

Or fame, or riches; nor do I pretend To that great subtlety of sense, to feel Before I'm hurt; and for the most part I keep myself out of harm's way.

DON C. The definition of a philosopher!

COR. Come, leave your fooling, sirrah. Where's your master?

DIEGO. The only way to leave my fooling, sir,

Is to leave my master; for, without doubt, Whoever has but the least grain of wit Would never serve a lover militant: He had better wait upon a mountebank, And be run through the body twice a week To recommend his balsam.

COR. This fellow is an original.

DIEGO. But of so ill a hand, I am not worth The hanging up, sir, in my master's room, Amongst the worst of your collection.

Enter SERGEANTS, with two Footmen and two Maid-servants.

SER. An't please your worship, we have search'd
the house
From the cellars to the garrets, and these
Are all the living cattle we can find.

COR. Friends, take a special care of that same
varlet
And the waiting-woman : we'll find a way
To make them tell the truth, I warrant you.

FLO. O Diego ! must we be prisoners together ?

DIEGO. Why, that's not so bad as the bands of
wedlock, Flora.

COR. Come, let's away ; but whither to convey
her ?

To her own house certainly were not fit,
Because of her incensed brother.

DON C. If you approve on't, cousin, I'll carry
her

To mine ; for since we seek (if possible).
To compose the business, she will be there
With much more decency and satisfaction,
Being in a kinsman's house, and where she'll
have

My sister to accompany her.

COR. This business cannot be in better hands
Than yours ; and there I'll leave it, and bid you
Good night.

DON C. Your servant, cousin ; I wish you well
at home.

You may be pleas'd to take your sergeants with
you ;

[*As the CORREGIDOR goes out—*
There are without two servants of Don Henrique's,
They'll be enough to guard our prisoners,
And with less notice.

COR. Come, sergeants, follow me.

DON C. Well, ye may go about your business, friends. [*To the Footmen and Maids.*
 I am glad we did not find Octavio here ;
 For, though I might justly pretend ignorance,
 I would not have him suffer, though by chance.

[*Exeunt Servants.*

SAN. Well, I am now sufficiently instructed,
 And, since there is no notice ta'en of me,
 I'll fairly steal away, and give my master
 An account of this misfortune. [*Exit SANCHE.*

DON C. Take up the chair, and follow me.

[*They take up the chair.*

DIEGO. A lovely dame they bear : 'tis 'true,
 she's something
 Hairy about the chin, but that, they say, 's
 A sign of strength. It tickles me to think
 How like an ass he'll look when, op'ning the
 shell,
 His worship finds within so rough a kernel.
 [*Exeunt.*

*Scene changes to DON ANTONIO'S apartment in DON
 HENRIQUE'S house. Enter DON ANTONIO and
 PORCIA.*

DON A. Madam, banish your fear : you are now
 safe
 Within these walls : be pleas'd to remain here
 Till I shall bring some lights, and acquaint Porcia
 With th' honour she'll receive in entertaining
 So fair a guest.

POR. Who is't you say you will advertise, sir ?

DON A. My wife Porcia. Have but a little
 patience,

And she'll attend you, madam. [*Exit ANTONIO.*

POR. Is her name Porcia too ? Pray heaven
 send her

A better fate than her distress'd name's-sake.
 But whither am I brought? What house is this?
 What with my fears and darkness of the night,
 I have lost all my measures: I can't guess
 What quarter of the town it is w' are in;
 For, to avoid the meeting with my brother
 And his revengeful train, we have been forc'd
 To make so many turnings, I am giddy.
 But, thanks to providence, I have this comfort,
 That now I'm in a place out of his reach.

*Enter DON ANTONIO with two lights, and sets them
 on the table.*

DON A. Madam, my wife will suddenly attend
 you;
 Pardon, I pray, my absence for a moment.

[Exit ANTONIO.]

POR. Now I begin to hope my sighs and tears
 Have in some measure with just heaven prevail'd
 At length to free me. But what do I see!

[Looking about her, she starts.]

Am I awake, or is it an illusion?
 Bless me, is not this my brother's house? this,
 The quarter joining to my own apartment?
 There is no room for doubt; and my misfortunes
 Are always certain and without redress.
 Unerring powers, arbiters of fate,
 Teach me my crimes, and how to expiate
 Your wrath! Alas! I know not what I have
 done

To merit this continued persecution!
 But how came I here? brought by Octavio's friend,
 One on whose virtue I did so rely,
 That I my brother's malice durst defy.
 Can he betray me? sure, I'm in a dream.
 But if Octavio—O vile suspicion!

Octavio false?—No, truth and he are one.
 'Tis possible his friend may guilty be,
 But to what end so base a treachery?
 And if perfidious, how could he be his friend?
 I am confounded with the various forms
 Of my misfortunes, heighten'd still the more,
 The less I can their hidden cause explore.
 This only's evident, that I must fly
 Immediately this fatal place. But why
 Struggle I thus with fate, since, go or stay,
 Death seems alike to wait me every way.
[She weeps.]

Enter DON ANTONIO and CAMILLA.

CAM. I wonder much what lady this can be
 Antonio mentions. *[Aside.]*

DON A. Pardon, I beseech you, madam, the
 liberty

Which I so early take; but I presume
 Such is your generous tenderness to those
 Whose spiteful fortunes, not their fault, has
 brought

Into distress, that you will think yourself
 Oblig'd to him who gives you the occasion
 T' exercise those virtues, which only visit
 Others, but reside with you. This fair lady—
 But she will best relate her own sad story,
 Whilst I seek out Don Henrique, and engage him
 T' employ his power and int'rest for her service.

[Exit DON ANTONIO. Upon CAMILLA'S approach PORCIA takes the handkerchief from her eyes.]

CAM. Ha! what is that I see? Stay, stay,
 Antonio, *[She runs after ANTONIO.]*
 It is not fit Don Henrique—but he's gone,
 And we are lost for ever!

POR. O heavens ! is this Antonio, the same man,
To whom I am betroth'd ? then my destruction
Is inevitable.

CAM. Are you an apparition, or are you
Porcia herself ? speak ; that when y' have said it
thrice,
I may not yet believe you.

POR. You well may doubt even what you see,
Camilla,
Since my disasters are so new and strange,
They sever truth from credibility.

CAM. How is it possible you should be here ?

POR. I know not how : only of this I'm sure,
I have not long to expect the dismal end
Of my sad tragedy ; since 'tis evident,
The person that hath led me to this place,
This fatal place, is the abus'd Antonio,
Who has conspir'd with my unnatural brother
To take away my wretched life, and chose
This scene as fittest for their cruelty.
And thus, strange fate ! (through ignorance be-
tray'd)

I have sought protection from the same party
Whom I have injur'd, and have made my husband
The only confidant of his own affront :
Who, to accomplish his too just revenge,
As well upon my family as person,
Gives me up to be murder'd by my brother ;
So, whilst I'm branded as a faithless bride,
He'll be detested as a parricide.

CAM. Prodigious accident ! but wert thou blind,
Not to know thine own house, unhappy Porcia ?

POR. Alas ! how could I, in so dark a night,
In such confusion, and so full of fear ?
Besides, he brought me in by the back-way,
Through his own quarter, where was neither light,
Nor any creature of the family.

CAM. Although I cannot comprehend the steps
Of this your strange adventure, yet, dear cousin,
Your case, as I conceive, is not so desperate.

POR. We easily persuade ourselves to hope
The things we wish. But, cousin, my condition
Will not admit self-flattery, and what
Can you propose to temper my despair?

CAM. Don't you remember, how this afternoon
Antonio's man, finding me in your quarter
Without a veil, you having put on mine,
That he applied himself to me, and I,
By your command, assum'd your person?

POR. Yes, very well.

CAM. The master since has, by the man's mis-
take,

Been happily led into the same error :
I have not disabus'd him yet, in hopes
It might produce advantage to us both.

POR. O, he has spoken with my brother since,
Who (sure) has undeceiv'd him long e'er this.
No, without doubt, they, having found themselves
Affronted both, have both conspir'd my death.

CAM. How, cousin, can that be, if Don Antonio
Has engag'd himself in your protection,
And is Octavio's friend?

POR. Cousin, if you impartially reflect
On the affront which I have done Antonio,
You will not wonder much if he recede
From the scarce-trodden path of rigid honour
To meet with his revenge, and to that end
Proceeds thus cautiously, still pretending
He knows not me, that he may disavow,
Both to Octavio and to all the world,
Th' infamy of betraying a poor maid
To loss of life and honour.

CAM. Misfortunes make you rave : this vile sus-
picion

Is inconsistent with Antonio's fame.
 You may as well believe that nature will
 Reverse the order of the whole creation,
 As that Antonio, a man whose soul
 Is of so strong and perfect a complexion,
 Should e'er descend to such a slavish sin.

[*Spoken with heat.*]

And if we had the leisure, I could give you
 Such reasons to convince you of your error,
 That you would both acknowledge and repent it.

POR. Alas! I had forgot her near concernments
 For Antonio. [*Aside.*] Pardon and pity me,
 Camilla;

My mind is so distracted by afflictions,
 I know not what I should, or should not, fear.

CAM. I pity thee with all my heart. But,
 cousin,

If Antonio, not knowing you nor your
 Relations, should chance to find your brother,
 And tell him unawares all that has pass'd,
 And that h' has brought the distress'd party hither,
 He'll presently imagine it is you,
 And then, I fear, 'twill be impossible
 (Though he should interpose with all his power)
 To stop the torrent, or divert his rage
 From breaking in, and executing on us
 That horrid parricide which, though too late,
 It may be he himself would execrate.

POR. There's too much ground for what you
 fear, Camilla;

But if I could secure myself this night,
 'Tis very possible that to-morrow
 We might engage Antonio and your brother
 To find out some expedient to relieve me.

CAM. Were you only in pain for your security
 This night, I know an easy remedy
 For that.

POR. Which way, my dearest?

CAM. Why, what does hinder us from making
use

On this occasion of the secret door,
By which, you know, you have so often pass'd
Into your house upon more pleasing errands?
By this we shall obtain these benefits—
[A] safety from your brother's present fury,
And time to try if Carlos and Antonio
May be engag'd to mediate in this business;
And I have cause to think you will not find
Antonio so implacable as you
Imagine.

POR. I conceive you, cousin. Fool that I was,
To think a heart once conquer'd by your eyes
Should e'er become another virgin's prize!

Enter DON ANTONIO.

DON A. So late! a guest in's house, that's come
so far

On such a business, and not yet come home!
There's something in't I cannot comprehend.

[Aside.]

Madam, I han't as yet found out your brother,
But (sure) 'twill not be long ere he return;
Then I'll acquaint him with the accident
Has made his house this lady's sanctuary.

POR. Here is a glimpse of comfort, for I see
He takes my cousin for Don Henrique's sister.

[Aside.]

O bless'd mistake, so luckily continu'd!

CAM. I am by his permission mistress here;
And since that I am pleas'd, sir, 'tis enough,
Without our troubling him with the account
Of her sad story.

DON. A. True, madam, as to her reception here;

But yet 'twere very fit he knew it too,
That we might serve ourselves of his advice
And credit for this lady's service.

Enter DON HENRIQUE.

DON H. Though I did promise the corregidor
Not to stir from his house till his return,
Yet I could not obtain it of myself; [*Aside.*
I'm so impatient to unfold the riddle
Of Don Antonio's seeing of my sister,
And entertaining her in her own lodgings.
I shall not now be long i' th' dark. O heavens!
[*He sees her.*

'Tis she herself, and Camilla with her.
Were all my servants mad, or all agreed
T' abuse me in affirming she was fled?
But Don Carlos, was he mad too to swear
That he had trac'd her to another house?
Certainly I or they must be possess'd,
Or some enchantment reigns within these walls.

DON A. O, here comes Don Henrique: now I'll
acquaint him

With your sad story, madam.

CAM. I fear we are undone.

DON A. Don Henrique!

POR. I'm dead if he proceed, but how to hinder
him——

DON A. Here's a lady with your sister Porcia——

DON H. Yes, sir, I see who 'tis.

DON A. Since you know her, sir, you will the
easier

Excuse my boldness.

DON H. Boldness! in what, sir?

DON A. To have been th' occasion of your find-
ing her

Here with your sister at this time o' th' night.

DON H. Lord, sir, what do you mean?

DON A. There was in truth such a necessity in it,

That 'twill, I hope, excuse my humble suit to you

In her's and my behalf.

POR. Now all comes out.

DON H. I understand you, sir; she does desire To pass this night with Porcia, to assist her In th' ordering of her nuptial ceremonies. Let her stay, a' God's name.

POR. If he does not dissemble, my condition Is not so desperate as I imagin'd. [*Aside.*

DON A. I hope you'll pardon this great liberty: So early a confidence will need it, sir.

DON H. 'Tis more than enough that you desire it;

Th' occasion, too, 'does justify her stay.

DON A. 'Tis most true, sir, th' occasion did enforce me

Thus boldly to presume upon your friendship.

DON H. Ha' done, for heaven's sake: is it a novelty,

Think you, for Porcia and her cousin-german To pass a night together?

DON A. Is she so near a kinswoman of his? Strange inadvertence in her not to tell me Her relation to him when I nam'd him first. I'd made fine work on't, had I told him all.

[*Aside.*

DON H. She knows I owe her many a good turn

Upon Octavio's score, and hope ere long

To be able to repay her to the full.

[*Looking on the ladies, and spoken aside, that ANTONIO might not hear him.*

POR. Can he declare his mind in plainer terms?

CAM. I cannot tell which of us two he means :
These words may be applied to either of us ;
But I begin to fear that he knows all.

DON H. Since 'tis so late, pray give the ladies
leave

To retire to their chambers. Go in, sister.

DON A. My brother's words and his behaviour
Imply some mystery ; but I must be silent
Till I discover more. *[Aside.*

POR. Let us be gone ; w' are lost if we stay here.
I'm confident he counterfeits this calm
To cover his revenge, until Antonio
And the rest of the house are gone to bed.

CAM. But we shall ne'er be able to get out,
Whilst they continue in the outward rooms.

POR. Yes, by the garden door ; but I'm afraid
'Tis shut.

CAM. No, now I think on't, Flora went that
way,
And left it open.

POR. Come, let's be gone : I hope heaven will
ordain
Ease by that door which first let in my pain.

[Exeunt PORCIA and CAMILLA.

DON A. I'll only make a step, sir, to my cham-
ber,
And then return to you immediately.

DON H. Pray, sir, give me leave to wait on you.

DON A. I humbly thank you, sir ; I know the
way,
And shall not stay above a moment from you.

DON H. What you please, sir ; you command
here.

DON A. I'll now go see whether my servant
Sancho
Has brought Octavio to my lodgings,
As I directed him. *[Exit DON ANTONIO.*

DON H. Heavens ! was there ever so strange a mystery !

Don Carlos, he affirm'd that those we fought with
 Had convey'd Porcia away ; and when I come
 To seek her in the house, I find her missing :
 To second this, her waiting-woman Flora
 Tells me that she went down, about that time,
 Into the garden : Antonio, not long after,
 Affirms that he both saw and entertain'd her
 In her own apartment, where I now find her,
 And Camilla with her. What can this be ?
 These, sure, are riddles to pose an Œdipus ;
 But if, by my own sense, I am assur'd
 My honour safe, which was so much in doubt,
 What matter is it how 'tis brought about ?

ACT V.

SCENE.—DON CARLOS'S *house*.

Enter DIEGO, FLORA, and PEDRO, *accompanying the chair, groping as in the dark.*

PED. Dame Flora and Signior Diego, go in there ; and you, my friends, set down the chair, and let the lady out ; go, there's money for you. I'll go fetch a candle.

[DIEGO and FLORA go in, and the chair being set in the door, OCTAVIO goes out into the room : PEDRO claps to the door, and goes away.]

Enter DON OCTAVIO, DIEGO, FLORA, *at another door.*

DON O. What ! put in all alone here i' th' dark,
 [Groping as in the dark.]
 And the door shut upon me ! Diego ! Flora !

DIEGO. Here am I, sir, and Mistress Flora too,

Unless my sense of feeling fails me.

DON O. I can't conjecture where we are. I durst not

So much as peep out of the chair since Flora

Gave me the warning ; but, where'er I am,

'Tis better far than in the sergeants' hands.

FLO. Though now i' th' dark, I know well where we are.

I have too often walk'd the streets, Octavio,

From your house hither, upon Cupid's errands,

Not to know the back-door of Carlos his

Apartment : 'tis there, I'm sure, w' are now.

DON O. Curse on thee, Flora ! hadst thou lost thy wits,

Not to let me know it sooner ?

DIEGO. A gipsy told me by my palm, long since, A sour-fac'd damsel should be my undoing.

FLO. Suspend awhile your apprehensions, sir ;

You may escape before the candles come.

The door was wont to open on this side ;

If not, I have another way in store.

[OCTAVIO goes to the door.

DON O. Flora, I cannot make the lock go back.

[PEDRO unlocks it on the other side, and coming in with a candle, meets with OCTAVIO, and starting back and stumbling, lets the candle fall, then running out again, double-locks the door.

DIEGO. Nay then, i' faith, w' are fast : I heard him give

The key a double turn. [DIEGO takes up the candle.

Here's a fair trial for your maiden breath !

Flora, blow't in again ; let's owe your mouth

More light than yet your eyes could e'er impart.

FLO. Light's cast away on such an owl as you ;
But yet I'll try. [FLORA *blows the candle in.*

DIEGO. Thanks, gentle Flora, to your virgin puff ;
'Tis a strong breath that can o'ercome a snuff.

[*Aside*

But I had rather't had been let alone :
If I must needs be kill'd, unless it were
Behind my back, I'd have it i' th' dark ;
For I hate to be kill'd in my own presence.

DON O. What must we do, Flora ? all my hope's
in you.

FLO. W' have yet some room for hope. There's
a back-stairs

Beyond that inner chamber, which goes down
Into the garden : if the door be open,
As certainly it is, the way is easy.

DON O. Come, let's lose no time. Prythee, guide
us, Flora. [*Exeunt.*

Scene changes to DON HENRIQUE'S house. Enter
DON HENRIQUE.

DON H. As well pleas'd as I am to find my
honour

Less desperate than I thought, I cannot rest
Till I have drawn from Porcia a confession
Of the whole truth before she goes to bed.
She's in her chamber now, unless by new
Enchantments carried thence.

As he is going towards PORCIA'S chamber, enter
DON CARLOS *in haste.*

DON C. I can't imagine what should make Don
Henrique

Quit the corregidor's till we return'd :
One of his servants tells me he's come home.

O, here he is, Now shall I raise a storm
Which (if we do not take a special care)
Will scarce b' allay'd without a shower of blood ;
Yet I must venture't, since it so imports
Our friendship and the honour of our house.

[*Aside.*

Happiness is such a stranger to mankind
[*Addressing to DON HENRIQUE.*
That, like to forc'd motion, it is ever strongest
At the first setting out ; then languishing
With time, grows weary of our company :
But to misfortunes we so subject are,
That, like to natural motion, they acquire
More force in their progression.

DON H. What means this philosophical preamble ?

DON C. You'll know too soon, I fear.

DON H. Don Carlos, I am so well recover'd
From all m' inquietudes, that for the future
I dare defy the malice of my stars
To cause a new relapse into distemper.

DON C. Cousin, I'm much surpris'd with this
great change :

But since y' are such a master of your passions,
I'll spare my ethics, and proceed to give you
In short the narrative of our success.
Our worthy kinsman the corregidor,
Forward to serve you in th' affair I mention'd,
Was pleas'd to go along with me in person
With a strong band of sergeants to the place
Where I, attended by your servants, led him.
Cousin, 'twas there ;—it wounds my heart to
speak it,
And I conjure you summon all your patience—
'Twas there I found——

DON H. Whom, cousin, did you find ? for since
I'm sure

VOL. XV.

T

You found no Porcia there, my concernments
In your discoveries are not very likely
To discompose me.

DON C. I would to heaven we had not found her
there !

DON H. What's that you say, Don Carlos ? My
sister there ?

DON C. Yes, sir, your sister.

DON H. My sister ? that's good, i' faith ; ha, ha,
ha !

DON C. Why do you laugh ! Is the dishonour of
Our family becoming a laughing matter ?
This is a worse extreme, methinks, than t'other.

DON H. How can I choose but laugh, to see you
dream ?

Awake, for heaven's sake, and recall your senses.
Porcia there, said you ?

DON C. Yes, sir, Porcia, I say ; your sister
Porcia ;

And, which is more, 'twas in Octavio's house.

DON H. Why, sure, y' are not in earnest,
cousin ?

DON C. As sure as y' are alive, I found her
there.

DON H. Then you transport me, sir, beyond all
patience.

Why, cousin, if she has been still at home,
Antonio seen and entertain'd her here,
Accompani'd by Camilla ; if even now
I left them there within, is't possible
You should have found her in Octavio's house ?
To be here and there too at the same time !
None, sure, but Janus with his double face
Can e'er unfold this mystery.

DON C. Let me advise you, abuse not your-
self ;

I tell you positive'y, I found her there :

And, by the same token, her waiting-woman
Flora was there attending her.

DON H. Flora ! Dear cousin, do not still persist
Thus to affirm impossibilities.

DON C. Sure, you are making some experiment
Upon my temper, and would fain provoke
My patience to some such high disorder,
That I should ne'er hereafter have the face,
When you are in your fits, to play the stoic.

DON H. Cousin, I swear to you upon my honour,
'Tis not above a quarter of an hour
Since I did speak with Porcia and your sister
In that very apartment, and am now
Returning to them in my sister's chamber.

DON C. And, sir, I swear to you upon my honour,
'Tis not above a quarter of an hour,
Since I left Porcia carrying in a chair
From Don Octavio's house, and your man Pedro
Leading the chairmen to mine, and follow'd
By Flora ; whilst I came to find you out,
To acquaint you with this displeasing news,
But fit for you to know as soon as might be.

DON H. This question, cousin, may be soon
decided :

Pray, come along, her chamber's not far off.

DON C. And my house but the next door ; let's
go thither.

DON H. You'll quickly find your error, cousin.

DON C. And you'll as soon be undeceiv'd. But
stay :

Here comes your servant, whom I left to guard her :
He'll instantly convince you of the truth.

Enter PEDRO.

PED. O sir!—

DON H. What brings you hither, Pedro ?

PED. Give me my albricias,¹ sir ; I bring you
The rarest news : your enemy Octavio—
I'm quite out of breath——

DON H. What does the varlet mean ?

PED. Sir, I suppose Don Carlos has inform'd
you
That he left me to see your sister Porcia,
With Flora and Diego, Octavio's man,
Safely convey'd t' his house.

DON C. See now, Don Henrique : who was i'
the right !

PED. I did as he commanded me, and put them
All three into Don Carlos's antechamber,
Porcia in the same chair which brought her
thither,

And for more safety, double-lock'd the door,
Whilst I went down in haste to fetch some candles.

DON H. As sure as death, this madness is in-
fectious ;

My man is now in one of Carlos's fits.

PED. Returning with some lights a moment after,
I no sooner open'd the door, but, heavens !
Who should I see there, standing just before me,
In the selfsame place where I had left Porcia,
But Octavio, your enemy Octavio.

DON H. Here is some witchcraft, sure. What
can this mean ?

PED. Amaz'd at this sight, I let the candle fall,
And clapp'd the door to ; then double-lock'd it,
And brought away the key.

DON C. But how could he get in, if you be
sure
You lock'd the door when you went out for
lights ?

¹ A reward or gratuity given to one that brings good news.
—Stevens's "Spanish Dictionary."

PED. I know not whether he was there before,
Or got in after ; but of this I'm sure,
That there I have him now, and safe enough.

DON H. Let's not, Don Carlos, now perplex
ourselves
With needless circumstances, when and how ;
Those queries are too phlegmatic for me :
If the beast be i' th' toil, it is enough ;
Let us go seize him, for he must die.

Enter DON ANTONIO.

DON A. Pray, brother, what unhappy man is he
Whom you so positively doom to death ?
I have a sword to serve you on all occasions
Worthy of you and me.

DON H. His intervening, Carlos, is unlucky.
How shall we behave ourselves towards him
In this business, so unfit for his knowledge ?

DON C. Cousin, you should consider with your-
self [CARLOS draws HENRIQUE aside.

What answer to return him : he's not a man
To be put off with any slight pretences ;
Nor yet to be engag'd in such an action
As bears th' appearance rather of brutality
Than true honour. You know Antonio needs
No fresh occasions to support his name.
Who danger seek, are indigent of fame.

DON H. I beg your patience, sir, but for one
word
With this gentleman my friend.

[DON HENRIQUE addresses himself to DON
ANTONIO.

DON A. I'll attend your leisure.
I find my coming has disorder'd 'em, [Aside.
There's something they would fain conceal from me :
All here is discompos'd, whate'er's the matter.

DON H. I am a rogue, if I know what to do.

DON C. Since the event's so dangerous and doubtful,

'Tis best, in my opinion, sir, to temporise.

DON H. How easily men get the name of wise !
To fear t' engage, is call'd to temporise :
Sure, fear and courage cannot be the same,
Yet th' are confounded by a specious name ;
And I must tamely suffer, because fools
Are rul'd by nice distinctions of the schools.
How I hate such cold complexions ! *[He stamps.]*

DON C. Why so transported ? as if vehemence
Were for your passion an approv'd defence.

DON H. Who condemns passions, Nature he arraigns.

DON C. Th' are useful succours, when they serve
in chains :

But he who throws the bridle on their necks,
From a good cause will produce ill effects.

DON H. Be th' effects what they will, I am resolv'd.

I doubt not of your kind concurrence, sir,

[Addressing to DON ANTONIO.]

In all the near concerns of a person
Allied to you as I am ; but, noble brother,
It were against the laws of hospitality
And civil breeding to engage a guest
(Newly arriv'd after so long a journey)
In an occasion where there may be danger.

DON A. If such be the occasion, I must then
Acquaint you freely, that I wear a sword,
Which must not be excluded from your service.
I'm sure you are too noble to employ yours
In any cause not justifi'd by honour.

DON H. Though with regret, I see, sir, I must
yield

To your excess of generosity,

This only I shall say to satisfy
 Your just reflections, that my resentments
 Are grounded on affronts of such a nature
 That, as nothing but the offender's life
 Can e'er repair 'em, so, as to the forms
 Of taking my revenge, they can't admit
 Of the least scruple.

DON A. Honour's my standard, and 'tis true
 that I

Had rather fall, than blush for victory ;
 But you are such a judge of honour's laws,
 That 'twere injurious to suspect your cause.
 Allow me, sir, th' honour to lead the way.

[*Exeunt DON ANTONIO and DON HENRIQUE.*]

DON C. If Porcia be there too (as I believe)
 'Twill prove, I fear, a fatal tragedy ;
 But should she not be there, yet 'tis too much
 For such a heart as mine, through ignorance
 To have betray'd a gentleman, though faulty,
 Into such cruel hands. I must go with them ;
 But so resolv'd as, in this bloody strife,
 I'll salve my honour, or I'll lose my life. [*Exit.*]

Scene changes to DON CARLOS'S house. Enter
 DON OCTAVIO, DIEGO, and FLORA *with a candle.*

FLO. O th' unluckiness ! I vow t' you, sir,
 I have scarce known that door e'er lock'd before.

DON O. There's no remedy, Flora : I am now
 At the mercy of my enemies.

DIEGO. Having broken into another's ground,
 'Tis just, i' faith, you should be put i' th' pound.

DON O. The tide of my ill fate is swell'n so high,
 'Twill not admit increase of misery ;
 Since, amongst all the curses, there is none
 So wounds the spirit as privation :

For 'tis not where we lie, but whence we fell ;
 The loss of heaven's the greatest pain in hell.
 When I had sail'd the doubtful course of love,
 Had safely gain'd my port, and (far above
 My hopes) the precious treasure had secured
 For which so many storms I had endur'd :
 To be so soon from this great blessing torn,
 That's hard to say, if 'twere first dead or born,
 May doubtless seem such a transcendent curse,
 That even the Fates themselves could do no worse :
 Yet this I bore with an erected face.
 Since fortune, not my fault, caus'd my disgrace ;
 But now my eyes unto the earth are bent,
 Conscious of meriting this punishment :
 For trusting a fond maid's officious care,
 My life and honour's taken in this snare ;
 And thus I perish on this unseen shelf,
 Pursu'd by fate, and false unto myself.
 Flora, when I am dead, I pray present

[He pulls out his tablets.]

These tablets to your lady ; there she'll find
 My last request, with reasons which I give,
 That for my sake she would vouchsafe to live.
 Give me the candle, Flora.

[OCTAVIO sets the candle on a table, and sits down to write in his tablets.]

DIEGO. A double curse upon all love in earnest,
 All constant love : 'tis still accompanied
 With strange disasters, or else ends in that
 Which is the worst of all disasters—marriage.

FLO. Sure, you could wish that everybody living
 Had such a soul of quicksilver as yours,
 That can fix nowhere.

DIEGO. Why' 'twould not be the worse for you,
 dear Flora ;
 You then might hope in time to have your turn,
 As well as those who have much better faces.

FLO. You, I presume, sir, would be one o' th' latest,
Which I should hear of; yet 'tis possible
That one might see you before you should be
Welcome.

DIEGO. She has wit and good-humour, excellent
Ingredients to pass away the time;
And I have kindness for her person too;
But that will end with marriage, and possibly
Her good-humour; for I have seldom known
The husband and the wife make any music,
Though when asunder they can play their parts.
Well, friend Diego, I advise you to look
Before you leap, for if you should be coupled
To a yoke, instead of a yoke-fellow,
'Tis likely you may wear it to your grave.
Yet, honest Diego, now I think on't better,
Your dancing and your vaulting days are done:
Faith, all your pleasures are three storeys high,
They are come up to your mouth; you are now
For ease and eating, the only joys of life;
And there's no cook, no dry-nurse, like a wife.

DON O. Here, take my tablets, Flora: sure,
they'll spare
Thy life for thy sex's sake; but for poor Diego——

DIEGO. Why, sir, they'll never offer to kill me?
There's nothing in the world I hate like death.

DON O. Since death's the passage to eternity,
To be for ever happy we must die.

DIEGO. 'Tis very true; but most that die would
live,
If to themselves they could new leases give.

DON O. We must possess our souls with such
indifference,

As not to wish nor fear to part from hence.

DIEGO. The first I may pretend to, for I swear
I do not wish to part: 'tis true, I fear.

DON O. Fear ! why, death's only cruel when she
flies,

And will not deign to close the weeping eyes.

DIEGO. That is a cruelty I can forgive,
For I confess I'm not afraid to live.

DON O. We shall still live, though 'tis by others'
breath—

By our good fame, which is secur'd by death.

DIEGO. But we shall catch such colds, sir, under
ground,

That we shall never hear Fame's trumpet sound.

DON O. 'Tis but returning, when from hence we
go,

As rivers to their mother-ocean flow.

DIEGO. We know our names and channels whilst
w' are here ;

W' are swallow'd in that dark abyss when there.

DON O. Engulf'd in endless joys and perfect rest,
Unchangeable, i' th' centre of the bless'd.

DIEGO. Hark, I hear a noise—

*[The noise of the opening of a door. DIEGO
runs to the door, looks into the next room, then
comes running to OCTAVIO.]*

DIEGO. O sir, w' are lost ! I see two female giants
Coming most terribly upon us.

DON O. Away, you fearful fool——

*Enter CAMILLA and PORCIA, the one with a key, the
other with a candle.*

POR. I'm confident nobody saw us pass
From th' other house.

CAM. However, let us go through my brother's
quarter,

And open the back-door into the street ;

'Tis good in all events t' have a retreat

More ways than one.

[A door claps behind, and both look back.]

POR. O heavens, our passage is cut off !
The wind has shut the door through which we came.

CAM. The accident's unlucky : 'tis a spring lock,
That opens only on the other side.

POR. Let's on the faster, and make sure of th'
other— [Seeing OCTAVIO, she starts.
Octavio here ! [OCTAVIO hearing them, starts up.

DON O. Porcia in this place ! may I trust my
senses,

Or does my fancy form these chimeras ?

DIEGO. Either we sleep, and dream extra-
vagantly,

Or else the fairies govern in this house.

[FLORA runs to PORCIA.

FLO. Ah, dearest mistress ! you shall never make
me

Quit you so again.

POR. But can that be Octavio ?

DON O. I was Octavio ; but I am at present
So much astonish'd, I am not myself.

CAM. What can the meaning of this vision be ?

[DON OCTAVIO approaches PORCIA.

DON O. My dearest Porcia, how is't possible
To find you in this place, my friend Antonio
Having so generously undertaken
Your protection ?

POR. Did he not yours so too ? and yet I find
Octavio here, where he is more expos'd
Than I to certain ruin. I am loth
To say 'tis he who has betray'd us both.

DON O. Antonio false ? It is impossible.

DIEGO. 'Tis but too evident.

DON O. Peace, slave ! he is my noble friend, of
noble blood,

Whose fame's above the level of those tongues
That bark by custom at the brightest virtues,
As dogs do at the moon.

POR. How hard it is for virtue to suspect !
 Ah, Octavio ! we have been both deceiv'd.
 This vile Antonio is the very man
 To whom my brother without my consent
 Or knowledge has contracted me in Flanders.

DON O. Antonio the man to whom you are contracted ?

Porcia the bride whom he is come to marry ?

POR. The very same.

DON O. Why did you not acquaint me with it sooner ?

POR. Alas ! I have not seen you since I knew it ;
 But those few hours such wonders have produc'd
 As exceed all belief, and ask more time
 Than your unsafe condition in this place
 Will allow me to make you comprehend it.

CAM. Cousin, I cannot blame your apprehensions,

Nor your suspicion of Antonio's friendship ;
 But I am so possess'd with the opinion
 Of his virtue, I shall as soon believe
 Impossibilities as his apostasy
 From honour.

DON O. What's her concernment in Antonio, Porcia ?

POR. O, that's the strangest part of our sad story,
 And which requires most time to let you know it.

[*A blaze of light appears at the window, and a noise without.*]

See, Flora, at the window, what's that light
 And noise we hear. [FLORA goes to the window.]

FLO. O madam, we are all undone ! I see
 Henrique, Carlos, and their servants, with torches
 All coming hither ; and, which is wonderful,
 Antonio leading them with his sword drawn.

CAM. Thou dream'st, distracted wench ? Antonio false ?

It is impossible——

[CAMILLA runs to the window, and turning back, says—

All she has said is in appearance true.
There is some hidden mystery, which thus
Abuses us ; for I shall ne'er believe
Antonio can transgress the rules of friendship.

DON O. Friendship's a specious name, made to
deceive

Those whose good-nature tempts them to believe :
The traffic of good offices 'mongst friends
Moves from ourselves, and in ourselves it ends :
When competition brings us to the test,
Then we find friendship is self-interest.

POR. Ye pow'rs above ! what pleasure can ye
take

To persecute submitting innocence ?

DON O. Retire, dear Porcia, to that inner room :
For should thy cruel brother find thee here,
He's so revolted from humanity,
He'll mingle thine with my impurer blood.

POR. That were a kind of contract. Let him come,
We'll meet at once marriage and martyrdom.

DON O. Soul of my life, retire.

POR. I will not leave you.

DON O. Thou preserv'st me by saving of thyself :
For they can murder only half of me,
Whilst that my better part survives in thee.

POR. I will die too, Octavio, to maintain
That different causes form the same effects :
'Tis courage in you men, love in our sex.

DON O. Though souls no sexes have, when w'
are above,

If we can know each other, we may love.

POR. I'll meet you there above : here take my word.

[DON OCTAVIO takes her hand and kisses it.
This Porcia knows the way of joining souls,

As well as th' other, when she swallow'd coals.

[They retire to the other room, PORCIA leaning on CAMILLA, and OCTAVIO waits on them to the door.]

DIEGO. Nay, if y' are good at that, the devil take

The hindmost. 'Tis for your sake, fair Flora,
[Taking FLORA by the hand.]

I shun these honourable occasions.

Having no weapon, sir, 'tis fit that I

March off with the baggage.

[Turning to DON OCTAVIO. Exeunt DIEGO and FLORA.]

DON O. I'm now upon the frontiers of this life,
There's but one step to immortality;
And, since my cruel fortune has allow'd me
No other witness of my tragic end
But a false friend and barbarous enemy,
I'll leave my genius to inform the world
My life and death was uniform: as I
Liv'd firm to love and honour, so I die.

[Draws his sword.]

Look down, ye spirits above; for if there be
A sight on earth worthy of you to see,
'Tis a brave man, pursu'd by unjust hate,
Bravely contending with his adverse fate.

[Waving his sword.]

Stay till this heaven-born soul puts off her earth,
And she'll attend ye to her place of birth.

Enter DON ANTONIO, DON HENRIQUE, DON CARLOS, and PEDRO, their swords drawn; DON ANTONIO before the rest.

DON A. Where is the man whose insolence and folly
Has so misled him to affront my friend?

DON O. Here is the man thou seek'st, and he
whom thou
So basely hast betray'd.

DON A. O heavens! what is't I see? It is
Octavio,
My friend.

DON O. Not thy friend, Antonio, but 'tis Oc-
tavio,
Who by thy perfidy has been betray'd
To this forlorn condition; but, vile man,
Thou now shalt pay thy treachery with thy
life.

[DON OCTAVIO *makes at* DON ANTONIO.

DON A. Hold, Octavio! though thy injurious
error
May transport thee, it shall not me, beyond
The bounds of honour. Heaven knows I thought
Of nothing less than what I find—Octavio
In this place.

DON H. What pause is this, Antonio? All
your fervour
In the concernments of a brother-in-law
Reduc'd to a tame parley with our enemy?
Do all the promises you have made to me,
T' assist my just revenge, conclude in this?

DON O. Do all the promises you have made to
me,
T' assist my virtuous love, conclude in this?

DON H. Where is your wonted bravery?
Where your kindness to such a near ally?

DON O. Where is your former honour? where
your firmness
To such an ancient friend?

DON A. What course shall my distracted honour
steer,
Betwixt these equal opposite engagements?

[*Aside.*

DON H. What, demur still? nay, then I'll right myself.

[DON HENRIQUE *makes at* DON OCTAVIO; DON ANTONIO *turns on* DON OCTAVIO'S *side*.

DON A. Who attacks Octavio must pass through me.

DON C. I must lay hold on this occasion. [*Aside*. Good cousin, I conjure you to restrain Your passion for awhile. There lies conceal'd Some mystery in this which, once unfolded, May reconcile this difference.

DON H. Sweetly propos'd, sir; an accommodation!

Think'st thou my anger's like a fire of straw,
Only to blaze and then expire in smoke?
Think'st thou I can forget my name and nation,
And barter for revenge, when honour bleeds?
His life must pay this insolence, or mine.

[*He makes at* DON OCTAVIO *again*; DON ANTONIO *interposes*.

DON A. Mine must protect his, or else perish with him.

DON H. Since neither faith nor friendship can prevail,

'Tis time to try what proof you are, Antonio,
Against your own near interest. Know that the man,

Whom you protect against my just revenge,
Has seconded his insolence to me

By foul attempts upon my sister's honour,
Your Porcia's, sir. If this will not inflame you——

[DON ANTONIO *turns from* DON OCTAVIO *and beholds him with a stern countenance*.

DON O. How! I attempt your sister's honour, Henrique?

[DON ANTONIO *turns and looks sternly upon* DON HENRIQUE.

The parent of your black designs, the devil,
 Did ne'er invent a more malicious falsehood ;
 'Tis true that I have serv'd the virtuous Porcia
 With such devotion and such spotless love,
 That, though unworthy, yet she has been pleas'd
 To recompense my passion with esteem ;

[DON ANTONIO *turns and looks sternly upon*
 DON OCTAVIO.

By which she has so chain'd me to her service,
 That here I vow either to live her prize,
 Or else in death to fall love's sacrifice.

DON A. O heavens ! what's that I hear ? Thou
 blessed angel,

Guardian of my honour, I now implore
 Thy powerful assistance, to preserve
 That reputation which I hitherto
 By virtuous actions have maintain'd unblemish'd.
 In vain, Don Henrique, you design to change
 [*He pauses a little, and rubs his forehead.*

My resolutions : it must ne'er be said
 That passion could return Antonio
 From the strict rules of honour. Sir, I tell you,
 Nothing can make me violate my first
 Engagement.

DON H. Nay, then, thou shalt die too, perfidious
 man.

Ho ! Geraldo, Pedro, Leonido !

Enter GERALDO, PEDRO, and LEONIDO, with their
swords drawn ; they join with DON HENRIQUE ;
DON CARLOS interposes.

DON C. For heaven's sake, cousin, draw not on
 yourself
 The horrid infamy of assassinating
 Persons of noble blood by servile hands !

VOL. XV.

U

DON H. Do you defend them too? Kill 'em, I say.

DON A. Retire, Octavio, I'll sustain their shock.

DON O. Octavio retire!

DON A. Trust me, you must, they will surround us else;

Through that narrow passage they'll assail us
With less advantage.

[*They retire, fighting, off the stage, DON HENRIQUE and his men pursuing them, and DON CARLOS endeavouring to stop DON HENRIQUE.*

DON H. What, d'ye give back, ye mighty men of fame?

DON A. Don Henrique, you shall quickly find 'tis honour,

Not fear, makes me retire.

[*Exeunt.*

Enter presently DON ANTONIO and DON OCTAVIO at another door, which DON ANTONIO bolts.

DON A. Now we shall have a breathing-while at least,

Octavio, and time to look about us.

Pray, see yon other door be fast.

[*DON OCTAVIO steps to the door where they went out, and DON HENRIQUE bounces at the door they came in at.*

DON H. Geraldo, fetch an iron bar to force The door.

[*Within, aloud. DON ANTONIO goes to both the doors, to see if they be fast.*

DON A. So, 'tis now as I could wish it.

DON O. What do you mean, generous Antonio?

DON A. To kill thee now myself:—having perform'd

What my engagement did exact from me

In your defence 'gainst others, my love now
 Requires its dues, as honour has had his.
 There's no protection for you from my sword
 But in your own, or in your frank renouncing
 All claim to Porcia; she is so much mine,
 That none must breathe and have the vanity
 Of a pretension to her whilst I live.

DON O. I never will renounce my claims to
 Porcia,
 But still assert them by all noble ways :
 Yet, sir, this hand shall never use a sword
 (Without the last compulsion) 'gainst that man
 Who has so much oblig'd me. No, Antonio,
 You are securely guarded by the favours
 Which you so frankly have conferr'd upon me.

DON A. Pray, sir, let not your pretended gra-
 titude
 Enervate your defence : 'tis not my custom
 To serve my friends with prospects of return.

DON O. And, sir, 'tis not my custom to receive
 An obligation, but with a purpose,
 And within the power of my return.
 Friendship, Antonio, is reciprocal.
 He that will only give, and not receive,
 Enslaves the person whom he would relieve.

DON A. Your rule is right ; but you apply it
 wrong.

It was Octavio, my camerade in arms
 And ancient friend, whom I design'd to serve ;
 Not that disloyal man who has invaded
 My honour and my love. 'Tis the intent
 Which forms the obligation, not th' event.

DON O. I call those pow'rs, which both discern
 and punish,
 To witness for me that I never knew
 You e'er pretended to Don Henrique's sister,
 Before I came within these fatal walls :

This I declare only to clear myself
 From th' imputation of disloyalty,
 And to prevent the progress of your error.

DON A. How can I think you should speak
 truth to me

Who am a witness y' have been false to her,
 To whom you now profess so high devotion?

DON O. I false to Porcia! take heed, Antonio,
 So foul an injury provokes too much.
 But, sir, I must confess I owe you more
 Than the forgiveness of one gross mistake.

DON A. Rare impudence! I must not trust my
 senses.

DON O. If we cannot adjust this competition,
 Let's charge our envious fortunes, not our passions,
 With this fatal breach of friendship.

DON. A. Leave your discourses, and defend
 yourself;
 Either immediately renounce all claims
 To Porcia, or this must speak the rest.

[Shaking his sword.]

DON O. Nay, then I must reply.

*[They fight. A noise, as if the door were broken
 open.]*

*Enter DON HENRIQUE, DON CARLOS, LEONIDO, and
 GERALDO, with their swords drawn.*

DON H. What's this! Antonio fighting with
 Octavio?

This bravery is excessive, gallant friend,
 Not to allow a share in your revenge
 To him who's most concern'd: he must not fall
 Without some marks of mine.

*[DON HENRIQUE makes at DON OCTAVIO, and
 DON ANTONIO turns to DON OCTAVIO's side.]*

DON A. Nay, then my honour you invade anew,

And, by assaulting him, revive in me
My pre engagements to protect and serve him
Against all others.

DON H. Why, were not you, Antonio, fighting
with him ?

Were you not doing all you could to kill him ?

DON A. Henrique, 'tis true ; but finding in my
breast

An equal strife 'twixt honour and revenge,
I do, in just compliance with them both,
Preserve him from your sword, to fall by mine.

DON C. Brave man, how nicely he does honour
weigh !

Justice herself holds not the scales more even.

DON H. My honour suffers more as yet than
yours,

And I must have a share in the revenge.

DON A. My honour, sir, is so sublim'd by love,
'Twill not admit comparison or rival.

DON H. Either he must renounce all claims to
Porcia,

Or die immediately.

DON A. Y' are i' the right : that he must do, or
die ;

But by no other hand than mine.

DON O. Cease your contention, and turn all
your swords

Against this breast ! whilst Porcia and I have
breath,

She must be mine, there's no divorce but death.

DON H. I'll hear no more, protect him if thou
canst :

Kill the slave, kill him, I say !

[DON HENRIQUE *makes at him*, and DON
CARLOS *endeavours to interpose*.

DON C. For heaven's sake, hold a moment !
certainly

There's some mistake lies hidden here, which
(clear'd)
Might hinder these extremes.

[DON HENRIQUE *and his servants press* DON ANTONIO *and* DON OCTAVIO. FLORA *peeps out, and, seeing them fight, cries out* Camilla! Porcia! CAMILLA *and* PORCIA *looking out, both shriek, and then run out upon the stage.*

Enter PORCIA *and* CAMILLA *from the inner room.*

POR. Don Henrique!

CAM. Antonio! Carlos!

POR. Octavio!

CAM. *and* POR. *together.* Hear us but speak!
hear us but speak!

DON H. By heavens, 'tis Porcia! why, how
came she here?

DON C. Why, did not I tell you she was brought
hither

By my directions? you would not believe me.

DON H. But how then could Octavio come
hither?

DON C. Nay, that heaven knows, you heard as
well as I

Your man's relation.

DON H. Ah, thou vile woman, that I could
destroy

Thy memory with thy life!

[*He offers to run at* PORCIA : DON ANTONIO
interposes.

DON A. Hold, sir, that must not be!

DON H. What, may not I do justice upon her

Neither?

DON A. No, sir: although I have not yet the
honour

To know who this lady is, I have this night
Engag'd myself both to secure and serve her.

DON C. He knows not Porcia. Who was i' the
right,

Don Henrique, you or I?

DON H. He not know Porcia! why, 'tis not an
hour

Since I saw him entertaining her at home,
Sure w' are enchanted, and all we see's illusion.

CAM. Allow me, Henrique, to unspell these
charms.

Who is't, Octavio, you pretend to? speak.

DON O. You might have spar'd that question,
madam: none

Knows so well as you, 'tis Porcia I adore.

DON A. Porcia's my wife! disloyal man, thou
diest. [*Offers to make at DON OCTAVIO.*]

CAM. Hold, sir! which is the Porcia you lay
claim to?

DON A. Can you doubt of that? why, sure, you
know too well

The conquest that you made so long ago¹
Of my poor heart in Flanders.

DON C. Conquest! poor heart! Flanders! what
can this mean?

DON H. New riddles every moment do arise,
And mysteries are born of mysteries.

DON C. Sure, 'tis the pastime of the destinies
To mock us for pretending to be wise.

CAM. Thanks be to heaven, our work draws
near an end.

Cousin, it belongs to you to finish it.

POR. To free you from that labyrinth, Antonio,

¹ All the copies have it *so long ago*, but Reed followed Dodsley in the absurd error of substituting *some days ago*.—*Collier*.

In which a slight mistake, not rectifi'd,
Involv'd us all, know the suppos'd Porcia,
Whom you have lov'd, is the true Camilla.

CAM. And you, Don Henrique, know that Don Octavio

Has always been your sister's faithful lover,
And only feign'd a gallantry to me
To hide his real passion for my cousin
From your discerning eyes.

DON A. Generous Octavio !

DON O. Brave Antonio ! how happy are we
both. [They embrace.

Both in our loves and friendships !

DON A. Ah, how the memory of our crosses
pass'd

Heightens our joys when we succeed at last !

DON O. Our pleasures in this world are always
mix'd :

'Tis in the next where all our joys are fix'd.

[CAMILLA takes DON ANTONIO by the hand,
and leads him to DON CARLOS.

CAM. This, my dear brother, is that brave commander

To whom you owe your life and liberty ;
And I much more—the safety of my honour.

DON C. Is this that gallant leader who redeem'd us

With so much valour from the enemy ?

CAM. The very same.

DON C. Why did you not acquaint me with it
sooner ?

'Twas ill done, Camilla.

CAM. Alas ! my dearest brother, gratitude,
[Drawing DON CARLOS aside.

Conspiring with the graces of his person,
So soon possess'd him of my heart, that I,

Asham'd of such a visionary love,
Durst never trust my tongue with my own
thoughts.

DON C. 'Tis enough. Here, sir, take from me
her hand, [*Addressing to DON ANTONIO.*
Whose heart your merit has long since made
yours.

[DON ANTONIO *takes CAMILLA's hand and
kisses it.*

DON A. Sir, with your leave and hers, I seal the
vows
Of my eternal faith unto you both.

DON C. But let's take heed, Antonio, lest,
whilst we
Are joying in our mutual happiness,
Don Henrique's scarcely yet composed distemper
Revive not, and disorder us afresh :
I like not his grim posture.

DON A. 'Tis well thought on ; let's approach
him.

[DON OCTAVIO, *holding PORCIA by the hand,*
advances towards DON HENRIQUE.

DON O. Here with respect we wait your con-
firmation

Of that which seems to be decreed above,
Though travers'd by unlucky accidents.
This lady, your incomparable sister,
Can witness that I never did invade
Your passion for Camilla ; and Pedro's death
Happen'd by your mistaken jealousy.
The causes of your hate being once remov'd,
'Tis just, Don Henrique, the effects should cease.

DON H. I shall consult my honour——

DON C. You cannot take a better councillor
In this case than your own and sister's honour ;
What, to secure them both, could have been wish'd
Beyond what fate has of itself produc'd ?

DON H. How hard it is to act upon constraint !
 That which I could have wish'd, I now would fly,
 Since 'tis obtruded by necessity.
 'Tis fit that I consent, but yet I must
 Still seem displeas'd, that m' anger may seem just.
[*Aside.*]

DON A. Noble Don Henrique, you may reckon
 me
 To be as truly yours by this alliance,
 As if a brother's name subsisted still.

DON H. Well, I must yield, I see, or worse will
 follow. [*Aside.*]

He is a fool who thinks by force or skill
 To turn the current of a woman's will :
 Since fair Camilla is Antonio's lot,
 I Porcia yield to Don Antonio's friend.
 Our strength and wisdom must submit to fate :
 Stripp'd of my love, I will put off my hate.
 Here take her hand, and may she make you, sir,
[DON HENRIQUE takes PORCIA by the hand,
and gives her to DON OCTAVIO.
 Happier than she has done me.

DIEGO and FLORA advance.

FLO. Had e'er disorders such a rare come-off ?
 Methinks 'twould make a fine plot for a play.

DIEGO. Faith, Flora, I should have the worst of
 that ;

For, by the laws of comedy, 'twould be
 My lot to marry you.

DON O. Well thought on, Diego, tho' 'tis spoke
 in jest :

We cannot do a better thing in earnest
 Than to join these who seem to have been made
 For one another. What say'st thou to it, Flora ?

FLO. Troth, I have had so many frights this night,
That I am e'en afraid to lie alone.

[DIEGO takes her by the hand.]

DIEGO. Give me thy hand, sweet Flora, 'tis a bargain,

I promise thee, dear spouse, I'll do my best
To make thee first repent this earnest jest.

FLO. You may mistake : we have a certain way,
By going halves, to match your foulest play.

DON C. Since this last happy scene is in my house,

You'll make collation with me, ere you part.

DON A. and DON O. Agreed, agreed, agreed!

DON A. Thus end the strange Adventures of
Five Hours,

As sometimes blust'ring storms, in gentle showers.¹

[Addressing to the Pit.]

¹ Here the play ended until the third edition which, as has been already noticed, varies materially from those that preceded it. The third edition also omits the original epilogues at the theatre and at court, which, as they are worth preserving, are now inserted in a note.—*Collier*.

THE EPILOGUE.

DIEGO comes stealing in, and is followed by HENRIQUE, who stays at the door and listens.

DIEGO. Come, gentlemen!
Let the *Dons* and *Monsieurs* say what they will,
For our parts, we are for *Old England* still.
Here's a fine Play indeed, to lay the scene
In three houses of the same town, O mean!
Why, we have several plays, where I defy
The devil to tell where the scene does lie :
Sometimes in *Greece*, and then they make a step
To *Transylvania*, thence at one leap
To *Greece* again : this shows a ranging brain,
Which scorns to be confined t' a town in *Spain*.

DON O. Thus, noble gallants, after blust'ring lives,
You'll end as we have done, in taking wives.

DIEGO. Hold, sirs, there's not an end as yet ;
for then

Come your own brats and those of other men.

DON H. Besides the cares of th' honour of your race
Which, as you know, is my accursed case.

[*Addressing to the Boxes.*

Then for the Plot.

The possible *Adventures of Five Hours* !
A copious design ! why, in some of ours
Many of the adventures are impossible,
Or, if to be achiev'd, no man can tell
Within what time : this shows a rare invention,
When the design's above your comprehension ;
Whilst here y' are treated with a romance-tale,
And a plot cover'd with a *Spanish* veil.

As for the Style.

It is as easy as a proclamation,
As if the play were penn'd for the whole nation.
None of those thund'ring lines, which used to crack
Our breaths, and set your wits upon the rack.
Who can admire this piece, or think it good !
There's not one line but may be understood.

The Raillery.

As innocent as if't had pass'd the test
Of a full synod: not one bawdy jest !
Nor any of those words of double sense,
Which make the ladies, to show their innocence,
Look so demure, whilst by a simp'ring smile
The gallant shows he understands the style.
But here you have a piece so subtly writ,
Men must have wit themselves to find the wit.
Faith, that's too much; therefore by my consent,
We'll damn the play.

HENRIQUE. Think'st thou, impertinent,
That these, who know the pangs of bringing forth
[*Pointing to the Pit.*

CAM. You, ladies, whilst unmarried, tread on snares :

Married, y' are cumber'd with domestic cares.

POR. If handsome, y' are by fools and fame attack'd ;

If ugly, then by your own envy rack'd.

FLO. We by unthrifty parents forc'd to serve,
When fed are slaves, and when w' are free, we starve.

DON C. Which put together, we must needs confess,
This world is not the scene of happiness.

A living scene, should e'er destroy this birth ?
You ne'er can want such writers, who aspire
To please the judges of that upper tier.
The knowing are his peers, and for the rest
Of the illiterate crowd (though finely dress'd),
The author hopes he never gave them cause
To think he'd waste his time for their applause.
You then (most equal judges) freely give
Your votes, whether this play should die or live.

THE EPILOGUE AT COURT.

WE'VE pass'd the lords and commons, and are come
At length, dread sir, to hear your final doom.
'Tis true your vassals, sir, may vote the laws.
Their sanction comes from your divine applause.
This shining circle then will all sit mute
'Till one pronounce from you *Le Roi le veut*.¹

¹ These are the words still used by ancient usage whenever the royal assent is given to any bill that has passed through both Houses of Parliament.—*Collier*.

EPILOGUE.

BY MR SMITH.

OUR poet, gentlemen, thought to steal away,
Hoping those wretched rhymes, i' th' end o' th'
play,
Might serve for epilogue ; for truly he
Takes epilogues for arrant bribery.
H' observes your poet in our modern plays,
Humbly showeth, and then as humbly prays ;
So that it can't be said, what they have writ
Was without fear, though often without wit.
He trusts (as ye say papists do) to merit ;
Leaves you (like quakers) to be mov'd by th' spirit.
But since that epilogues are so much in vogue,
Take this as prologue to the epilogue.

BY MR HARRIS.

SOME, as soon as th' enter, we wish 'em gone,
Taking their visit as a visitation :
Yet when they go, there are certain grimaces
(Which in plain English, is but making faces)
That we, for manners' sake, to all allow.
The poet's parting ; don't rise, but smile and bow ;
And's back being turn'd, ye may take the liberty
To turn him, and all h' has writ to raillery.
Now, as I shall be sav'd, were I as you,
I'd make no bones on't—why, 'tis but his due.
A fop ! in this brave, licentious age,
'To bring his musty morals on the stage ?
Rhyme us to reason, and our lives redress
In metre, as Druids did the savages ?
Affront the freeborn vices of the nation ?
And bring dull virtue into reputation ?
Virtue ! would any man of common sense
Pretend to't ? why, virtue now is impudence ;
And such another modest play would blast
Our new stage, and put your palates out of taste.
We told him, Sir, 'tis whisper'd in the pit
This may be common sense, but 'tis not wit ;
That has a flaming spirit, and stirs the blood
That's bawdry, said he, if rightly understood ;
Which our late poets make their chiefest tasks,
As if they writ only to th' vizard-masks.
Nor that poetic rage, which hectors heaven,

Your writer's style, like's temper, 's grown more
even ;

And he's afraid to shock their tender ears,
Whose God, say they, 's the fiction of their fears ;
Your moral's to no purpose. He replied,
Some men talk'd idly just before they died,
And yet we heard them with respect. 'Twas all he
said.

Well, we may count him now as good as dead ;
And since ghosts have left walking, if you please,
We'll let our virtuous poet rest in peace.

**ALL MISTAKEN;
OR,
THE MAD COUPLE.**

VOL. XV.

X

EDITION.

All Mistaken ; Or The Mad Couple. A Comedy, Acted by His Majestyes Servants, at the Theatre Royal. Written by the Honorable James Howard, Esq. ; London, Printed by H. Brugis, for James Magnes in Russel-street, neer the Piazza in Covent-garden, 1672. 4º.

This play formed part of the collection as originally published by Dodsley in 1744, but was excluded from the second and third editions. In the copies of 1672 and 1744, the arrangement of the lines was found very irregular, and the metre correspondingly corrupt. In the present reprint the text has been, to a large extent, reconstructed.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

THE DUKE.

ORTELLUS, *next of kin to the Duke ; of an ambitious and treacherous nature.*

ARBATUS, *supposed brother to Artabella.*

PHILIDOR, *a mad kinsman of the Duke's, in love with Mirida.*

ZORANZO, *the Duke's prisoner of war, in love with Amarissa.*

PINGUISTER, } *two ridiculous lovers of Mirida.*
LEAN-MAN, }

Doctor to Pinguister.

Tailor to Lean-man.

Jailor.

Servant to Philidor.

Boy.

Clown.

Guard and attendances.

AMPHELLIA, *in love with the Duke.*

ARTABELLA, *the Duke's sister, but taken for the sister of Arbatus.*

MIRIDA, *Philidor's mad mistress.*

AMARISSA, *in love with Zoranzo.*

Six Ladies.

Three Nurses with children.

Scene, Italy.

ALL MISTAKEN.

ACT I., SCENE I.

Enter DUKE from war, in triumph, leading in his hand ARTABELLA, a woman of that country from whence he came, with ARBATUS her brother, and ZORANZO prisoner; and on the other side AMPHELIA, ORTELLUS, and Guard.

DUKE. Madam, I need not say y'are welcome to this

Country, since 'tis mine.

ART. Sir, leaving my own for yours
Speaks my belief of that, and all things else
You say.

DUKE. The same unto your worthy brother,
Besides, my thanks to you, sir, for letting
Your sister take this journey.

ARB. Your highness hath so nobly express'd
Yourself unto my sister, that I
Consented to her coming with you ; so
Highly I esteem'd your princely word,
That I have let her trespass on the
Bound of common modesty in this
Adventure : for when this hasty judging
World shall see you have brought a woman

From her own country, and not your
Wife, how soon will every tongue give her
Another title !

DUKE. Sir, my sudden actions shall prevent all
Tongues or thoughts either to name or think her
Anything but my duchess ; therefore
All that owe duty or respect to me, pay it
To her. What, Amphelia, did you believe
The world so barren of good faces, that
Yours only does enrich it ? or did you think
It was men's fates only to doat on yours ?
Look on this lady, and you'll see your error ;
Mark well her face, and you will find
In every line beauty sits empress there.
These are the eyes, Amphelia, now, that dart
Obedience through my heart ; are not you vex'd
To see I am no constant fool, and love
You still ?

AMPH. Vexed at what ? to see a man I hate
Love another ? a very great vexation !
Know, sir, this breast has only room for joy
And love to brave Ortellus—
Forgive my heart that 'twas not yours before,
Since you have long deserv'd it.

ORT. Madam, no time was long enough to wait
This blessed hour.

AMPH. Alas, great duke ! instead
Of pining for your change, you find me midst
A thousand joys in this new choice.

DUKE. So you do me, Amphelia, amidst
Ten thousand ; not all the glories that
Attend a conquering soldier can create
One joy so great in me,
As being conquer'd here in my own triumphs.
I am but a slave ;
Nor does my victory over thousands please
Me so much, as being overcome by

One—by this fair one, whose eyes, by shining
On my triumph only, make it glorious.

AMPH. Well, sir, we will not change our happy
states ;

You cannot brag of happiness so great
To make me envy : I am only sorry for
This lady, that had nothing else to do
With her heart but to give it you. Madam,
If your breast had been crowded with some twenty
Or thirty hearts, and amongst these one very
Ill, you might have
Made present of that to this mighty duke.

DUKE. Madam, does not this lady's discourse
make you
Afraid of me.

ART. Not in the least, sir.

DUKE. Where's this bold prisoner ?

GUARD. Here, and [it] please your highness.

DUKE. Well, sir, tho' you did attempt to kill me
In our camp, after you were our prisoner,
You shall not die, since you are of the same
Country this lady is ; therefore thank her
And fortune for your life.

ZOR. I'd sooner curse them both.
Shall I thank any for my life, but heaven
That gave it me ? I'd rather give it to
A cat. A noble death were far more welcome
To me, than a mean life at second hand.
My being here I owe unto the gods.
When they think fit to lend it me no longer,
They know the way to take it from me. I scorn
To run in debt unto a mortal duke for two
Or three days' breath.

AMPH. Brave captive ! [*Aside.*

DUKE. You're
Very high, considering you are in chains.
ZOR. Why, sir, think you these fetters can confine

My mind as they do my legs, or that my
 Tongue is your prisoner, and dares only say :
 May it please your highness ? How much are you
 Mistaken ? Know, sir, my soul is
 Prompter to my tongue, and gives it courage to
 say

Anything that heaven will not frown at. We
 Should detract from those great pow'rs above,
 If we pay fears to any here below.
 Perhaps you think I'll beg my life now upon
 A pair of bent petitioning knees ? No, sir ;
 Had I a hundred lives, I'd give them all
 To sharpest deaths, rather than beg for one.

DUKE. You're well resolv'd ; perhaps your mind
 may alter,
 When you see the axe. In the meantime commit
 him

To the closest prison where, if you have any
 Accounts with heaven, you will have time to cast
 Them up before your death.

ZOR. Your sentence brings me
 Joy. Welcome the keenest axe that can be set !
 'Twill cut my head and chains both off together.
 Welcome, most happy stroke, since it will bring
 Rest to my eyes, and make a slave a king.

[Exit with a Guard.]

DUKE. Madam, I suppose this journey has so
 wearied
 You, that it is time to show you the way
 To your lodgings, and leave you to your
 Repose.

GUARD. Make way there for the duke !

AMPH. My lord, you had best attend the duke,
 because
 'Tis a respect due to him.

ORT. I shall, madam,
 At your command. *[Exeunt.]*

AMPH. How has my tongue belied my too true heart,

In speaking hate unto

The duke, and love to Ortellus ! I hate the duke ?

So eyes do sleep, that long have known no rest.

How could my lips give passage to such words,

And not have clos'd for ever ?

Not by my heart's direction, I am sure ; for that

So swell'd, being injured by my mouth, as, had

Not pride and reason kept it here from this

Unquiet feat, it would have forc'd away

To Archimedes' breast, and there have whisper'd to

His heart my tongue's untruth. Why should I love

This man, that shows me nothing but contempt

And hate ? Rouse, drooping heart, and think

Of that ; think of it always, so by degrees

'Twill bring a winter round thee, that in time

Shall chill the heat of thy undone and lost

Affections. O, it is not true that all

Our sex love change, then I might find one path

That leads to it ;

That womanish vice were virtue now in me,

'Twould free my heart, and that were charity.

Enter DUKE.

See, where he comes again ; O, how I love

And hate that man ! Now help me, pride, and fill

My breast with scorn ; and prythee, tongue, take
heed

You do not falter : hear not, my heart, that will

Distract thy speech, and so betray my feign'd

Unkindness.

DUKE. What, Amphelia all alone ?

Weary of your new love already ? can't

You pass away the time with him one hour ?

AMPH.

Were he

No finer man than yourself, to be with him

A minute, I should think a
 Seven years' penance.
 Good heart, lie still, and let my tongue alone.

[*Aside.*

I wonder what a woman can see in you,
 Or hear from you, to make her love you.
 (I was just going to have said, hate him.) [*Aside.*
 O, what a task is this ! therefore let me
 Advise you to have a mean opinion
 Of yourself.

DUKE. Methinks that advice might serve
 For yourself. Ha, ha, ha !

AMPH. Have patience, heart, I know I lie : thou
 need'st

Not tell me so—I had better then confess
 My love. [*Aside.*] Do you laugh, duke ? [i']faith
 So could I at you, till the tears ran down
 My cheeks—that they would quickly do, for grief
 Would fain unload my eyes.

I must begone,
 I cannot longer act this part, unless
 I had a heart as hard as his. [*Aside.*

DUKE. What, you are going
 Now to your love Ortellus ?

AMPH. I am so,
 And going from you to him, is pleasure double,
 Not only pain to quit, but joy to meet.

DUKE. Make haste then, for your departure will
 oblige

Me too, so we shall be all pleas'd !

AMPH. Haste I will make, but with unwilling
 feet :

For every step from him my grief repeats.

[*Aside. Exit.*

DUKE. She's gone, and after her my heart is
 flown,

'Tis well it has no tongue to make its moan ;

Then 'twould discover what my pride conceals,
A heart in love (though slighted) love reveals.
Yet though I love her still, she shall not know ;
Her hate shall seem my joy, which is my woe.
My constancy I'll outwardly disguise,
Though here within I am not half so wise.
Yet rather than disclose my doating fate,
I'll wound my heart by counterfeiting hate.
To whine, it wou'd the worst of follies prove,
Since women only pity when they love.
With how much scorn she gave me welcome home,
Ortellus in her hand, to show my doom !
Me and my triumphs she did so despise,
As if they'd been unworthy of her eyes.
'Tis well to her I show'd as much disdain ;
I'd rather perish than she guess my pain.
But O, the horrid act she makes me do,
To fool a woman that is young and true !
So damn'd a sin, that hell could not invent,
It is too foul for any punishment ;
To question those above I am afraid,
Else I would ask them, why they woman made.

Enter PHILIDOR.

O my mad cousin, your servant.
Whither so fast ?

PHIL. So fast, sir ? why,
I have been hunted by a pack of hounds
This three hours,
And damn'd deep-mouth'd hounds too, [sir] no less
than
Three couple of nurses, three couple
Of plaguy hunting bitches, and with them
Three couple of whelps, alias children, sir.

They have rung me such a ring this morning
Through every by-turning that leads to a bawdy
House, I wish'd myself earth'd a thousand
Times, as a fox does when he is hard-run,
But that they wou'd have presently digged me
Out with their tongues.

DUKE. Faith, Philidor,
'Tis no news to me ; for I have known thee
From sixteen at this course of life. What, and
these

Children were all your bastards, and your nurses
Coming to dun you for money ?

PHIL. Something of that's in it, I think, sir.

DUKE. Well, coz, I'll leave thee to thy wildness ;
a fitter

Companion much for thee than I at this time.

PHIL. Why, sir, I hope nothing has happened
To trouble you ?

DUKE. No, no ;

My grief, alas ! is far beyond express,

To tell it to a friend can't make it less. [*Exit.*]

PHIL. Wou'd I were at the wars again : I
fear

No sword half so much as the tongue of one
Of these nurses ; and the youling of th' chil-
dren

Are more dismal to my ears than the groans

Of dying men in a battle. I am

At this time in law with six or seven

Parishes about fath'ring of bastards ;

'Tis very fine truly ! and yet me thinks

'Tis a hard case that I should be sued for

Multiplying the world,

Since death makes bold with bastards,

As well as other children. The very picture'

Of a nurse and child in her arms wou'd fright

Me now. O, from that sight deliver me !

Enter Nurse and Child as he is going out.

Ha! and here they come: pox on't, what luck have

I after saying my prayers? it shall be a
Fair warning to me; now am I started
Again, and must go run t'other course.

[Offers to run away.]

1ST NURSE. 'Squire Philidor, 'Squire Philidor!

[She runs after him.]

PHIL. How deaf
Am I now! 'tis well I know this by-way
To avoid her.

Enter Second Nurse and meets him.

Ha! S'death, another?
The devil appearing here too?

2D NURSE. O my proper
Young 'squire, stay, stay, d'ye hear, sir?

PHIL. No, indeed, won't I. Yet I know one
way
More to avoid them.

Enter Third Nurse.

Ha! another coming
Here too? Nay then, I find I am in hell,
Before I thought I shou'd. What will become
Of me now?

3D NURSE. O 'squire, I thought I should
Never have spoken with your worship.

PHIL. No, by this
Light, shou'd you not, if I could have help it.

[Aside.]

1ST NURSE. I wonder, 'squire, at your conscience,
t'avoid
Your pretty babes as you do.

PHIL. So, now it
Begins, I am like to have sweet music
From the comfort of these nurses' tongues.

1ST NURSE. Saving your presence, sir, I think
here are

Three as sweet babes as ever sucked teat,
And all born within the year too, besides
Three more that your worship has in our street.

PHIL. A very hopeful generation ! sure,
This was a great nut year !¹
Well, if all trades fail, I may go
Into some foreign plantation, where
They want people, and be well paid for my
Pains : wou'd I were there now !

1ST NURSE. Codge, codge,
Dos a laugh upon a dad ? In conscience, sir,
The child knows your worship.

PHIL. A very great comfort !

1ST NURSE. My young master here is as like
your worship

As e'er he can look ; has your tempting eyes
To a hair : I cou'd not choose but smile
To myself t'other day ; I was making him clean
About the secrets, to see that² God had sent him
In a plentiful manner ; it put me half
In mind of your worship. I am sure I
Have been at double the expense of other
Nurses, in eating choice meat, to make my
Milk good for my young master, because I
Would not spoil the growth of any one of his
Members.

2D NURSE. Nay, for that, neighbour, I
have ate
As good, or better, meat than you, every day

¹ [See Hazlitt's "Proverbs," 1869, 275.]

² [Old copy, *what*.]

In the week : I never touch'd a bit of
Salt meat, for fear of spoiling my child's blood.

PHIL. Considering how well 'tis born. [*Aside.*

3D NURSE. Nay, neighbours, for that I have
been at greater

Charge than either of you, in choice diets,
To breed good milk for my young mistress here.

1ST NURSE. You lie.

2D NURSE. You are a quean.

1ST NURSE. And you're a whore.

Marry, your husband is the notedest
Cuckold in all our street.

2D NURSE. You lie, you jade,

Yours is a greater.

PHIL. Hiss! Now for a battle

Royal.

1ST NURSE. If I lay the child out of my

[*Lay their children down, and fight.*

Arms, I'll pull off your head-clothes, you—
Carriou !

2D NURSE. Marry, come, if thou durst.

PHIL. 'Tis best for me to be a coward,

And march off from this bloody fight.

ALL NURSES. Hold, hold, the 'squire is going
away.

PHIL. So, nothing could have parted them this
three

Hours, but the fear of losing me. [*Aside.*

1ST NURSE. What, wou'd

Your worship have left us without paying us
For nursing your children ? you have a conscience,
With a pox to you !

PHIL. So, now will they end

Their war in vollies of shot upon me.

I have but one thing now to do. With ev'ry

One of these hags have I been forc'd to lie,

Which they took as satisfaction for payment

For two months' nursing. Perhaps, rather
 Than they will have it known to one another,
 They'll hold their tongues and leave me ?
 Well, my three sweet harmonious nurses, what is
 due to you ?

1ST NURSE. Due ! why, there was twelve months
 Due for nursing ; 'tis true, two months your squire-
 ship
 Satisfied me for.

2D NURSE. And me too.

3D NURSE. And me
 Likewise.

PHIL. Harkye, if you will not be gone,
 I'll tell.

1ST NURSE. No, marry, won't I, till I have
 My money.

2D NURSE. Don't think to fright me, but
 pay me.

3D NURSE. I fear you not ; pay me my money.

PHIL. Pox on't, 'twill not do, I must try another
 Way.—Boy, was the wolf fed to-day ?

BOY. No, sir.

PHIL. Go fetch him quickly, to dine with these
 ladies. [Exeunt NURSES.

So ! I thought I should set them going. He !
 The devil, they have left the children behind them.
 This was a very cunning device of mine.
 Now am I in a pretty condition. Troth, a
 Very noble Anabaptist progeny !
 For the devil a one of these were ever
 Christen'd ; for I have run so much upon
 Tick to the parsons for christening of
 Children, that now they all refuse to make
 Any bastards of mine a Christian
 Without ready money ; so that I'll have
 This boy bred up a parson, that he may
 Christen himself and the rest of his sisters

And brothers. What shall I do, when these infants,
 Begin to be hungry, and youl for th' teat?
 O, that a milk-woman wou'd come by now!
 Well, I must remove my flock from hence. Small
 Coal, small coal, will you buy any small coal?
 Pox on it. I could never light of any
 But fruitful whores. Small coal, small coal!
[Exit.

ACT II.

Enter ZORANZO, as in prison.

ZOR. Sure, 'tis not kind of those great pow'rs
 above,
 To add these chains to me that am in love.
 As to my bed of straw, I am content,
 Since any bed from her is punishment.
 To lie on down of swans would be hard rest,
 Could I not make my pillow on her breast.
 O Amarissa, wert thou here with me,
 I would not sell these bonds for liberty.
 Ransoms that prisoners give to be set free,
 I'd give as much to lie in chains by thee.
 Here is her picture. O, thou too like shade,
[Pulls out her picture.
 To look on it my eyes are half afraid,
 It so presents my joy and misery;
 Since 'tis the nothing of that all to me.
 The greatest pain to any lover's heart,
 Is to remember when they are apart;
 For thoughts of joys, when there's a bar be-
 twixt,
 Are worse than poison with a cordial mix'd.
 VOL. XV. Y

Enter AMPHELIA and JAILOR.

AMPH. Well said, jailor, here's for thy pains.
Brave pris'ner,
Perhaps this visit may appear but strange
To you, till you have heard me speak—Know then,
When you receiv'd the sentence of your death, you
seem'd
To meet it with so brave a soul, as if
The sound had not displeas'd your ears. Thus did
Your courage fill my eyes with wonder, and
My heart with pity.
Straight I resolv'd to give you all my helps
To set you free, which now I offer to
You.

ZOR. Madam, could I tell you what to say I
Wou'd begin ; I have nothing but poor thanks
To offer to you, and those, though millions, were
Not half enough. Compassion shown unto
The miserable heaven can only recompence ;
Therefore, in my dying prayers, I will beg from
thence
A blessing to reward your pity.

AMPH. Sir,
The joy of your escape will pay my pains ;
All my endeavours I will set at work :
The time is short, therefore I must make haste.
Expect to hear of me again with speed.

Enter ORTELLUS, as she is going out.

ZOR. What can this mean ? heaven grant she does
not
Love me ; I wou'd not wish so brave a heart
So great a punishment, since my love's fix'd
already.

ORT. Madam, I have been seeking you ; pray,
whence

Came you ? This is no usual place to find you
In.

AMPH. I was only walking this way, sir.

ORT. I'll wait on you presently.—I suspect
She has been at the prison ; I will inform
Myself by the jailor ; and yet perhaps
She has bid him to deny it.

[Steps back to the Jailor.]

The lady

Amphelia says she has left one of
Her gloves behind her in the prison, and
Has sent me for it.

JAIL. I'll go see straight, sir.

ORT. She has been there, it seems, then.

Madam, I

Fancy you have been to see the prison.

AMPH. Who, I ?

What makes you think so ?

ORT. Why, am I mistaken ?

AMPH. Yes ; what should I do there ?

ORT. Nay, that's the question,

But there you have been just now, and with the
Pris'ner too.

AMPH. Sure, you dream.

ORT. She's false, I find :

I'll try her love to me.

[Aside.]

Madam, since you

Have been pleased to show your kindness publicly
To me, I take this time to beg my happiness,
Which is, that a priest may join our hands

AMPH. I will not marry yet.

ORT. Why, pray, madam ?

AMPH. For a very good reason, because I ha'n't
A mind to't.

ORT. Will you give me another reason ?

AMPH. I need not : that's sufficient.

ORT. You love me, do you not ?

AMPH. You know I have declar'd it.

ORT. But (sure) you'll not deny me twice ?

AMPH. Not, if you ask but once.

ORT. Fie, fie, this modesty's a thief to lovers,
And robs them of their time. Come, come,
Say aye, and blush.

AMPH. I'll not say aye, nor blush.

ORT. If you had any modesty, you would.

AMPH. You said
Just now I had too much.

ORT. Too much
Of impudence, you mean.

AMPH. What's that to say ?

ORT. Why, truth.

AMPH. Get you out, and wash your tongue
'Tis foul.

ORT. 'Tis like you heart then,
But that it cannot lie as much.

AMPH. Most valiant lord,
To give the lie to petticoats !

ORT. Why did you
Deny your being in prison ?

AMPH. Not for fear of you ;
I was with the brave prisoner,
What then ?

ORT. You went to make love to him.
You had best use your time well ; 'twill
Be short and sweet : your dear will not be so
Proper a man by the head within this
Two days. False woman ! you've a heart that
flies

From one man's breast to another : all the
Inconstancy of your sex is constancy
To this of yours : you have deceived the duke !
Already ; that might have been my warning.

AMPH. Faith, and so
 It might ; th' duke in all things so far excels
 You, that you were a fool to think, when once
 My heart bid him farewell, that it design'd
 No better a change than you. Troth, your mis-
 taken ;
 It had a farther journey to make, and so
 Took your breast for an inn only, to lie
 By the way.

ORT. Base woman ! is't not enough that you
 Have fool'd me, but you must mock me too ?
 Heaven

Hold my hand from murdering thee !

AMPH. Fright those that fear you. [*Exit.*]

ORT. Curses of all fool'd men (like me) light
 heavy

On thee ! Revenge begins to fill my heart,
 And I will pour it out on this base woman.
 I know the way : I'll to the duke.

Enter DUKE.

I am
 Glad I have met your highness, for I have
 Business to impart to you that concerns your life.

DUKE. What is't, Ortellus ?

ORT. Know, sir,
 Amphelia, that——

DUKE. Loves you ?

ORT. No, sir, she loves
 The pris'ner.

DUKE. 'Tis impossible.

ORT. 'Tis very true, sir,
 I caught her coming from him ! she's designing
 His escape, and for aught I know, her love
 To him may put other thoughts into her head.

DUKE. What d'ye mean ?

ORT. She may design your life ;
A woman that is ill, exceeds a man
In mischief.

DUKE. My lord, I thank your care. If you
Can track her farther, pray let me know ; in the
Meantime I shall prevent her ill intentions.

ORT. My diligence shall not be wanting. So,
Since I can have no love, revenge shall be
My mistress. [*Aside. Exit.*]

DUKE. O Amphelia ! why dost
Thou take such pains to break my heart, when 'tis
So easily done ? She needs not secretly
Contrive my death, since half a word from her
Commands my life : her face and heart (sure) can
Not be akin ; nature mistook, or else
She was to blame to give one woman two
So great extremes.

Enter ARBATUS.

See, here comes the brother
To wronged Artabella : th' horror of
That sin grows bigger in me,
That I with a deluding love should fool
An innocent, to show an outward scorn
To false Amphelia ; for when I heard
She lov'd --
Ortellus, I straight made love to this young
Woman, and brought her from her own country,
Only to make Amphelia think I lov'd
Another.

ARB. I hope I don't disturb your highness.

DUKE. No, Arbatus, you are always welcome
To me.

ARB. Sir, I should ask you a question.

DUKE. You freely may.

ARB. Not but

I think my sister far unworthy, either
 In birth or fortune, to be call'd your wife ;
 Yet since you have been pleas'd to grace her with
 Your love so far, as saying she shall be your
 Duchess, be pleas'd to tell me why it is
 Not so ? she has been here so long, that people
 Now begin to say you mean her for your mistress ;
 Should my ears meet that sound from any tongue,
 I'd——

DUKE. Hold, Arbatus, I'm sure I have given
 No cause as yet to doubt my kindness to
 Your sister.

ARB. Pardon me, sir, in your delay you have.
 My sister has no dowry but her virtue,
 Youth, and some small stock of beauty. These if
 You lov'd her for, you would not waste,
 By letting time rob her and you at once.

DUKE. Sir, business of great importance has
 Hitherto deferr'd my marriage ; believe
 Me, you shall find me just.

ARB. A prince's word
 Must not be question'd ; I have done.

DUKE. O Amphelia ! what dost thou make me
 do ? [Exit.

ARB. Let him take heed ; if he does fool my
 sister,
 Were he ten thousand dukes, I'd cut his throat—
[Exit.

Enter PHILIDOR alone.

PHIL. I have been quite at t'other end o'th'
 town,
 To put my children out to new nurses,
 For I am known to every nurse hereabout ;
 That they will as soon nurse a cat's kitten
 As any child of mine. This is a very

Pleasant life I lead, neither is this the
 Worst part of it ; for there are a certain
 Flock of women that I have promis'd marriage,
 I expect a volley of shot from them too,
 Soon as they find me out. Would wives and
 children
 Were as hard to come by as money, then would
 I turn usurer, and let 'em out to use ;
 For, to say truth, I have enough to spare.

Enter six LADIES, one after another.

So, here comes one of my promis'd Virgins !
 Nay, a second too—a third—a fourth—a fifth—
 A sixth—Welcome, blessed half-dozen ; now will
 I go

Muster my nurses and children too, and go
 Against the Great Turk. I am glad to see
 They have brought ne'er a coffin, for I expect
 Nothing but death from them. I wonder they
 don't

Begin to ring my funeral peal. See every
 One of them beckons to me, as much as to say,
 I'd speak with you in private ; but the devil
 Take me if e'er a one of them do ; I find
 By this they would not have their business known
 To one another ; this may be a means for me
 To get off for this time—Ladies, you all
 Look as if you had something to say to
 Me ; pray make me so happy as to let
 Me know what 'tis. They dare not speak aloud.

[*Aside.*] Will you,
 Madam ? or you ? or you, madam ? or you,
 Madam ? [What] not one of you tell me what
 The honour of these visits mean ? I see
 I am troublesome to you all ; therefore
 I'll not be longer rude ; and so I take

My leave—This was good luck, that they should
come

All together ; for I had rather be [Beckon him.

Alone six hours with the devil, than with

E'er a one of them an half hour—I'll stand close

In this corner till they are all gone.

1ST LADY. Now the pox take him for a cunning
rogue !

2D LADY. A plague take him !

3D LADY. The devil take him !

4TH LADY. If there be e'er a devil worse than
another,

Take him thou !

5TH LADY. O, that I had him alone !

6TH LADY. Was there ever such a rascal ?

[Exeunt at several doors.

PHIL. So the coast is clear again— [Peeps out.

Enter MIRIDA.

S'death, here comes another—O, 'tis none

Of that gang, though.

MIR. I'll lay my head, ne'er a girl in Christendom

Of my age, can say what I can ; I'm now

But five years i'th' teens, and I have fool'd

Five several men.

PHIL. A brave wench, by this light !

Sure, it is I in petticoats.

MIR. My humour

Is to love no man, but to have as many

Love me as they please, come cut or long-tail.

PHIL. A most divine wench !

MIR. 'Tis a rare diversion, to see what several

Ways my flock of lovers have in being

Ridiculous ; some of them sigh so damnably,

That 'tis as troublesome as a windy day.

There's two of them that make their love together,

By languishing eye-casts ; one of them has
One eye bigger than another, and looks
Like a tumbler ; and that eye's like a musket
Bullet, and I expect every minute when he
Will hit me with it, he aims so right at me.
My other lover looks a-squint, and to
See him cast languishing eyes, would make a
Woman with child miscarry. There is also
A very fat man, master Pinguister, and
A very lean man that loves me ; I tell the
Fat man I cannot marry him till he's
Leaner, and the lean man I cannot marry
Him till he's fat : so one of them purges
And runs heats every morning, to pull down
His sides, and th' other makes his tailor stuff
His clothes to make him show fatter. O, what
Pleasure do I take in fooling of mankind !

PHIL. Was there ever so witty a wench ?
'tis the

Woman of women for my turn. I'll to her—
Thou most renowned female ! I cannot hold—

MIR. From what ?

PHIL. From kissing thee, [from] loving thee, or
what

Thou wilt.

MIR. Troth, y'are very well acquainted, con-
sid'ring

You never saw me before !

PHIL. Saw thee ! I have

Heard thee talk this hour, like an angel of light.

MIR. Well, d'ye love me for what you heard me
say ?

PHIL. Yes, faith, do I ; why, you are just of my
Humour ; when I heard thee say how many
Men you had fool'd, I was very glad to hear
You come one short of me, for I have fool'd
Six women, and you but five men.

MIR. Why,
If you love me, you will be the sixth fool,
To make up my half dozen too.

PHIL. No, I
Won't, and yet I love thee too.

MIR. Why, how will
You help it?

PHIL. Thus : you and I
Will love one another.

MIR. What, whether I will or no?

PHIL. Nay, hear me, we two will love how we
please,
When we please, and as long as
We please : do not
These propositions tickle your heart a little?

MIR. I don't mislike them—Now could I take him
About the neck and kiss him for this humour
Of his. And do you say you will love me? [*Aside.*

PHIL. Yes, marry, will I.

MIR. Nay, hold, I won't marry
You.

PHIL. Nor I thee, for all the world.

MIR. And yet
You say you will love me?

PHIL. I tell you
I will : make no more words on it.

MIR. Why then,
Hark you, to be as absolute as you,
I will love you too, that is to say,
Upon the aforesaid conditions.

PHIL. With all my heart ; prythee, don't think
That I

Will love thee upon any other terms. But come,
We must seal this

Bargain with hands, hearts, lips.

MIR. No, no ; no lips ; we will only shake
hands

Upon't, that's enough for so weighty a contract
As this of ours.

PHIL. But, prythee, let us seal
The bargain.

MIR. No, no, sir, I use no wax
To my lips.

PHIL. Nay, by my troth, I care not
A pin to kiss thee.

MIR. No ? look upon me well,
And see if you can say so again.

PHIL. Hum—yes,
Faith, I will give two-pence to kiss thee
Now.

MIR. Well, sir, when I do kiss you, I'll 'bate you
A penny of that.

PHIL. Now you and I will sing this song.
[*He sings.*]

*My love and I a bargain made,
It is well worth a telling :
When one was weary, we agreed
To part, should both be willing.*

MIR. Nay, here I'm for you too. [She sings.]

*And thus our loves will longer last,
Than fools that still are pining :
We'll spend our time in joy and mirth,
Whilst doaters do in whining.*

PHIL. Faith, you and I sing very well ; we are
Alike in that too : I see either nature
Or the devil, somebody or something, made
Thee and me for one another. Well,
But let us
Remember our conditions : imprimis, I
Will love you.

MIR. Item, so will I you.

PHIL. I

Will not say how long.

MIR. Item, nor I neither.

PHIL. Item, it may be I can love you but
A week.

MIR. I don't care if't be but a day.

PHIL. I'll ne'er be tied to any thing.

MIR. Item, thou shalt be tied to what thou
wilt

But me.

PHIL. Item, I will come when I please,
And go when I please.

MIR. Item, thou shalt drown
Thyself when thou wilt, or hang thyself when
Thou wilt, or go to the devil when thou wilt.

PHIL. Item, if I should like another woman, I
Will have the liberty of leaving you, without
Any ceremony, but just saying
Good-bye.

MIR. Item, if I should like any
Man better than you, I'll leave you without
saying
So much as good-bye.

PHIL. Item, the first that
Sighs of us two, shall fast a week.

MIR. Item, the first
That looks but melancholy of us two,
Shall be starv'd to death.

PHIL. To conclude, we will
Both be as mad as we please.

MIR. Agreed,
And the devil take the tamest!

PHIL. A bless'd bargain!
But hark you, there's one thing I have forgot.

MIR. What's that?

PHIL. Have you had as many children as I?

MIR. No, indeed, ha'nt I.

PHIL. Why, then you must let me help you to 'em,
That you may be even with me there too.

MIR. Hold, sir, that bargain's yet to make.

PHIL. Pox on't !

That should have been one of our articles.

MIR. Well, I can stay no longer with you now.

PHIL. Nay, prythee, hold, thou shalt not go
yet ; I

Can't part with you so soon.

MIR. Ay, but I have

A mind to go, and that is one of our
Articles.

PHIL. Well, but shan't we put that other
Article in, before we part ?

MIR. No, no, good-bye to you.

PHIL. Farewell, mettlesome. [Exit.]

Enter PINGUISTER, DOCTOR, and SERVANTS.

MIR. Look you, master Pinguister, this is the
Measure must meet about your waist, before
I marry you.

PIN. This ? why it will not come
About the small of my leg.

[Tries the measure himself.]

MIR. Sir, I am sorrier
For it : but it must compass your middle before
You can be my dear chuck : your servant, sir,
I am in haste.

PIN. Prythee, thou damnable
Pretty rogue, let me have some comfort from thee,
Before thou goest, either from thy eyes,
Thy cheeks, mouth, or nose, or some part about
thee

Consider what a dissolution I
Must undergo for love of thee.

MIR. I do indeed, sir ; but your servant for this time. *[Exit.]*

PIN. Worthy doctor, my hopes are all in you now,

I have tried many physicians already
To make me lean enough for that
Tormenting, pretty fairy devil.

DOCTOR. Truly, sir, your case is very desperate ;
But if any man in the world can drain
Your fat from you, 'tis I : sir, we'll begin
Your course out of hand.

PIN. Do you hear, be sure
I have at least two dozen of napkins ready
Upon the spot, to rub me at every turn ;
Therefore come you all along with me—
Have mercy on me, I have love and fat
Enough to furnish a whole nation. *[Exeunt.]*

ACT III.

Enter AMPHELIA, going to the prison.

AMPH. How false a woman to all eyes I seem,
Because I still will hide my constant love !
This way I take will bravely break my heart,
To tell the duke were sneakingly to die :
Since, if he knew that I did love him still,
With basest scorns he'd laugh my soul to death ;
Such friendship to this pris'ner I will show,
Shall make the duke believe my heart is there.
To set him free I'll use my utmost art—
Would I could do as much for this poor heart !
This way my love with my designs complies,
Thus one in chains another's chains unties,
I have made the jailor mine already,

By promising him these hundred pieces—
 'Tis now about the time I appointed
 To be here—

Enter JAILOR.

O, yonder's the jailor expecting me—
 Here, jailor, here's for thy
 Honesty : may the business be done now ?

JAILOR. O madam, never at a fitter time ; take
 you

The key and go in to the prisoner ;
 Whilst I go see the passage clear,
 Stand you at th' door, and when I beckon
 To you, come away.

AMPH. Honest jailor ?

JAILOR. So, now I am just i' th' fashion ; I have
 taken

Money to do her business, and instead
 Of doing it I have undone it.

Enter DUKE and ORTELLUS.

ORT. 'Tis so, sir.

The jailor has discover'd all to me. Here
 He comes.

JAILOR. And please your highness to stand close
 Here, for the lady Amphelia is now
 With the prisoner ; I have given her a
 Key to convey him through this private passage ;
 As soon as I beckon to her, she will come
 Away with him. [*Beckons her.*]

AMPH. Come, sir, give me your hand ;
 The jailor beckons me ; the way is clear.

DUKE. Hold, lady, and your love, we must
 shorten
 Your journey a little,

AMPH. Ha ! the duke and Ortellus !
I am betray'd ! O villain jailor !

ORT. Sir,
I fear we've interrupted them ; it may be
They were going to be married ; ha, ha, ha !

AMPH. If I were, 'twas what I refused you,
Ortellus ; that makes you so mad.

DUKE. Well, madam,
If you have a mind to be married, a priest
Shall not join your hands, but you shall go both
Back to the prison, and th' jailor shall tie you
Both hands and legs together.

AMPH. Know, sir,
A prison with this brave gentleman
Will be greater paradise to me, than to
Be mistress of your palace. What do I say ?

[*Aside.*

DUKE. Well you shall have your desire then ; ye
shall live
Together, and die together. How could
I speak that word to her ?

[*Aside.*

ZOR. She die, sir !
Wou'd you destroy so great a world of virtue ?
Rather invent two deaths for me, that I
May die for her too. You'll rob
Your dukedom of your greatest treasure to take
Away so blest a life as hers : let not
An axe part such a head and body,
Lest heaven frown and call you murderer. You'll
pull
Upon your head all mankind's curse : when na-
ture

Sees her bounty thus rewarded, she will
Turn miser, and will give no more such blessings
To th' world as this fair saint.

DUKE. Well, sir,
I'm satisfied ye like one another, so you

VOL. XV.

Z

Shall both return back to your straw beds, there
you

May lie as close together as you please.

AMPH. No, sir, virtue shall lie betwixt us.

DUKE. You will want a pillow, till you come both
To execution, then you shall have one—
A block to lay your heads on.

AMPH. Know, [O] duke,

My head will rest better with his upon a block,
Than with yours on the softest pillow. How
Many lies must I confess, before I die. [*Aside.*

DUKE. Indeed, you'll sleep pretty soundly. See,
her scorn

To me makes death a pleasure to her. [*Aside.*

My lord, give order that she may be brought

Immediately to her trial ; in the meantime,

Jailor, take them into your custody ;

Lay 'em in shackles both. Cousin, many thanks

To you for this timely discovery.

I must leave you awhile.

[*Exit.*

ORT. Duke, you shall have

Less to thank me for, else I am deceiv'd.

I've found out he loves Amphelia still,

So she does him. Now will I go possess
Arbatus of this, and tell him how the duke

Intends to fool his sister. He has the

Character of so strict a brother, and so brave

A spirit, that his soul will never digest

This injury without the duke's blood.

Will join with him, and tell him how

The business may be done.

By this, one of these three things shall I have

Either a mistress, dukedom, or a grave.

Enter ARBATUS and ARTABELLA.

See, here comes Arbatus and his sister

Artabella ; they talk very earnestly.

ARB. Sister, I do not like it ; the duke will
Fool ye.

ART. Indeed, brother, I am amaz'd
At this delay.

ARB. How does he carry himself
To you ?

ART. With all respect imaginable.

ARB. Then there must be something more in't,
That he defers his marriage thus.

ORT. There is
So, sir.

ARB. My lord, heark'ning's but a base office ;
But if you have heard it, 'tis no treason.

ORT. No, sir, but it is falseness in the duke,
To use your worthy sister thus. I came
To tell you upon my knowledge, he never
Intended to marry her.

ARB. My lord, though I believe it, you must
pardon
Me, if I wonder at this information
From your lordship, that is his near cousin.

ORT. Sir, you have the character of so brave
A gentleman, conscience and honour
Bids me discover this to you and your sister :
Think of a way of being reveng'd, and here's
My hand and heart to help you.

ARB. Pardon
Me, that I cannot thank you truly, because
I needs must doubt this offer from your lordship.

ORT. What can I say to confirm you ? will the
Word and honour of a gentleman do't ?

ARB. To me those are things of great value.

ORT. Then here
I give them both.

ARB. But what to do, my lord ?

ORT. What you will.

ARB. Perhaps you think I'd have you

Ask some place about the court for me, in
Recompense of this injury to my sister?

ORT. No, sir, had you been such a person, I
Should not have trusted you thus far with what
I have said. I say [it] again, I am
Your friend; if you doubt it, you wrong my
honour.

ARB. Why then, my lord, to be short, nothing will
Satisfy me, but the duke's——

ORT. What?

ARB. Blood.

ORT. Why,
Thou shalt have it all, if I can help thee
To't; this night will I convey you privately
Into his bed-chamber. Come along with me,
And I will tell you all. [Exit.

ARB. My lord, I follow you.
Sister, go to your chamber.

ART. O brother!
Heaven preserve you in this danger.

ARB. Now
It comes into my head, I need not doubt
This lord's truth; he is next heir to the dukedom,
If the duke die without issue.
'Tis base in him the duke's life to pursue,
His blood is only to my sister due. [Exit.

ART. False duke, thou justly hast deserv'd thy
death;
To cheat the innocent is a double crime;
I had no cunning guard about this heart
To keep it safe from a seducing tongue.
I have lost my heart, which he by falseness won;
How soon is truth and innocence undone! [Exit.

Enter PHILIDOR.

PHIL. Pray remember the poor prisoners, pray

Remember the prisoners. Well, had I
Not taken this course with the regiment
Of women that I have promis'd to marry,
I should have been devour'd by 'em by this
Time. They came just now into my chamber,
One by one, hoping to have found me alone,
To have preach'd matrimony to me ; but,
To my blest deliverance, no sooner
One was there, but another came ; so I
Persuaded them one by one, to slip up
Into a garret : so still as one knock'd
At the door, the t'other ascended ; there
Have I secur'd them with this key, and there
Must I keep them till I have made
Conditions with them.

Enter MIRIDA.

O, here comes Mirida.

Pray remember the poor prisoners, pray
Remember the poor prisoners.

MIR. Who the devil's that, Philidor ?

PHIL. The very same, my mettled female.

MIR. Why,

What mad prank art thou playing now ?

PHIL.

Alack-

A-day, I have great cares upon me ; I
Must provide meat for half-a-dozen ladies,
That shou'd have been my spouses. Look up
yonder ;

In that very garret, for aught I know, they
Must dine and sup at my charge as long as
They live ; and thus must I be their cook every
Day, and beg their first and second course.

MIR. I am sorry to hear this, because 'tis
A wilder trick than I have done lately
To any of my lovers. Prythee, let's
Go under the window, and call to them.

PHIL. Come away, you shall hear what vollies
 we shall
 Have from the castle. Most excellent
 Amazonian ladies, look out, and behold
 Your labouring purveyor, what pains he
 Takes to victual your castle,
 Because he knows you must be long there.

[*Women look out.*]

1ST LADY. Rogue !

2D LADY. Rascal !

3D LADY. Villain !

4TH LADY. Dog !

5TH LADY. Slave !

6TH LADY. Hell-hound !

PHIL. Methinks you represent the hemisphere,
 Because you are entron'd so high ; your eyes
 Appear like stars to us poor mortals here
 Below.

1ST LADY. Villain, if we had thee here, thou
 Should'st find it hell.

MIR. Pray, ladies, what makes you
 So angry ? Methinks the gentleman is
 Your friend, and has holpt you nearer heaven
 Than perhaps e'er a one of you would ever
 Have been.

2D LADY. What's that you say, little piss-a-bed ?

MIR. Sweet angels, will never a one of you
 Please to descend ?

3D LADY. Thou little devil,
 If we had thee here, we'd throw thee down again.
 With such a swing, we'd knock that rascal's
 brains
 Out with thy fall.

MIR. Then, angry ladies, I
 Shall stay here—see, has not that lady
 A very fair nose at this distance ?

PHIL. Has

Not t'other there a mouth, that when she opens it
To scold, looks like a giant's cave?

4TH LADY.

S'life, we'll

Not be abus'd thus; here's a Hercules' statue,
Let's throw it down upon their heads.

[MIRIDA runs away, and meets PINGUISTER
and stops.

Enter PINGUISTER and DOCTOR.

MIR. Hold, Philidor, we shall have some new
sport

Of my making now; here comes my fat lover,
Let us stand close and hear a little.

PING. Doctor,

Pray, how many stools may I happily have
This morning by this purgation, already,
Taken by me?

DOCTOR. Doubtless, one hundred, sir.

PING. Save me, 'twill swinge my bum-gut then :
but how

Much fat may it bring away?

DOCTOR. Peradventure,

Half-a-dozen pounds.

PING. Love! what dost thou make

Me do? But, worthy doctor, from what parts of
My continual purg'd body is this store
Of fat extracted?

DOCTOR. Chiefly from your waist
And calves of your legs.

PING. And how many purges

May make my waist and legs' calves, alias, calves
Of my legs, delightful to her eye, sir?

DOCTOR. Sir, some ten purges: that is to say,
you

Must have a thousand stools to drain your treasure
Of fat *totaliter* from ye.

PING. O love !

O Mirida, for thee I daily purge :

For thee I daily stink. I find

I must keep company with the bears, that I

May be able to endure my own stink the better.

DOCTOR. Come, sir, I think you had best begin
to run

Your heats.

PING. O me ! nothing cou'd e'er a made

A footman of me but love. Well, I must

Put on my pumps.

PHIL. By this light, this is the

Pleasantest scene as e'er I saw.

PING. Nay, doctor,

If you mean I should run, lend me your hand

To help me up.

[Puts on nightcaps.

Now, in the name of love,

I most unwillingly start.

PHIL. S'death ! he runs

Like a duke.

[He runs round, and sometimes goes out to un-
truss.

MIR. His stools come very quickly upon

Him, one after another.

PING. I must run

With my breeches in my hand, my purge visits

My bum-gut so intolerably often.

DOCTOR. Now, sir, for a cheerful loose.

PING. By my heart,

Master Doctor, I wonder at your cruelty,

To ask a cheerful loose of me ; am not

I loos'd sufficiently by

Your furious purgations ?

Enter LEAN-MAN and his TAILOR.

MIR. O, here comes

My lean lover.

LEAN. Tailor, do I look gross
Enough now?

TAILOR. Yes, I'll assure you, you seem
Very corpulent.

LEAN. Well, I am sure if thou
Hast not made me large enough, thou wilt thy bill.
Now have at Mistress Mirida! sure, my
Person will take her. Why, how now, cousin,
[To PING.

What makes you running a heat?

PING. I must not stop
To speak with you, but come run by me,
And I will tell you. Why, I see
You know nothing. Mistress Mirida has a
Great kindness for me, but cannot marry me
Before I am leaner.

LEAN. She fools him; her kindness is for me,
And bids me make myself fatter, before
We marry. [Aside.

PING. But pray, coz, what makes you stuff your-
self so
To appear big?

LEAN. Yes, I do it to please
Mistress Mirida's eye; she bid me.

PING. So she makes
An ass of him. [Aside.

LEAN. Well, I won't hinder you
In your exercise,
Farewell. Now I'll to Mistress Mirida. [Exit.

PING. Good bye, good bye.
God's fish, my purge again! O, O!

Enter CLOWN with a cudgel, and beats him in again.

CLOWN. A nasty rogue, when a man's asleep,
To come and do it just in his mouth! I'll swinge
ye.

PING. O, hold, good sir, 'twas the violence of my
physic ;

Would my paunch were out, if I saw you !

PHIL. Hold,
What do ye mean to beat a
Gentleman thus ?

CLOWN. Let
Him learn more manners, then, against next time.

PING. O Mistress Mirida, I have been purg'd
And beaten most extremely for your sake ;
Sure, I'm lean enough now to marry you.

MIR. That I cannot tell ; but I have the measure
In my pocket of what compass you were
About when you first were in love with me,
And also the measure to that you must
Fall before I marry you. Here was your full
Bigness, which was three yards about : let me see ;
You are fallen a yard.

PING. Well, and won't you marry me then ?

MIR. That you'll see presently ; for here's the
measure

Must compass you about before I do.

This wants a yard yet.

PING. Well, and d'ye think it's possible
For me ever to become such a grig

As that measure will meet about me ?

Why, to do that you must embowel me, and
then

Shave the remaining rolls of fat off from
My melting sides.

DOCTOR. Here, pray, sir, throw this blanket
About you ; you will catch your death.

PING. Look you,
Unreasonable mistress, thus am I
Fain to do every day, because I would
Melt myself into a husband for you :
You may hear my guts at this time boiling

Within me ; I am confident they will
Have the same fat as a kettle full of
Black puddings that are over-boiled, and so
Broken.

DOCTOR. Come, sir, you must needs go to bed.

PING. That is to say; I must go swim ; for that
I do constantly in a sea of sweat.

MIR. Ay, pray, sir, I wou'd not for all the world
You should miscarry.

PING. Indeed, I look as
If I were with child. Lady, if you have
Any thoughts of going to heaven, have
Mercy on me.

MIR. Farewell, garbage.

PING. O heat ! O fat ! O love ! what will you
Do with me ? *[Exit with DOCTOR.]*

PHIL. Was there ever such sport as we have
seen ?

MIR. Heaven send thee and I many a fair
Year to be mad together in.

PHIL. Ay, as
You say, give us but time enough, and when
We grow tame, let the bell toll for us.
But stay, let us return
Back to my virgins, that I may
Make my conditions with 'em,
Before they get out of prison.

Enter all the LADIES and bind them.

S'death ! they
Are all got out already.

1ST LADY. O, have we
Met with you now, ye pair of devils ? we'll lay
You fast enough. So good night to you, lie
There till we come again. *[Exit LADIES.]*

PHIL. Pox on't, was there

Ever such luck as this ? There was a trap-Door in the garret, which they found and got Out at.

MIR. What think ye now of this day's sport Philidor ?

PHIL. Plague on it, well enough ; if They had not bound us back to back together, We might have pass'd away the time. Malicious jades ! no way of bridling us But this ? Pr'ythee turn about thy head, and let Us try if we can kiss one another A little.

MIR. No, no, we won't Try for fear you should put your neck out of Joint with turning it too much of one side.

PHIL. Well, fortune should be more careful Of accidents of this nature, and not Contrive them so cross.

Enter BOY.

PHIL. O, here comes a boy. Here, sirrah, come hither.

BOY. What say you, master ?

PHIL. Here, prythee, unbind us, I'll give thee a Shilling.

BOY. Why, sir, can't you unbind yourselves ?

PHIL. Simple boy, thou seest we can't.

BOY. And have ye a mind to be unbound ?

PHIL. Yes, yes, we are in great torments To lie thus.

BOY. Then, sir, you shall give me a piece, And your hat, because I have never A one, or else farewell.

PHIL. Well, stay, here take it out of my pockets.

BOY. Yes, that I will do, before I unbind you, And your hat too. *[Exit.*

PHIL. The rogue's too nimble for me.

MIR. Well, Philidor, farewell, I must
Go put
On a clean hankerchief.

PHIL. And I
Must go see if I can find a believing
Haberdasher, else I shall be very
Ceremonious to every one I meet. [Exit.

Enter FIDDLER.

MIR. A fiddle ! nay, then I am made again ;
I'd have a dance, if I had nothing but my
Smock on. Fiddler, strike up, and play my jig,
Call'd, *I care not a pin for any man.*

FID. Indeed I can't stay : I am going to
Play to some gentlemen.

MIR. Nay, thou shalt stay
But a little.

FID. Give me half-a-crown then.

MIR. I have no money about me. But here,
take
My handkerchief. [Dance and Exit.

ACT IV.

*Enter ORTELLUS and ARBATUS, as going into the
DUKE's bed-chamber, and the DUKE in bed.*

ORT. So, I will keep the door, whilst you
Dispatch him.

ARB. My lord,
I find you truly noble. Why, duke ; why, duke !
I say.

Methinks my voice should wake his guilty soul,
Nothing but innocence can sleep secure ;

Then why, good heaven, does he take
Such rest ?

Awake, thou drowsy devil ! Duke, my sister's
Wrongs do call thee from thy sleep ; methinks
The sound of those should pierce thy ears. Why,
duke !

DUKE. What bold voice is that ?

ARB. One that will be more
Bold with you.

DUKE. Who is't so impudent as
To break my sleep ?

ARB. 'Tis I, Arbatus, that
Will put thee into a wonder.

DUKE. Ha ! what means
That dagger in thy hands ?

ARB. Canst thou ask that
Question ? it is to tickle thy false heart.

DUKE. Ha, ha, ha ! you jest, you jest.

ARB. What,
Does the conceit on't make you laugh already ?
I was resolved to wake thee, before
I sent thee to hell, because thou may'st know
Of whose errand thou goest.

DUKE. Come, come, leave
Your foolery, lest you heat my blood.

ARB. If
I do, I will let it out all, and that
Will quickly cool it. I would give thee time
To say thy prayers now, but that I know
Thy sin to be so great, that heaven will
Not pardon thee.

Enter ARTABELLA.

ORT. Who's that ?

ART. 'Tis I, my lord :
Artabella. Let me in quickly, that I

May have one stab at his false heart, before
My brother has put him past feeling.

ORT. And so thou shalt, brave girl.

ARB. Now, duke, good night to you, and the
devil

Send you good rest.

ART. Hold, brother.

ARB. Who's that?

ART. 'Tis I thy injur'd sister, come to make
The first hole in that base duke's heart; it is
My right.

ARB. Begin, begin then, that I may
Make an end.

ART. Stay, brother, not too fast,
Has he said his prayers?

ARB. His pray'rs! why none
But the devil will hear them. Come, come, sister,
Give me the dagger again; you waste time.

ART. And so I will, the duke shan't die.

ARB. How, not die?

ART. Not die, I say.

ARB. Then you are his whore all this while, and
wou'd

Have him live, that you may be so still.

ART. Brother,
Another word so foul, I'll strike this dagger
Through your heart,
Therefore hear me speak. Know then,
'Tis I that cannot love the duke, which he
Would never tell you, knowing 'twould make you
angry

With me.

ARB. Nay then I'll kill you for fooling
A brother and your reputation thus.

DUKE. Hold, Arbatus, she says it but to save
My life. 'Tis I have fooled you both, therefore
Strike here,

ARB. And so I will, then.

ART. Hold, brother ;
Pull not a load of sins upon your head ;
'Tis I have been to blame, indeed I have,
With loving him too much.

ARB. Then thou shalt die.

DUKE. Hold, sir, heaven will frown on you for
ever,
If you shed one drop of that pure blood ; upon
My word, 'tis I.

ARB. Keep not my tortur'd soul
Thus in suspense. One of you tell me true,
And that quickly too, else I will destroy
You both, and that's the surest way not
To mistake.

DUKE. Then be assur'd 'tis I.

ART. Brother,
'Tis not, 'tis I.

ARB. Heyday ! heyday ! I know
Not what to do or say.

[*Throws down his sword and goes away.*]

ORT. So, he is dead,
I hope.

ARB. No more than you are.

ORT. How so ?

ARB. Come,
My lord, as you go, I'll tell you.

[*Exeunt ARBATUS and ORTELLUS.*]

DUKE. O Artabella, why didst take my sin
Upon thyself, hiding thy innocence
With a face of guilt ? My death had been not
Punishment enough, because I have wrong'd
So fair a life as yours. Which way to ask
Forgiveness, I can't tell ; there are no pardons
for

Such sins as mine ; the only way to do
Thee right, is this. [*Offers to kill himself.*]

THE MAD COUPLE

LIBRARY
369
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA.

ART. Hold, sir, my life
Shall follow yours, if you strike.

DUKE. Why would'st thou
Have me live?

ART. Because I love you, sir.

DUKE. And that's the only reason I would die.

ART. Why, would it be kindly done to show
My eyes your blood?

DUKE. Yes, far more kind than live, and show
Thy heart no love. O Artabella, that thou wert
My sister!

Nothing but brother's love were then
Thy due; and I could richly pay thee in
That coin, a million more than ever brother did.

ART. Wou'd nature then had made me so, or else
Had given me never a heart.

DUKE. What wou'dst
Thou have me do, poor Artabella?

ART. Nothing
But love me, sir.

DUKE. See, what thou doest ask
A man, a god wou'd do; and yet I can't;
'Tis not thy want of beauty, but my fate.
Angels themselves, to look upon thy face,
Wou'd take a journey twice a day from heaven.

ART. If you would come, though far a shorter
way,
You shou'd be much more welcome.

DUKE. Sweet tongue, lie still, offer no more such
love,

As gods themselves to have wou'd think a bliss,
Since all thy kindness does but wound my heart,
To see thine shipwreck'd in a sea of love,
And cannot give it harbour in my breast.

ART. Sir, let me beg one thing of you then.

DUKE. With all my soul, be it my dukedom, and
'Tis thine.

VOL. XV.

2 A

ART. 'Tis no such great request ;
'Tis only when you meet me, say : I hate
Thee, Artabella.

DUKE. Why, could that word please thee ?

ART. No ; but to hear it said by you, would
bring
My death, then I wou'd thank you for my rest.
Would you not come unto my grave, sir ?

DUKE .O yes, and make thy coffin float with a
sea
Of tears.

ART. Fair sir, of what ?

DUKE. Of grief.

ART. O me !

A sea of tears, and yet not one of love !
Waste not such precious drops upon my grave, it
will

Not satisfy my hovering soul to see
Your eyes drop pity without love. Farewell, sir.
O for a grave, that were a resting place ;
Good heart, be kind, and break apace ! [Exit.

DUKE. Heaven love thee for me ! Base
Amphelia,

Thou art the author of my horrid sin. [Exit.

Enter PHILIDOR and MIRIDA.

PHIL. Thou talk'st of sport, Mirida ; if all the
Sport we have had already with our lovers,
Come not short of this, hang me. You say you
have
Invited them already to my funeral.

MIR. Yes, yes.

[PHILIDOR is laid out like a corpse.

PHIL. So, so, methinks my body lies
In great state, to see the tribe that will come
By-and-by ; here will be half a dozen

Chief mourners, which should have been my wives,
 and
 Some three or four sons and heirs, besides three
 Or four hopeful daughters; these, with
 The congregation of nurses, will howl me
 A pleasant dirge. Mirida, you being my
 Executrix, must carry yourself very gravely;
 Here's my will, which you must read to 'em; I'll
 be
 The priest myself. Hark, somebody knocks
 [Knocks within.
 At the gate.

Enter BOY.

BOY. Sir, they are all
 Come.

PHIL. Let 'em in.—Now, Mirida, manage
 Your business well.

MIR. Let me alone, I'll warrant ye.

Enter LADIES and NURSE.

ALL LADIES. Ah! my poor dear, dear.

ALL NURSES. Ah! my poor dear master! ah,
 child,

Cry for thy poor dad. [Kiss the hearse.

PHIL. What a dog-kennel's here! how they
 howl! [Aside.

MIR. When
 The passions of your grief are over, pray
 Hear me speak, because it concerns you all.

PHIL. Pox of thy gravity, Mirida. [Aside.

MIR. Nay, hold your tongue; if
 You set me once a laughing, I shall spoil
 Your funeral. [Aside.

Enter PINGUISTER and LEAN-MAN.

So here comes my fat lover and my

Lean one ! Welcome, gentlemen, I
Was afraid I shou'd not have had your company.

PING. Really, sweet lady, I have taken a purge
To-day (as I do constantly, for love
Of you) which has retarded me,
By reason of its operation, neither can
I say it has yet finished.

MIR. Sir, please you
To sit down, and you,
Master Pinguister.

PING. Lady, I shall embrace your offer, and
shall

Press your chair. By my heart, madam, this chair
Was fitter for a jackdaw than [for] me.

[Sits down and breaks the chair.]

Nay, they make such chairs now-a-days, that had I
A grudge to an upholsterer, I would
Desire no greater revenge than to sit
Down upon every chair in his shop.

MIR. Truly,
Sir, I am sorry for your fall.
Ladies and gentlewomen, pray give your
Attention to my dear deceas'd cousin's
Will. Poor young man ! he was kill'd yesterday
By a duel :

He liv'd but two hours after he was hurt,
Which time he made use of, to settle something
On all you here, his worthy friends.

OMNES. A good young man.

MIR. Imprimis, I bequeath my soul, as other
People use to do, and so my body.

Item, I give to Mistress Mary, for a reason that
she knows, £500. Item, £500 to Mistress Margaret,
for a reason she knows. Item, £500 to Mistress
Sarah, for a reason she knows. Item, £500 to
Mistress Martha, for a reason she knows. Item,
£500 to Mistress Alice, for a reason she knows.

Item, £500 to Mistress Eleanor, for a reason she knows. And so to all the rest. Item, To my nurses, I leave each of them £20 a year apiece for their livés, besides their arrears due to them for nursing. These sums [*speaks low*] of money and legacies I leave to be rais'd and paid out of my manor of Constantinople, in which the Great Turk is now tenant for life.

If they should hear how their legacies [*Laughs aside*.
Are to be paid, how they'd fall a-drumming on
His coffin!

Item, I leave to Master Pinguister,
A very fat man.—

PING. I am so.

MIR. An infallible
Receipt to make him lean.

PING. So I hope the
Dead may do what the living cannot.

MIR. I leave to a certain lean gentleman,
Whom I have seen in my cousin Mirida's
Company, a sure receipt to make him fat.

LEAN. I find he knew I was to marry his
cousin.

MIR. I desire my body to be carried to the
Grave by the six aforesaid gentlewomen.—
So, ladies, now you have heard his will,
Be pleased to take up the body: nurses,
You are to follow next; now which o' you
Will lead me?

PING. I will, madam.

LEAN. By my bones, but you shan't.

PING. By my fat, but I will, sir.

MIR. Nay, gentlemen, pray, fall not out. Well,
one

Of you lead me one half of the way. [*Exeunt.*

PING. Agreed,
Sir, take you her hand first;

A very timely proposition, for my purge
Works again. Save me !
Whereabouts is the closet ?

[*Goes out, and comes in again.*]

What a loose must I run to overtake them
Now ! else I shall not lead my mistress the last
Half-way. Deliver me from love and purges !

*Enter all again with a coffin ; PHILIDOR and
MIRIDA shut them into the vault.*

PHIL. So, there let 'em converse with the dead a
While ; I would rather have 'em there than above
Ground : here will I keep 'em till they have
All quitted me under their hands and seals.

MIR. O, the sport that we shall have by-and-
by !

Well, but I must go home a little, my
Father will miss me : where shall we meet
Again ?

PHIL. Just here.

MIR. I will not fail. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter AMARISSA just arrived.

AMA. I'm come too late, and yet too soon am
here,
Since dear Zoranzo's death is now so near.
On the same block with him I'll lay my head,
That our two bodies may have but one bed.
Thus are our nuptial joys decreed by fate,
Our wedding and our burial bear one date.
Sure, I'm the first of maids that ever gave
Her body to her lover in a grave.
Alas ! in cold embraces we must meet,
With icy kisses in a winding-sheet.
Yet though this life denies us time to love,
The other life will not so cruel prove ;

Our souls so fast in lovers' knots we'll tie,
 That when the headsman strikes, they both shall
 fly,
 Twined in one another through the air,
 And be at rest, whilst other souls despair.

Enter JAILOR.

This is the prison,
 And here's the jailor, I believe. Pray, sir,
 Do you belong unto the prison?

JAILOR. Belong!

Yes, I am the keeper of it.

AMA. Is not

Here one Zoranzo a prisoner?

JAILOR. Yes,

But he won't be here long, for he is
 To die anon.

AMA. Ah me! sir, I am his
 Sister; pray help me to him, that I may speak
 With him before that cruel hour; I love
 Him so, that I must needs die with him; I'll
 Petition the duke that I may; sure, he'll not
 Deny me that request.

JAILOR. I can tell you a way that you may be
 sure
 To have that favour granted.

AMA. Tell it me, and I'll thank ye.

JAILOR. Why, if you'll try to convey him out of
 prison,
 As another lady has already, you may
 Bear them company too.

ARA. Why, has there any lady endeavour'd it?

JAILOR. Yes, one that is his mistress, and they
 are
 Both to die together.

AMA. Ha ! what is't I hear ? his mistress, say you ?

JAILOR. Yes, mistress ; they both lie as contentedly

By one another, as if they were not two.

AMA. Curse him, good heaven, ye cannot throw too many

Curses on him. Here, jailor, take this, And let me speak with the prisoner.

JAILOR. Madam, You shall.

Enter ZORANZO and AMPHELIA as in prison, in chains.

ZOR. Amarissa ! are my eyes false, or is it Truly she ?

AMA. Your eyes are true ; but 'tis your heart that's false.

ZOR. I am deceiv'd ! that cannot be her tongue.

AMA. Should it speak otherwise to thee, I'd tear

It out, devil, Zoranzo ; cursed pair
Of vipers, that in chains of death can practise
Lust, as if no end were nigh. Do not
My wrongs startle thy guilty soul, to think
Of all the torments it must have, that could
With so much falseness murder love ? When thou
Art gone to hell, as go thou must, 'twill be
A task for all the devils there,
To torture thee enough. Thy sin is such,
Were I thy headsman, when thou com'st to die,
I'd be a week a-cutting off thy head,
'Twixt every stroke I'd stop ; and then I'd hollow
Amarissa in thy ears ; thy guilt would be
An echo to my wrongs, and answer to
My cry : wrong'd Amarissa ;

Which injur'd name repeated to thy ears,
 Would make thy soul think hell not half such pain.
 Farewell, Zoranzo, I'll come to see your
 Head struck off, and your lady's.

ZOR. Base Amarissa, that can conclude me
 False, because she saw this lady lie in
 Chains by me, and could not ask me how we
 Came together. Thus to revile me, and
 Not know the truth. I'll scorn to tell her now !

Enter DUKE.

AMA. O sir, be pleas'd to hear a maid's petition,
 Though a stranger to you.

DUKE. Fair maid, what is't ?

AMA. Zoranzo that's condemn'd to die, may——

DUKE. Not

Live ; if that be your request, pray do not
 Ask ; I shan't grant it.

AMA. No, sir, 'tis that he
 May have a thousand deaths, instead of one ;
 Or one that has more pain than thousands.

DUKE. What makes you thus incens'd against him ?

AMA. Heaven knows I have too much cause, sir.
 I have

Lov'd him long, and the day he was your prisoner,
 Should have been our wedding. News being
 brought

To me in my own country, that he was
 To die, in flying haste I took this tedious
 Journey ; with sorrow and with joy I here
 Arrived ; tears in my eyes for his approaching
 Death, smiles on my cheeks to think of dying.
 With him ; but when I came unto the prison gate
 I met the jailor, and he told me all,
 Then let me in, and to

Rejoice my eyes, I saw two devils lie
 In chains together, and not half so fast
 As chain'd in love.
 All my intended kisses then I chang'd
 Into as many curses on his heart,
 Which with my eyes I spoke as well as tongue.

DUKE. Alas ! poor injur'd maid, we must be one
 Another's

Petitioners ; thy fate is mine ;
 That woman which you saw with him has prov'd
 As false to me, as he to you.

AMA. For heaven's
 Sake, sir, let 'em die both ; no sight would please
 Us like their blood ; the jailor
 Told me they lie as close together all day
 As if they were not two.

DUKE. O, curse on 'em !

AMA. O, the devil take 'em ! pray, sir, give
 order
 That they may be brought immediately
 To execution.

DUKE. I will.

AMA. I'll go call the jailor, sir.

[*Steps to the prison.*]

Enter JAILOR.

DUKE. Jailor, let the prisoners be brought to
 Execution straight, I'll be there myself.

AMA. And I too, sir.

DUKE. You shall ; we'll go together. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V.

*Enter ALL LADIES, NURSES, PINGUISTER, and
 LEAN-MAN, as in the vault ; PHILIDOR as a Crier.*

PHIL. O yes, O yes, O yes ! did any man hear tale

Or tidings of three nurses, called Three Flanders
Mares, with three sucking colts?—

ALL NURSES. Hark, we are cried
In the streets.

PHIL. And also six maiden ladies, that should
Have been married to a certain
Promising gentleman?—

ALL LADIES. Devil! we are
Cried too.

PHIL. Also a very lean gentleman,
That must be fatter before he's married?—

LEAN-MAN. Hark, that is I?

PHIL. And the hugest loss of
All is one Master Pinguister, a lovely
Fat gentleman, whom all that knew him, doubt
him

To be dead upon some privy-house; because
He purged every day for love, by reason
Mistress Mirida would not marry him till
A certain measure that she¹ has will come
About his waist—

Enter MIRIDA.

PING. Crier, I am here, I am here.

PHIL. If any can bring news of the six aforesaid
Virgin ladies, or of the three Flanders nurses
And colts, to one Master Philidor, a very
Conscientious young man—

OMNES. A pox take him!

PHIL. They shall be extremely paid for their
pains.

Again, if any can bring tidings of this
Master Pinguister to Mistress Mirida,
She will be very bountiful in her

¹ [Old copy, *he*.]

Reward : the poor soul weeps most bitterly
For him.

PING. Does she so, poor wretch ? [*Cries aloud.*]

Prythee, good

Crier, go tell her I am not dead, though
I have been buried a great while in the
Vault.

Mercy of my bum-gut, my purge again ?

OMNES. You nasty rogue, turn your breech out
of the
Gate then.

[*Goes to do so, PHILIDOR kicks him down, he
roars out.*]

MIR. Philidor, I have broke a vein
With laughing, to hear thy rogueries. I'll call
To Pinguister. Master Pinguister ? My
Love, my dear, sure, I hear thy voice ?

PING. Who's that,
My dear female ?

MIR. The same, fat love.

PING. O, prythee raise me from the dead.

PHIL. Well, ladies and gentlewomen, how
d'ye

Like your crier now ?

OMNES. The devil take thee, was it you ?

PHIL. The very same.

2D LADY. Well, won't you let us out ? pray how-
soever,

Take away this fat gentleman from us ;
For he has such a coming looseness, and
'Tis so dark here, that he has
Shit upon every one of us.

OMNES. Well, but won't you let us out ?

PHIL. Yes, if you ladies would set your hands
To this paper, to quit me as to all promises,
I will ; and also, my reverend nurses,
You must set your hands to this discharge,

To quit me from all arrears of nursing :
Else farewell t'ye—.

OMNES. Well, well, stay ; we will.

[*Set their hands.*]

PHIL. So, now you may go take the air
Again ; there's the key to let yourselves out.

OMNES. A cheating rogue !

PHIL. Come, Mirida, let's run away, for if
They catch us, murder is the best we can
Hope for. [*Exit, with MIRIDA.*]

1ST NURSE. They went this way ; let's run after
Them, some one way and some t'other.

[*Exeunt WOMEN.*]

PING. So you may, but if I run away, then
Hang me ; I am glad of my resurrection
Howsoever. On my conscience, no green
Carcase ever stunk as I did ; to my best
Remembrance I went to stool some
Threescore times in the vault, *ergo*
I was beaten threescore times ; the
Unmerciful nurses, with their huge
Palm'd hands, every time I went to't,
Play'd at hot-cockles¹ all the while upon
My buttocks. Well, I hope I shall ne'er be
Buried again whilst I live, and so with
That prayer I'll go to bed.

Enter MIRIDA.

MIR. My dear fat love, little dost thou think
how many
Tears I have shed for all thy sufferings ; that
rogue
Philidor put a trick upon us all.

PING. Well, and has physic, heats, burial,

¹ [See Thoms' "Anecdotes and Traditions," 1839, p. 95.]

Nor resurrection, made me yet lean
 Enough to be thy husband ? why, I have
 Lost as much grease as would furnish
 A whole city with candles for a twelvemonth
 And all for the love of thee, sweet Mirida.

[*Cries and sobs.*]

MIR. Dear love, come sit thee in my lap,
 And let me try if I can enclose thy world
 Of fat and love within these arms :
 See, I cannot nigh encompass my
 Desires by a mile.

PING. How is my fat a rival to my joys !

[*Cries.*]

Sure, I shall weep it all away.

MIR. Lie still, my babe, lie still and sleep,
 It grieves me sore to see thee weep :
 Wer't thou but leaner, I were glad ;
 Thy fatness makes thy dear love sad.
 What a lump of love have I in my arms !

PING. Nay, if I had not taken all these courses
 To dissolve myself into thy embraces,
 One would think my looking on thee
 Were enough ; for I never see thee but
 I am like a fat piece of beef roasting
 At the fire, continually drop, drop, drop.
 There's ne'er a feature in thy face, or
 Part about thee, but has cost me many
 A pint of fat, with thinking on thee ;
 And yet not to be lean enough for
 Thy husband—O fate ! O fate !

O fat !

[*She lets him fall.*]

MIR. O Lord, sir, I have let you fall,
 How shall I do to get you up again !

PING. Nay, that is more than all the world can
 tell.

MIR. I'll e'en lie down by thee then.

PING. Nay,

But prythee lie near me ; thou hadst
As good lie a league off, as that distance.

MIR. Were I thy wife, fat love, I would.

SHE sings.

*My lodging upon the cold floor is,
And wonderful hard is my fare,
But that which troubles me more, is
The fatness of my dear.
Yet still I do cry, O, melt, love,
And I prythee now melt apace ;
For thou art the man I should long for,
If 'twere not for thy grease.*

PINGUISTER sings.

*Then prythee don't burden thy heart still,
And be deaf to my pitiful moan ;
Since I do endure the smart still,
And for my fat do groan ;
Then prythee now turn, my dear love,
And I prythee now turn to me ;
For, alas ! I am too fat still
To roll so far to thee.*

MIR. That were not modesty in me to turn
To you ; but if you can roll to me within
This hour, I'll marry you in spite of all
Your fat.

PING. Agreed, then I shall gain thee yet ;
You must lie still then.

MIR. Yes, yes.

PING. Sure, I am
Sysiphus's stone, for as fast as I turn
Over, I think I turn back again, else I
Must needs have been come to my journey's end
[He rolls to her, and she rolls from him.]

By this time; for I am of such a breadth,
That every roll I give I pass over
An acre at least. Thou liest still, my love,
Dost thou not?

MIR. Yes, I long to have thee here.

PING. I doubt I shan't be with thee; though,
This two hours.

MIR. Then my heart will break.

PING. I'm sure mine will before I get to thee.
O woman, O woman, O woman!
They talk of woman in travail, I'm
Sure I know a man in travail at
This time, in more pain by half.

[She rises and laughs at him.]

MIR. Why, my most extreme fat ass, dost
Thou not find that I have fool'd thee
All this while?

PING. Why, hast thou?

MIR. Yes, indeed have I.

PING. O thou woman! may'st thou grow
Fat, that thy breast and belly may
Meet together, so that all the fat
Hostesses in Christendom may appear
But eels to thee.

MIR. Farewell, my lowly love.

PING. Why, wilt thou not help me up, before
You go?

MIR. What to do? to run heats again for love?

PING. No, to fight with thee.

MIR. Fight with me? by this light, would we
Had two swords. I'd have one pass
At all thy tripes.

Enter CUTLER with two swords.

Faith, and yonder's a fellow with two swords:
Friend, lend me but thy swords one minute.

CUT. I am going to carry them to two gentlemen.

MIR. O, this will not hinder thee; thou shalt see rare sport. Go, help that gentleman up that lies yonder, and give that sword into his hand. Come, are ye ready, sir?

PING. Why, you dare fight then, it seems? Though thou art so ungodly a chit, as to say no prayers, before thou beginn'st, I will, I assure thee.

Good—I pray and desire ye, if I do miscarry in this duel, that I may meet with no woman in the other World. Now, thou worst of females, Have at thee.

MIR. Come, I'll let out all your fat and love at One thrust. *[Fight, and she disarms him.]* Now ask thy life, and confess thou art an ass.

PING. I am an ass, and ask my life.

MIR. Then I, ~~thy conquering~~ Cæsar, take my leave

With this conclusion: *veni, vidi, vici.*

And so farewell. O fate, O love, O fat! *[Exit.]*

PING. After all my miseries, would I were up again, else the next man that comes will make a roller of me, for to roll Bowling-greens.

[Makes several attempts to rise, and at last gets up.]

So, now I have a mile home at least, And every toilsome step I take, I will Curse women. *[Exit.]*

Enter ZORANZO and AMPHELIA lying upon straw together.

ZOR. Most bless'd of women, I must tell you truth;
And yet I fear that truth will——

AMPH. Will what ? I doubt he loves me—

[*Aside.*

Speak it, sir, nothing from you can
Be unwelcome.

ZOR. O yes, it will.

AMPH. I'll warrant you ; out with it, sir.

ZOR. Then know, I—— 'Twill come no farther.

AMPH. Unhappy man ! 'tis so, he loves me.

[*Aside.*

O sir, I have sadder truth to tell to you
Than yours can be to me—— I dare not
Speak it.

ZOR. My fears are true ; she loves me. [*Aside.*
Pray tell me, what it is ?

AMPH. Tell yours first, sir.

ZOR. Alas ! you saw I tried, but could not get
It past my lips.

AMPH. If I should try, mine would not come so
far.

ZOR. Would I knew yours, I could tell it for
you.

AMPH. So could I yours, [and] yet I can't my
own.

ZOR. Alas ! she loves me.

[*Aside.*

AMPH. Poor Zoranzo ! I see he loves me. [*Aside.*
But, sir, consider we are going to die ;
Let us die undeceiv'd in one another.

ZOR. O, that some one that knows each of our
hearts,
Would hearken to our griefs, and bid
An angel come and speak for both !

Enter JAILOR.

JAILOR. Come, have you done your discourse ?
you must go
To execution.

ZOR. A little patience, jailor : [*To her*] see, we
are
Called unto our deaths, pray tell me, what
You mean.

AMPH. I cannot ; first do you begin.

ZOR. Nor I.

AMPH. Let us tell both together then, that one
May not blame the other.

ZOR. Agreed : are you ready now to speak !

AMPH. Yes—O no, I am not—well, now I am—
Are you ?

ZOR. Yes, I am ; begin—O, stay, I cannot yet.

JAILOR. Come, come, I can give you no longer
time.

AMPH. Nay, then we must tell.

ZOR. Poor Amphelia ! 'tis Amarissa that
I love.

AMPH. O Zoranzo, I love the duke !

ZOR. Then I am joy'd, I was afraid 'twas me
You lov'd.

AMPH. And so was I that you lov'd me.
Now we shall both die happy, never was
Two such friends as you and I.

JAILOR. Come, come.

AMPH. Good jailor, we go most willingly now.
[*Exeunt.*]

*Enter as on a scaffold, DUKE, AMARISSA, ORTELLUS,
ZORANZO, AMPHELIA, JAILOR, and EXECU-
TIONER.*

AMA. Jailor, why didst thou let them stay so
long ?

JAILOR. They had so much to say to one an-
other,
That still they begged one minute, and then
Another.

AMA. D'ye hear, sir ? pray let the jailor
Be turn'd out of his place, for letting them speak
to
One another.

AMPH. See, Zoranzo, where they sit
In triumph o'er our deaths.

AMA. S'life, sir, they are
Whispering, d'ye see
Yonder ? Executioner, why don't you
Strike off their heads, and let them whisper then.
Sir, you're melancholy.

DUKE. I am indeed.

ZOR. Now, Amphelia, to heaven and you I truly
Vow, my love is still the same to cruel Amarissa.

AMPH. Heaven and you witness the same for me :
My heart is still that undeserving duke's.

EXEC. Come, which of you will die first ?

ZOR. Hast thou not
Skill enough to strike our heads off together ?

AMA. Executioner, let them not have that
Satisfaction ; pray, sir, let that woman
Die first, that damned Zoranzo may have
Two deaths ; it will be one to him to see
Her die ; shall it be so, sir ?

DUKE. What you please.

EXEC. Come, lady, you must lay down your
head
First, the duke says.

AMPH. That word's the sharpest axe
That I shall feel.

EXEC. Have you said all ?

[*Both kneel as at prayers.*

AMPH. To earth I have,
But not to heaven.
Farewell, dear friend, for one short minute.

ZOR. My soul
Shall hasten after yours.

AMA. S'life ! jailor, will you
Let them speak to one another again ?

AMPH. Executioner, now I am ready.

DUKE. Hold,
The prisoner shall die first.

ZOR. With all my
Heart, I am ready.

DUKE. Nay, it is not you
I mean, sir ; rise ; 'tis I that am the prisoner,
I will make you a present, take your life,
Your love ; nay, and my dukedom too : and to
Oblige you most of all, executioner,
Strike off my head, for I am weary of it.

AMPH. Not for ten thousand worlds, sir,
Whate'er you mean.

DUKE. Know then, I have lov'd you
All this while, but seeing your hate so great to me,
I have dissembled scorn to you. [*She swoons.*
Why dost thou swoon, Amphelia ?

AMPH. Did not I hear some voice just now,
That said the duke does love me still ?

DUKE. Thou didst ; 'twas he himself that said
so.

AMPH. If 'twere from heaven, good heaven, say
it again !

DUKE. 'Twas I myself, I tell thee—and I will
Ne'er speak another word, if that displease thee.

AMPH. O, I am in heaven then, it seems, and
'tis

Some god that is telling me how the duke
Loved me still.

DUKE. Dear Amphelia, 'tis I
That loves thee, tells thee so.

AMPH. Hark, now there is a god that says he
loves

Me too ; blest god, I'm sorry if you do.
Since I have heard the duke does love me still,

He must be your rival, indeed I cannot
Help it. O, let me fly down to the earth
Again, only to hear him say he loves me.
I cannot promise when I shall return :
That very word from him would keep me there.

DUKE. I must answer her no more : they say
'Twill keep 'em longer in a trance. [*He rubs her.*]

ORT. I am but in a scurvy condition now, if
She comes to life again, for they will
Examine one another, how the mistake
Came between them, and then I am
Sure it must come to light. [*Aside.*]

AMPH. Who's that,—duke Archimedes ?

DUKE. The same, sweet angel.

AMPH. O sir, I am come from heaven to see you,
Since there I heard you love me still.

DUKE. Dear Amphelia, thou hast dream'd all
this while ;
Heaven, 'tis true, is where thou art, but 'twas
My voice that said I love thee.

AMPH. Was not my head struck off just now ?

DUKE. Canst thou ask that, while I have
A head and heart ?

AMPH. Why, have you lov'd me still ?

DUKE. With as much truth as ever lover did.

AMPH. So have I you with equal constancy.

AMA. Well, sir, now you are satisfied, pray let
Me be so too, and let Zoranzo's head
Be struck off quickly,

I see he's mean as well as false, to quit
Me for a woman that does not love him.

AMPH. Hold, Amarissa, hear me speak, before
Zoranzo dies ; and be assur'd he loves
You still.

AMA. Would you deceive me too ?

AMPH. Indeed I don't ; when we were going to
die,

You may remember that we whispered,
Then we called heaven and ourselves to witness,
That both our loves were true,
Mine to Archimedes, and his to you:

AMA. You can forgive me, sir? [*Kneels.*]

ZOR. I cannot answer yet;
Thy civility has took away my speech.

DUKE. Dear Amphelia, how came this sad mistake

'Twixt you and I?

AMPH. I'll tell you, sir, in part;
When you were in this last war, my woman
Receiv'd a letter from one of the gentlemen
Of your chamber, wherein he did assure
Her that you had a new mistress in that
Country, and therefore bid her tell me
Of it, that I might by degrees wean my
Affections from so false a man as you.

DUKE. Here has been some foul play; for this
very man

You spoke of, receiv'd a letter from your woman,
Wherein she bid him assure me, that you
Were prov'd false in my absence, and lov'd my
Cousin Ortellus. Guard, go fetch them both
Hither immediately; they shall die
Without mercy.

ORT. Nay, then, I had as good
Discover, 'twill fall th' heavier on me else.
Sir, let the guard stay,
And I will tell you all.

'Tis I have sow'd the seeds of this mistake.
I long have lov'd Amphelia, for which cause
I tried this way to draw her heart from you.
I knew this gentleman of your bed-chamber
Was in love with Amphelia's woman,
Therefore I brib'd her to write to him,
To assure the duke that Amphelia lov'd me,

And that she should also charge him, to write
Another letter to her, wherein he
Should complain of the duke's falling in love
With another woman in that country.
I knew your spirits both to be so great that
Neither of you would stoop to one another,
When you were both possess'd of either's falseness :
And so it prov'd.

For when the duke heard you lov'd me, he brought
A fair new mistress over with him, to
Let you see he did condemn you ; and so
Amphelia, sir, when she heard you lov'd
Another, assur'd me then that she lov'd me,
Which now I see was only to make you
Think how much she scorn'd you, though still her
heart

Was true, and so was yours. Now, sir,
I humbly beg your pardon.

DUKE. 'Twill be in vain, my lord ; I cannot
grant it.

O Amphelia, how many hours of joy
We two have lost !

AMPH. Base lord !

Enter ARTABELLA.

ART. O sir, I heard that people were to die
To-day ; let me be one, I pray.

AMPH. Not for
The world, sweet innocent.

ART. O madam, you are she
The duke loves. Pray spare your pity, sir ; can
You have the heart to let me live, and see
You married to another ?

AMPH. Have patience,
Sweet young maid, I will not marry him ; you
won't
Blame me, if I love him, though ?

ART. No;

For then I should condemn my fault in you.

DUKE. But sure, Amphelia, you did but jest,
In telling her you would not marry me?

AMPH. Indeed, sir, I am in earnest; consider
It is but justice; she loves you as well
As I: her heart was quiet till you troubled
It.

DUKE. All this is true; but how will your
Love show, if you refuse to marry me?

AMPH. Not less at all, but make my pity more.

DUKE. If I would marry her, I can't believe,
That she would be thus kind to you.

AMPH. Yes, I dare say she would; ask her and
try.

DUKE. Well, Artabella, will you marry me?

ART. You never hated me till now: can you
Believe I'd wrong so blest a woman as
Amphelia?

AMPH. See, sir, would it be justice now in me?
She will not wound my heart; should I kill hers?

DUKE. But consider, 'tis you I love, not her.

AMPH. That's her misfortune, sir, yet she de-
serves

As much as I: I can but love you, so
Does she.

~~DUKE. Dear Amphelia, marry me.~~

~~AMPH. I cannot
Out of pity, sir.~~

DUKE. Talk not of pity, if
Thou wilt show me none.

AMPH. My pity is her due:
My love is yours.

DUKE. O Amphelia, this was
A cruel way to make me happy. Thou'st
Better still have kept my joys unknown, than
let

The knowing of it be my death. Once more,
My dear Amphelia, marry me.

AMPH. Do not
Petition her ; you may command in any
Thing but this.

DUKE. Monster of villains, thou hast caus'd
All this ! Executioner, immediately strike
Off his head.

ORT. I'm sure you will not let me die.

DUKE. Impudent villain, dispatch him straight.

ORT. Hold, sir, 'tis only I can make you
Three happy, which if you do not confess,
When you have heard me speak, then let me die.

DUKE. Well, let's hear it.

ORT. Promise me my life
First, if I do.

DUKE. Well, you shall have it.

ORT. Then know, the lady Artabella is
Your sister

DUKE. Ha !

ORT. I say, your sister ;
You do remember that you had one once ?

DUKE. Yes, I do, but she was lost at three years
old.

ORT. 'Tis true it was thought so ; but thus it is :—
When 'twas reported you were slain in th' battle,
I straight convey'd away this lady, then
A child, because she should not stand 'twixt me
And the dukedom. I being then acquainted
With the mother to Arbatus, I brought
This lady, and gave her a sum of money,
T' adopt her for her child. With willingness
My offer she embrac'd, the more, because
Her son Arbatus had been lost about
Seven years, thought to have been cast away
At sea, though afterwards returned home :
I had enjoin'd her secrecy, which she

Kept, therefore she told Arbatus 'twas his
Sister.

Enter ARBATUS.

DUKE. And is she then my sister ? O
Arbatus, welcome, welcome ! I've a crowd
Of joys about my heart to tell thee.

ARB. What ! that you have broken my sister's
heart ?

DUKE. Thou hast no sister ; 'tis I [that] possess
that

Blessing ; Artabella is my sister.

How blest a sound is *sister* to my ears !

I'll give command no other word but *sister*

Shall be spoke throughout my dukedom ; I'll have
it

Taught to infants ; so that when nature lends

Their sucking tongues a means to speak one
word,

They shall all babble *sister*, 'stead of *nurse*.

I'll have the name engrav'd in gold [up]on

Every post and pillar in the streets, and passers-

By shall worship it.

ARB. I am amazed.

Enter PHILIDOR and MIRIDA.

DUKE. Welcome, Philidor.

PHIL. I am glad

To see joy in your looks again, sir ;

The time is long since I have seen you smile.

DUKE. Philidor, all that is joy I have within
This breast ; it overflows

And runs into my eyes. This is my sister !

(O, what a word is sister !) and this my dear

And true Amphelia.

Come, Mirida shall be thine to-day too.

[To PHILIDOR.

MIR. Hold, sir, I forbid that banns.

PHIL. Troth, so do I too ; you always
Take the words out of my mouth.
You and I marry, quotha !

MIR. No, faith, we'll be hang'd first. I'd
Rather hear a long sermon, than
Hear a parson ask me : *Mirida,*
Will you have this man for your
Wedded husband, to have and to hold,
From this day forward, and so forth.

PHIL. Right, *for better for worse, in*
Sickness or in health.

MIR. Ay, and perhaps after we have been
Married half a year, one's
Husband falls into a deep consumption,
And will not do one the favour to
Die neither, then we must be
Ever feeding him with caudles.
O, from a husband in a consumption
Deliver me !

PHIL. And think how weary I should be
Of thee, Mirida, when once we were
Chain'd together : the very name of
Wife would be a vomit to me : then
Nothing but, *where's my wife ? call*
My wife to dinner, call my wife to supper ;
And then at night, come, wife, will you
Go to bed ?

MIR. Ay, and that would be so troublesome
To be call'd by one's husband every night
To go to bed. O, that dull, dull
Name of husband !

DUKE. Indeed you two are well met,
The world has not two more such,
I am confident.

MIR. The more the pity, sir.

PHIL. No, sir, if you please, never propose
Marrying to us, till both of us have
Committed such faults as are death
By the law ; then instead of
Hanging us, marry us.

MIR. And then you shall hear how
Earnestly we shall petition your
Highness to be hang'd rather than
Married.

DUKE. No man can judge which is the
Wildest of these two.

Now, brave Arbatus, in all my dukedom
There is but one gift worthy thy
Receiving, and that's my sister ;
Here, sir, take her as freely as heaven
Gave her me.

ARB. D'ye forgive me, sir ?

DUKE. Or not myself, Arbatus.
This day Hymen shall light his torch for all.

PHIL. With your pardon, sir, not for me
And my female ?

MIR. No, faith, I'll blow it out,
If he does.

ART. Sir, though in my own desires
I should have chose the man that you have given
me,

Yet I beg we may not marry yet ; we have
Call'd brother and sister so long, that yet
We needs must think we are so still.

ARB. Pray, madam,
Let's think so as little a while as we can,
That fancy may not keep my joy in prison.

DUKE. Let's to the temple now, and there thank
Heaven for these unexpected joys,
Each day the gods shall lend me in this life,
I'll thank them for a sister and a wife. [*Exeunt.*]

HISTORIA HISTRIONICA.

EDITION.

Historia Histrionica. An Historical Account of the English-Stage; showing the Ancient Uses, Improvement, and Perfection of Dramatic Representations, in this Nation. In a Dialogue, of Plays and Players.—Olimi meminisse juvabit. London. Printed by G. Croom, for William Haws, at the Rose in Ludgate-Street. 1699. 8°.

This tract is said to have been the production of James Wright of New Inn, afterwards of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law, who was the son of Abraham Wright, a well-known miscellaneous writer (1645–70). The former was the author of "The Antiquities of Rutlandshire," and some poems; particularly (1) "An Essay on the Present Ruins of St Paul's Cathedral." To which is annexed, "The Misfortunes of St Paul's Cathedral," in heroic verse, 4°. 1668; re-printed with two other poems under the title of (2) "Three poems of St Paul's Cathedral; viz., The Ruins, The Rebuilding, The Choire,¹ Fo. 1697," and (3) "Phoenix Paulina, a Poem on St Paul's Cathedral, 4°. 1709."² He was alive in 1710, being mentioned by Mr Hearne in his preface to Leland's "Itinerary," in this manner; "I could have supply'd more Lacunæ, and in all likelyhood have render'd this performance more perfect, if I had had the use of a very good transcript of Mr Leland's 'Itinerary,' taken about the time of Queen Elizabeth (before the originals took wet, as is suppos'd) and was formerly in possession of James Wright, of the Middle Temple, Esq., the worthy author of the 'Antiquities of Rutlandshire;' but this, with a multitude of other valuable curiosities, was unhappily burned in the fire at the Middle Temple, in the year 1698, as Mr Wright has been pleased to inform me." Anthony Wood says, he wrote an elegy on the death of Mr John Goad, Master of Merchant Taylor's School, who died 1689. (See Wood's "Athenæ," vol. i. p. 839.)

¹ British Topography, vol. 1. p. 610.

² Catalogue of pamphlets in the Harleian Library, p. 140.

THE PREFACE.¹

MUCH has been writ of late *pro* and *con* about the stage, yet the subject admits of more, and that which has not been hitherto touched upon ; not only what that is, but what it was, about which some people have made such a bustle. What it is we see, and I think it has been sufficiently displayed in Mr Collier's book ; what it was in former ages, and how used in this kingdom, so far back as one may collect any memorials, is the subject of the following dialogue. Old plays will be always read by the curious, if it were only to discover the manners and behaviour of several ages, and how they altered. For plays are exactly like portraits, drawn in the garb and fashion of the time when painted. You see one habit in the time of Charles I., another quite different from that, both for men and women, in Queen Elizabeth's time ; another under Henry VIII. different from both ; and so backward, all various. And in the several fashions of behaviour and conversation there is as much mutability as in that of clothes Religion and religious matters were once as much the

¹ This preface was omitted by Mr Reed, probably because his copy was not perfect. It is reprinted from the first edition in 1699, which the former editor had not been able to procure.—*Collier*.

mode in public entertainments as the contrary has been in some times since. This appears in the different plays of several ages : and to evince this the following sheets are an essay or specimen.

Some may think the subject of this discourse trivial, and the persons herein mentioned not worth remembering. But besides that I could name some things contested of late with great heat, of as little or less consequence, the reader may know that the profession of players is not so totally scandalous, nor all of them so reprobate, but that there has been found under that name a canonised saint in the primitive church, as may be seen in the "Roman Martyrology" on the 29th March : his name *Masculas*, a master of interludes (the Latin is *Archimimus*, and the French translation *un Maître comédien*) who, under the persecution of the Vandals in Africa by Geisericus the Aryan king, having endured many and grievous torments and reproaches for the confession of the truth, finished the course of this glorious combat, saith the said "Martyrology."

It appears from this and some further instances in the following discourse, that there have been players of worthy principles as to religion, loyalty, and other virtues ; and if the major part of them fall under a different character, it is the general unhappiness of mankind, that the *most* are the *worst*.

A DIALOGUE, &c.

LOVEWIT, TRUEMAN.

LOVE. Honest old cavalier, well met! faith, I'm glad to see thee.

TRUE. Have a care what you call me: old is a word of disgrace among the ladies; to be honest is to be poor and foolish (as some think); and cavalier is a word as much out of fashion as any of 'em.

LOVE. The more's the pity. But what said the fortune-teller in Ben Jonson's "Masque of Gipsies," to the then Lord Privy Seal?—

Honest and old!

In those the good part of a fortune is told.

TRUE. Ben Jonson! how dare you name Ben Jonson in these times, when we have such a crowd of poets of a quite different genius, the least of which thinks himself as well able to correct Ben Jonson as he could a country school-mistress that taught to spell!

LOVE. We have, indeed, poets of a different genius, so are the plays; but, in my opinion, they are all of 'em (some few excepted) as much inferior to those of former times, as the actors now in

being (generally speaking) are, compared to Hart, Mohun, Burt, Lacy, Clun, and Shatterel; for I can reach no farther backward.

TRUE. I can, and dare assure you, if my fancy and memory are not partial (for men of my age are apt to be over-indulgent to the thoughts of their youthful days), I say the actors that I have seen before the wars—Lowin, Taylor, Pollard, and some others—were almost as far beyond Hart and his company as those were beyond these now in being.

LOVE. I am willing to believe it, but cannot readily; because I have been told that those whom I mentioned were bred up under the others of your acquaintance, and followed their manner of action, which is now lost: so far that, when the question has been asked why these players do not revive the "Silent Woman" and some other of Jonson's plays (once of highest esteem), they have answered, "Truly, because there are none now living who can rightly humour those parts; for all who related to the Blackfriars (where they were acted in perfection) are now dead and almost forgotten."

TRUE. 'Tis very true, Hart and Clun were bred up boys at the Blackfriars, and acted women's parts. Hart was Robinson's boy or apprentice; he acted the Duchess in the tragedy of the "Cardinal," which was the first part that gave him reputation. Cartwright and Wintershal belonged to the Private House in Salisbury Court; Burt was a boy, first under Shank at the Blackfriars, then under Beeston at the Cockpit; and Mohun and Shatterel were in the same condition with him at the last place. There Burt used to play the principal women's parts, in particular *Clariana*, in "Love's Cruelty;" and at the same time

Mohun acted Bellamante, which part he retained after the Restoration.

LOVE. That I have seen, and can well remember. I wish they had printed in the last age (so I call the times before the Rebellion) the actors' names over against the parts they acted, as they have done since the Restoration, and thus one might have guessed at the action of the men by the parts which we now read in the old plays.

TRUE. It was not the custom and usage of those days, as it hath been since. Yet some few old plays there are that have the names set against the parts, as "The Duchess of Malfy," "The Picture," "The Roman Actor," "The Deserving Favourite," "The Wild-Goose Chase" (at the Blackfriars), "The Wedding," "The Renegado," "The Fair Maid of the West," "Hannibal and Scipio," "King John and Matilda" (at the Cockpit), and "Holland's Leaguer" (at Salisbury Court).

LOVE. These are but few indeed. But pray, sir, what master-parts can you remember the old Blackfriar's men to act in Jonson, Shakespeare, and Fletcher's plays?

TRUE. What I can at present recollect, I'll tell you. Shakespeare (who, as I have heard, was a much better poet than player), Burbage, Hemmings, and others of the older sort, were dead before I knew the town; but in my time, before the wars, Lowin used to act with mighty applause Falstaff, Morose, Volpone, and Mammon in the "Alchymist," Melantius in the "Maid's Tragedy;" and at the same time Amyntor was played by Stephen Hammerton (who was at first a most noted and beautiful woman-actor, but afterwards he acted with equal grace and applause a young lover's part); Taylor acted Hamlet incom-

parably well; Jago, Truewit in the "Silent Woman," and Face in the "Alchymist." Swanston used to play Othello. Pollard and Robinson were comedians; so was Shank, who used to act Sir Roger in the "Scornful Lady:" these were of Blackfriars. Those of principal note at the Cockpit were Perkins, Michael Bowyer, Sumner, William Allan, and Bird, eminent actors, and Robins, a comedian. Of the other companies I took little notice.

LOVE. Were there so many companies?

TRUE. Before the wars there were in being all these play-houses at the same time. The Blackfriars and Globe on the Bank-side, a winter and summer house, belonging to the same company, called the King's Servants; the Cockpit or Phoenix, in Drury Lane, called the Queen's Servants; the Private House, in Salisbury Court, called the Prince's Servants; the Fortune, near Whitecross Street;¹ and the Red Bull, at the upper end of St

¹ This is afterwards said to be a large round brick building. Mr Steevens supposes, from the extent of it, that all the actors resided within its precincts. It was pulled down about the time of the Restoration, soon after the appearance of the following advertisement in the *Mercurius Politicus*, Tuesday, Feb. 14, to Tuesday, Feb. 21, 1661. "The Fortune Play-house, situate between Whitecross Street and Golding Square, in the parish of St Giles, Cripplegate, with the ground thereunto belonging, is to be let to be built upon; where twenty-three tenements may be erected, with gardens; and a street may be cut through for the better accommodation of the buildings." (See edition of Shakespeare, 1778, i. 267.) From the following passage of "The English Traveller," by Heywood, 1633, sig. I 3, we find there was a picture or statue of Fortune before the building.

"I'll rather stand here
Like a statue in the forefront of your house
For ever; like the picture of Dame Fortune
Before the Fortune Play-house."

John's Street : the two last were mostly frequented by citizens and the meaner sort of people. All these companies got money, and lived in reputation, especially those of the Blackfriars, who were men of grave and sober behaviour.

LOVE. Which I admire at ; that the town, much less than at present, could then maintain five companies, and yet now two can hardly subsist.

TRUE. Do not wonder, but consider that, though the town was then, perhaps, not much more than half so populous as now, yet then the prices were small (there being no scenes), and better order kept among the company that came ; which made very good people think a play an innocent diversion for an idle hour or two, the plays themselves being then, for the most part, more instructive and moral. Whereas, of late, the play-houses are so extremely pestered with vizard-masks and their trade (occasioning continual quarrels and abuses), that many of the more civilised part of the town are uneasy in the company, and shun the theatre as they would a house of scandal. It is an argument of the worth of the plays and actors of the last age, and easily inferred, that they were much beyond ours in this, to consider that they could support themselves merely from their own merit, the weight of the matter, and goodness of the action, without scenes and machines ; whereas the present plays, with all that show, can hardly draw an audience, unless there be the additional invitation of a Signor Fedeli, a Monsieur l'Abbé, or some such foreign regale expressed in the bottom of the bill.

LOVE. To waive this digression, I have read of one Edward Alleyn, a man so famed for excellent action, that among Ben Jonson's epigrams I find

one directed to him, full of encomium, and concluding thus—

*Wear this renown ; 'tis just that who did give
So many poets life, by one should live.*

Was he one of the Blackfriars ?

TRUE. Never as I have heard (for he was dead before my time). He was master of a company of his own, for whom he built the Fortune Playhouse from the ground, a large round brick building. This is he that grew so rich, that he purchased a great estate in Surrey and elsewhere ; and having no issue, he built and largely endowed Dulwich College in the year 1619¹, for a master, a warden, four fellows, twelve aged poor people, and twelve poor boys, &c. A noble charity !

LOVE. What kind of play-houses had they before the wars ?

TRUE. The Blackfriars, Cockpit, and Salisbury Court were called private houses, and were very small to what we see now. The Cockpit was standing since the Restoration, and Rhodes's company acted there for some time.

LOVE. I have seen that.

TRUE. Then you have seen the other two in effect, for they were all three built almost exactly alike for form and bigness. Here they had pits for the gentry, and acted by candlelight. The Globe, Fortune, and Bull were large houses, and lay partly open to the weather, and there they always acted by daylight.

LOVE. But prythee, Trueman, what became of these players when the stage was put down, and the Rebellion raised ?

¹ The Letters Patent under the Great Seal bear date the 21st June 1619.

TRUE. Most of them, except Lowin, Taylor, and Pollard (who were superannuated) went into the king's army, and, like good men and true, served their old master, though in a different, yet more honourable capacity. Robinson was killed at the taking of a place (I think Basing House) by Harrison, he that was after hanged at Charing Cross, who refused him quarter, and shot him in the head when he had laid down his arms; abusing Scripture at the same time in saying, *Cursed is he that doth the work of the Lord negligently*. Mohun was a captain, and (after the wars were ended here) served in Flanders, where he received pay as a major. Hart was a lieutenant of horse under Sir Thomas Dallison, in Prince Rupert's regiment; Burt was cornet in the same troop, and Shatterel quartermaster. Allen of the Cockpit was a major, and quartermaster-general at Oxford. I have not heard of one of these players of any note that sided with the other party, but only Swanston; and he professed himself a Presbyterian, took up the trade of a jeweller, and lived in Aldermanbury, within the territory of Father Calamy. The rest either lost or exposed their lives for their king. When the wars were over, and the Royalists totally subdued, most of 'em who were left alive gathered to London, and for a subsistence endeavoured to revive their old trade privately. They made up one company out of all the scattered members of several; and in the winter before the king's murder, 1648, they ventured to act some plays, with as much caution and privacy as could be, at the Cockpit. They continued undisturbed for three or four days; but at last, as they were presenting the tragedy of the "Bloody Brother" (in which Lowin acted Aubery; Taylor, Rollo; Pollard, the Cook; Burt, Latorch; and, I think,

Hart, Otto), a party of foot-soldiers beset the house, surprised 'em about the middle of the play,¹ and carried 'em away in their habits, not admitting them to shift, to Hatton House, then a prison, where, having detained them some time, they plundered them of their clothes, and let 'em loose again. Afterwards, in Oliver's time, they used to act privately, three or four miles, or more, out of town, now here, now there: sometimes in noblemen's houses, in particular, Holland House at Kensington, where the nobility and gentry who met (but in no great numbers) used to make a sum for them, each giving a broad piece, or the like. And Alexander Goffe, the woman-actor at Blackfriars (who had made himself known to persons of quality), used to be the jackal, and give notice of time and place. At Christmas and Bartholomew Fair, they used to bribe the officer who commanded the guard at Whitehall, and were thereupon connived at to act for a few days at the Red Bull,² but were sometimes, notwithstanding,

¹ This is confirmed by Kirkman who, in his preface to "The Wits; or, Sport upon Sport," 1672, says, The small compositions of which his work was made up, being scenes and parts of plays, were at this period "liked and approved by all, and they were the fittest for the actors to represent, there being little cost in cloaths, which often were in great danger to be seized by the then soldiers; who, as the poet says, *Enter the red coat, exit hat and cloak*, was very true, not only in the audience but the actors too, who were commonly not only stripp'd, but many times imprisoned, till they paid such ransom as the souldiers would impose upon them: so that it was hazardous to act any thing that required any good cloaths: instead of which painted cloath many times served the turn to represent rich habits."

² "When the publique Theatres were shut up, and the actors forbidden to present us with any of their tragedies, because we had enough of that in earnest: and comedies, because the vices of the age were too lively and

disturbed by soldiers. Some picked up a little money by publishing the copies of plays never before printed, but kept up in manuscript. For instance, in the year 1652, Beaumont and Fletcher's "Wild-Goose Chase" was printed in folio, for the public use of all the ingenious, as the title-page says, and private benefit of John Lowin and Joseph Taylor, servants to his late majesty; and by them dedicated to the honoured few lovers of dramatic poesy, wherein they modestly intimate their wants, and that with sufficient cause; for whatever they were before the wars, they were after reduced to a necessitous condition. Lowin, in his latter days, kept an inn, the Three Pigeons at Brentford, where he died very old, for he was an actor of eminent note in the reign of King James I.; and his poverty was as great as his age. Taylor died at Richmond, and was there buried. Pollard, who lived single, and had a competent estate, retired to some relations he had in the country, and there ended his life. Perkins and Sumner of the Cockpit kept

smartly represented; then all that we could divert ourselves with, were these humours and pieces of plays which, passing under the name of a merry conceited fellow, called "Bottom the Weaver," "Simpleton the Smith," "John Swabber," or some such title, were only allowed us, and that but by stealth too, and under pretence of rope-dancing or the like; and these being all that was permitted us, great was the confluence of the auditors; and these small things were as profitable and as great get-pennies to the actors as any of our late famed plays. I have seen the *Red Bull Playhouse*, which was a large one, so full, that as many went back for want of room as had entered; and as meanly as you may now think of these drols, they were then acted by the best comedians then and now in being; and I may say by some that then exceeded all now living, by name, the incomparable Robert Cox, who was not only the principal actor, but also the contriver and author of most of these farces."—Kirkman's Preface to "The Wits, or Sport upon Sport," 1672.

house together at Clerkenwell, and were there buried. These all died some years before the Restoration; what followed after, I need not tell you; you can easily remember.

LOVE. Yes; presently after the Restoration, the king's players acted publicly at the Red Bull for some time, and then removed to a new-built play-house in Vere Street, by Clare Market. There they continued for a year or two, and then removed to the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane, where they first made use of scenes, which had been a little before introduced upon the public stage by Sir William Davenant, at the Duke's Old Theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, but afterwards very much improved, with the addition of curious machines, by Mr Betterton, at the New Theatre in Dorset Garden, to the great expense and continual charge of the players. This much impaired their profit o'er what it was before; for I have been informed by one of 'em, that for several years next after the Restoration every whole sharer in Mr Hart's company got £1000 *per ann.* About the same time that scenes first entered upon the stage at London, women were taught to act their own parts; since when we have seen at both houses several actresses, justly famed, as well for beauty as perfect good action. And some plays, in particular the "Parson's Wedding," have been presented all by women, as formerly all by men. Thus it continued for about twenty years, when Mr Hart, and some of the old men, began to grow weary, and were minded to leave off. Then the two companies thought fit to unite; but of late, you see, they have thought it no less fit to divide again, though both companies keep the same name of His Majesty's Servants. All this while the play-house music improved yearly, and is now arrived to greater perfection than ever

I knew it. Yet for all these advantages, the reputation of the stage and people's affection to it are much decayed. Some were lately severe against it, and would hardly allow stage-plays fit to be longer permitted. Have you seen Mr Collier's book?

TRUE. Yes, and his opposers'.

LOVE. And what think you?

TRUE. In my mind, Mr Collier's reflections are pertinent, and true in the main; the book ingeniously wrote, and well intended; but he has over-shot himself in some places, and his respondents perhaps in more. My affection inclines me not to engage on either side, but rather mediate. If there be abuses relating to the stage—which, I think, is too apparent—let the abuse be reformed, and not the use, for that reason only, abolished. 'Twas an old saying, when I was a boy—

Absit abusus, non desit totaliter usus.

I shall not run through Mr Collier's book; I will only touch a little on two or three general notions, in which, I think, he may be mistaken. What he urges out of the primitive councils and fathers of the Church seems to me to be directed against the heathen plays, which were a sort of religious worship with them, to the honour of Ceres, Flora, or some of their false deities. They had always a little altar on their stages, as appears plain enough from some places in Plautus. And Mr Collier himself, p. 235, tells us out of Livy that plays were brought in, upon the score of religion, to pacify the gods. No wonder, then, they forbid Christians to be present at them, for it was almost the same as to be present at their sacrifices. We must also observe that this was in the infancy of Christianity, when the Church was under severe

and almost continual persecutions, and when all its true members were of most strict and exemplary lives, not knowing when they should be called to the stake, or thrown to wild beasts. They communicated daily, and expected death hourly; as their thoughts were intent upon the next world, they abstained almost wholly from all diversions and pleasures (though lawful and innocent) in this. Afterwards, when persecution ceased, and the Church flourished, Christians, being then freed from their former terrors, allowed themselves, at proper times, the lawful recreations of conversations, and among other, no doubt, this of shows and representations. After this time, the censures of the Church indeed might be continued or revived upon occasion against plays and players; though, in my opinion, it cannot be understood generally, but only against such players who were of vicious and licentious lives, and represented profane subjects, inconsistent with the morals and probity of manners requisite to Christians, and frequented chiefly by such loose and debauched people as were much more apt to corrupt than divert those who associated with them. I say, I cannot think the canons and censures of the fathers can be applied to all players, *quatenus* players; for if so, how could plays be continued among the Christians, as they were, of divine subjects and scriptural stories? A late French author, speaking of the Hotel de Bourgogne, a play-house in Paris, says that the ancient dukes of that name gave it to the Brotherhood of the Passion, established in the church of Trinity Hospital, in the Rue St Denis, on condition that they should represent here interludes of devotion; and adds, that there have been public shows in this place six hundred years ago. The Spanish and Portuguese continue still to have, for the most

part, such ecclesiastical stories for the subject of their plays; and if we may believe Gage, they are acted in their churches in Mexico and the Spanish West Indies.

LOVE. That's a great way off, Trueman; I had rather you would come nearer home, and confine your discourse to Old England.

TRUE. So I intend. The same has been done here in England; for otherwise, how comes it to be prohibited in the 88th Canon, among those passed in convocation, 1603? Certain it is that our ancient plays were of religious subjects, and had for their actors, if not priests, yet men relating to the Church.

LOVE. How does that appear?

TRUE. Nothing clearer. Stow, in his "*Survey of London*," has one chapter *Of the Sports and Pastimes of old time used in this City*; and there he tells us, that in the year 1391, which was 15 Richard II., a stage-play was played by the parish clerks of London, at the Skinner's Well beside Smithfield, which play continued three days together, the king, queen, and nobles of the realm being present. And another was played in the year 1409, 11 Henry IV., which lasted eight days, and was of matter from the creation of the world, whereat were present most part of the nobility and gentry of England. Sir William Dugdale, in his "*Antiquities of Warwickshire*," p. 116, speaking of the Grayfriars or Franciscans at Coventry, says: "Before the suppression of the monasteries, this city was very famous for the pageants that were played therein upon Corpus-Christi Day; which pageants, being acted with mighty state and reverence by the friars of this house, had theatres for the several scenes very large and high, placed upon wheels, and drawn to all the

eminent parts of the city, for the better advantage of the spectators, and contained the story of the New Testament, composed in old English rhyme." An ancient manuscript of the same is now to be seen in the Cottonian Library, *Sub Effig. Iesp. D.* 8. Since the Reformation, in Queen Elizabeth's time, plays were frequently acted by quiristers and singing-boys; and several of our old comedies have printed in the title-page, "acted by the children of Paul's" (not the school, but the church); others, "by the children of her majesty's chapel:" in particular, "Cynthia's Revels" and "The Poetaster" were played by them, who were at that time famous for good action. Among Ben Jonson's epigrams you may find an epitaph on S. P. (*Sal. Pavy*), one of the children of Queen Elizabeth's chapel, part of which runs thus—

*Years he counted scarce thirteen,
When fates turn'd cruel,
Yet three fill'd zodiacs he had been
The stage's jewel;
And did act (what now we moan)
Old men so duly,
As, sooth, the Parcae thought him one,
He play'd so truly.*

Some of these chapel-boys, when they grew men, became actors at the Blackfriars; such were Nathan. Field¹ and John Underwood. Now I

¹ [Concerning Field the actor and dramatist, see introduction to his "Woman is a Weathercock," &c., xi. 3-6, 89-91, and Collier's "Memoirs of Actors," p. 206, *et seq.*]

Nathaniel Field, on the authority of Roberts the player (see his answer to Mr Pope's preface to Shakespeare), has been considered as the author of two plays: "A Woman is

can hardly imagine that such plays and players as these are included in the severe censure of the councils and fathers ; but such only who are truly within the character given by Didacus de Tapia, cited by Mr Collier, p. 276, viz., *The infamous playhouse; a place of contradiction to the strictness and sobriety of religion; a place hated by God, and haunted by the devil.* And for such I have as great an abhorrence as any man.

LOVE. Can you guess of what antiquity the representing of religious matters on the stage hath been in England ?

TRUE. How long before the Conquest, I know not, but that it was used in London not long after, appears by Fitz-Stephen, an author who wrote in

a Weathercocke," 1612, and "Amends for Ladies," 1618. He is also supposed to be the same person who assisted Massinger in "The Fatal Dowry." I suspect that Roberts was mistaken in these assertions, as I do not find any contemporary writer speak of Field as an author ; nor is it mentioned by Langbaine, who would have noticed it, had he known the fact. It seems more probable that the writer of these plays was Nathaniel Field, M.A., Fellow of New College, Oxford, who wrote some Latin verses, printed in "Oxoniensis Academiæ Parentalia, 1625," and who, being of the same university with Massinger, might join with him, while there, in the composition of the play ascribed to them. Nathaniel Field above mentioned was celebrated in the part of "Bussy D'Ambois," first printed in 1607. On the republication of that play in 1641, he is thus spoken of in the Prologue :—

"Field is gone,
Whose action first did give it name, and one,
Who came the neerest to him, is denide
By his gray beard to shew the height and pride
Of D'Ambois youth and braverie ; yet to hold
Our title still a foot, and not grow cold
By giving it o're, a third man with his best
Of care and paines defends our interest ;
As Richard he was lik'd, nor doe wee feare,
In personating Dambois, hee'le appeare
To faint, or goe lesse, so your free consent
As heretofore give him encouragement."

the reign of King Henry the Second.¹ His words are, *Londonia pro spectaculis theatralibus, pro ludis scenicis, ludos habet sanctiores, representationes miraculorum, quæ sancti confessores operati sunt, seu representationes passionum quibus claruit constantia martyrum.* Of this the manuscript which I lately mentioned, in the Cottonian library, is a notable instance. Sir William Dugdale cites this manuscript by the title of *Ludus Coventriæ*; but in the printed Catalogue of that library, p. 113, it is named thus, A Collection of Plays in Old English Metre; h. e. *Dramata sacra, in quibus exhibentur historiæ Veteris et N. Testamenti, introductis quasi in scenam personis illic memoratis, quas secum invicem colloquentes pro ingenio fingit poeta. Videntur olim coram populo, sive ad instruendum, sive ad placendum, a fratribus mendicantibus repræsentata.* It appears by the latter end of the prologue, that these plays or interludes were not only played at Coventry, but in the other towns and places upon occasion. And possibly this may be the same play which Stow tells us was played in the reign of King Henry IV., which lasted for eight days. The book seems by the character and language to be at least 300 years old. It begins with a general prologue, giving the arguments of 40 pageants or gesticulations (which were as so many several acts or scenes) representing all the histories of both testaments, from the creation to the choosing of St *Matthias* to be an apostle. The stories of the New Testament are more largely expressed, viz., the Annunciation, Nativity, Visitation; but more especially all matters relating to the Passion, very particularly, the Resurrection, Ascension, the Choice of St *Matthias*. After which is also represented the Assumption,

¹ P. 73, 4o. Edit. 1772.

and Last Judgment. All these things were treated of in a very homely style, as we now think, infinitely below the dignity of the subject: but it seems the *gout* of that age was not so nice and delicate in these matters; the plain and incurious judgment of our ancestors being prepared with favour, and taking everything by the right and easiest handle. For example, in the scene relating to the Visitation:

Maria.¹ *But, husband, of oo thyng I pray you most mekely,*

*I have knowing that our cosyn Elizabeth with childe is,
That it please yow to go to her hastyly,
If ought we myth comfort her, it were to me blys.*

Joseph. *A Gods sake, is she with child, sche?
Than will her husband Zachary be mery.
In Montana they dwelle, fer hence, so mot y² the,
In the city of Juda, I know it verily;
It is hence, I trowe, myles two a fifty,
We ar like to be wery, or we come at that same,
I wole with a good will, blessyd wyff Mary;
Now go we forth then in Goddys name, &c.*

A little before the Resurrection:—*Nunc dormient milites, et veniet anima Christi de inferno, cum Adam et Eva, Abraham, John Baptist, et aliis.*

Anima Christi. *Come forth, Adam, and Eve with the,
And all my fryndes that herein be,
In paradys come forth with me
In blysse for to dwelle.
The fende of hell that is your foo
He shall be wrappyd and woundyn in wo:
Fro wo to welth now shall ye go,
With myrth evyrmore to melle.*

¹ [This and the other quotations were not correctly printed. See Halliwell's "Ludus Coventrie," 1841, p. 121.]

² [*Ibid.*, p. 343.]

Adam. *I thank the, Lord, of thy grette grace
That now is forgiven my grette trespase,
Now shall we dwell in blyssful place, &c.*

The last scene or pageant, which represents the day of judgment, begins thus : ¹

Michael. *Surgite, All men arise,
Venite ad iudicium,
For now is set the High Justice,
And hath assignyd the day of dome :
Rape you redyly to this grette assyse.
Both grette and small, all and sum,
And of your answer you now avise,
What you shall say, when that you com, &c.*

These and such like were the plays, which in former ages were presented publicly. Whether they had any settled and constant houses for that purpose, does not appear ; I suppose not. But it is notorious that in former times there was hardly ever any solemn reception of princes or noble persons, but pageants, that is, stages erected in the open street, were part of the entertainment : on which there were speeches by one or more persons, in the nature of scenes ; and be sure one of the speakers must be some saint of the same name with the party to whom the honour is intended. For instance, there is an ancient manuscript at Coventry, called the " Old Leet Book," wherein is set down in a very particular manner, p. 168, the reception of Queen Margaret, wife of Henry VI. who came to Coventry ; and, I think, with her young son, Prince Edward, on the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 35 Hen. VI. 1456. Many pageants and speeches were made for her

[¹ See Halliwell's " Ludus Conventriæ," 1841, p. 401.]

welcome ; out of all which I shall observe but two or three in the old English, as it is recorded :—

St. Edward. *Moder of mekenes, dame Margarete,
princes most excellent,
I king Edward wellcome you with affection cordial,
Testefying to your highnes mekely myn entent.
For the wele of the king and you hertily pray I shall,
And for prince Edward my gostly chylde, who I love
principal,
Praying the, John Evangelist, my help therein to be,
On that condition right humbly I give this ring to the.*

John Evangelist. *Holy Edward, crowned king,
brother in verginity,
My power plainly I will prefer thy will to amplefy.
Most excellent princes of wymen mortal, your bedeman
will I be.
I know your life so vertuous that God is pleased
thereby.
The birth of you unto this reme shall cause great
melody:
The vertuous voice of prince Edward shall dayly well
encrease,
St Edward his Godfader, and I shall prey therefore
doubtlesse.*

St Margaret. *Most notabul princes of wymen
earthle,
Dame Margarete, the chefe myrth of this empyre,
Ye be hertely welcome to this cyte.
To the plesure of your highnesse I will set my
desyre ;
Both nature and gentlenesse doth me require,
Seth we be both of one name, to shew you kindnesse ;
Wherefore by my power ye shall have no distresse.*

*I shall pray to the prince that is endlese
To socour you with solas of his high grace ;*

*He will here my petition, this is doubtlesse,
For I wrought all my life that his will wace.
Therefore, lady, when you be in any dredfull case,
Call on me boldly, therof I pray you,
And trust in me feythfully, I will do that may pay
you.*

In the next reign, as appears in the same book, fol. 221, another Prince Edward, son of King Edward IV., came to Coventry on the 28th of April, 14 Edward IV. 1474, and was entertained with many pageants and speeches, among which I shall observe only two ; one was of St Edward again, who was then made to speak thus :—

*Noble Prince Edward, my cousin and my knight,
And very prince of our line com yn dissent,
I St Edward have pursued for your faders imperial
right,
Whereof he was excluded by full furious intent.
Unto this your chamber, as prince full excellent,
Ye be right welcome. Thanked be Crist of his sonde,
For that that was ours is now in your faders honde.*

The other speech was from St George, and thus saith the book :—

“ ——— Also upon the condite in the Croscheping was St George armed, and a king's daughter kneeling afore him with a lamb, and the fader and the moder being in a towre aboven beholding St George saving their daughter from the dragon, and the condite renning wine in four places, and minstrelcy of organ playing, and St George having this speech underwritten ”—

*O mighty God, our all succour celestiall,
Which this royme hast given in dower
To thi moder, and to me George protection perpetuall :*

*It to defend from enimys fer and nere,
And as this mayden defended was here
By that grace from this dragons devour,
So, Lord, preserve this noble prince and ever be his
socour.*

LOVE. I perceive these holy matters consisted very much of praying ; but I pity poor St Edward the Confessor who, in the compass of a few years, was made to promise his favour and assistance to two young princes, of the same name indeed, but of as different and opposite interests as the two poles. I know not how he could perform to both.

TRUE. Alas ! they were both unhappy, notwithstanding these fine shows and seeming caresses of fortune ; being both murdered, one by the hand, the other by the procurement, of Richard, Duke of Gloucester. I will produce but one example more of this sort of action or representations ; and that is of later time, and an instance of much higher nature than any yet mentioned ; it was at the marriage of Prince Arthur, eldest son of King Henry VII., to the Princess Catherine of Spain, ann. 1501. Her passage through London was very magnificent, as I have read it described in old MS. chronicle of that time.¹ The pageants and speeches were many ; the persons represented, St Catherine, St Ursula, a senator, noblesse, virtue, an angel, King Alphonse, Job, Boetius, &c. Among others, one is thus described :—
“ *When this spech was ended, she held on her way
tyll she came unto the standard in Chepe, where was
ordeyned the fifth paygend made like an hevyn, theryn
sytyng a personage representing the fader of hevyn,*

¹ [See a description of the espousals in Stow's "Chronicle," ed. 1615, fol. 483-4.]

beying all formyd of gold, and brennyng beffor his trone vii candylis of wax standyng in vii candylstykis of gold, the said personage beyng environed with sundry hyrarchies off angelis, and sytting in a cope of most rich cloth of tyssu, garnishyd wyth stoon and perle in most sumptuous wyse. Foragain which said pagend upon the south syde of the strete stood at that tyme, in a hows wheryn that tyme dwellyd William Geffrey habyrdasher, the king, the queene, my lady the kingys moder, my lord of Oxynfford, wyth many other lordys and ladys, and perys of this realm, wyth also certayn ambassadors of France lately sent from the French king: and so passyng the said estatys, eyther guyving to other due and convenient saluts and countenances, so sone as hyr grace was approachid unto the sayd pagend, the fadyr began his spech as folowyth "

Hunc veneram locum, septeno lumine septum.
Dignumque Arthuri totidem astra micant.

*I am begynnyng and ende, that made ech creature
My sylfe, and for my sylfe, but man esepcially
Both male and female, made aftyr myne aun fygure,
Whom I joyned togydyr in matrimony,
And that in paradyse, declaring opynly
That men shall weddyng in my chyrch solempnize,
Fygurid and signified by the ertlyly paradyze.*

*In thys my chyrch I am allway recydent
As my chyeff tabernacle, and most chosyn place,
Among these goldyn condylstikkis, which represent
My catholyk chyrch shynyng affor my face,
With lyght of feyth, wisdom, doctryne, and grace,
And mervelously eke enflamyd toward me
Wyth the [un]extyngwible fyre of charyte.*

Wherefore, my welbelovid dowthyr Katharyn,

*Syth I have made yow to myne awn semblance
In my chyrch to be maried, and your noble childryn
To regn in this land as in their enherytance,
Se that ye have me in speciall remembrance :
Love me and my chyrch your spiritual modyr.
For ye, dyspying that oon, dyspyse that othyr.*

*Look that ye walk in my precepts, and obey them
well :
And here I give you the same blyssyng, that I
Gave my well beloved chylder of Israell ;
Blyssyd be the fruyt of your bely ;
Yower substance and frutys I shall encrease and mul-
typly ;
Yower rebellious enemyes I shall put in your hand,
Encreasing in honour both yow and your land.*

LOVE. This would be censured now-a-days as profane to the highest degree.

TRUE. No doubt on't : yet you see there was a time, when people were not so nicely censorious in these matters, but were willing to take things in the best sense ; and then this was thought a noble entertainment for the greatest king in Europe (such I esteem king Henry VII. at that time) and proper for that day of mighty joy and triumph. And I must farther observe out of Lord Bacon's "History of Henry VII." that the chief man who had the care of that day's proceedings was Bishop Fox, a grave counsellor for war or peace, and also a good surveyor of works, and a good master of ceremonies ; and it seems he approv'd it. The said Lord Bacon tells us farther that, whosoever had those toys in compiling, they were not altogether pedantical.

LOVE. These things, however, are far from that which we understand by the name of a play.

TRUE. It may be so ; but these were the plays of those times. Afterwards, in the reign of King Henry VIII., both the subject and form of these plays began to alter, and have since varied more and more. I have by me a thing called "A Merry Play between the Pardoner and the Friar, the Curate and Neighbour Pratt." Printed the 5th of April 1533, which was 24 Henry VIII. (a few years before the dissolution of monasteries.) The design of this play was to ridicule Friars and Pardoners. Of which I'll give you a taste. To begin it, the Friar enters with these words :¹

*Deus hic ; the holy trynyte
Preserve all that now here be.*

*Dere bretherne, yf ye will consyder
The cause why I am com hyder,
Ye wolde be glad to knowe my entent :
For I com not hyther for mony nor for rent,
I com not hyther for meat nor for meale,
But I com hyther for your soules heale, &c.*

After a long preamble he addresses himself to preach, when the Pardoner enters with these words :

*God and St Leonarde send ye all his grace,
As many as ben assembled in this place, &c.*

and makes a long speech, showing his bulls and his reliques, in order to sell his pardons, for the raising some money towards the rebuilding

*Of the holy chappell of sweet saynt Leonarde,
Which late by fyre was destroyed and marde.*

¹ [Compare vol. i. pp. 199, 201, &c.]

Both these speaking together with continual interruption, at last they fall together by the ears. Here the curate enters (for you must know the scene lies in the church):

*Hold your hands; a vengeance on ye both two,
That ever ye came hyther to make this ado,
To polute my chyrche, &c.*

*Friar. Mayster Parson, I marvayll ye will give
lycence
To this false knave in this audience
To publish his ragman rolles with lyes.
I desyred hym ywys more than ones or twyse
To hold his peas tyll that I had done,
But he would here no more than the man in the
mone.*

*Pard. Why sholde I suffre the, more than thou
me?
Mayster Parson gave me lycence before the.
And I wolde thou knowest it I have relykes here,
Other maner stufte than thou dost bere:
I wyll edefy more with the syght of it,
Than with all thy pratyng of holy wryt;
For that except that the precher himselve lyve well,
His predycacyon wyll helpe never a dell, &c.*

*Par. No more of this wranglyng in my chyrch:
I shrewe your hertys bothe for this lurch.
Is there any blood shed here between these knaves?
Thanked be God they had no starys,
Nor egotoles, for then it had ben wronge,
Well, ye shall synge another songe.*

Here he calls his neighbour Prat, the constable, with design to apprehend 'em, and set 'em in the stocks. But the Friar and Pardoner prove sturdy, and will not be stocked, but fall upon the poor Parson and Constable, and bang them both so

well-favouredly, that at last they are glad to let 'em go at liberty: and so the farce ends with a drawn battle. Such as this were the plays of that age, acted in gentlemen's halls at Christmas or such like festival times by the servants of the family or strollers who went about, and made it a trade. It is not unlikely that the¹ lords in those days and persons of eminent quality had their several gangs of players, as some have now of fiddlers, to whom they give cloaks and badges. The first comedy that I have seen, that looks like regular, is "Gammer Gurton's Needle," writ,² I think, in the reign of King Edward VI. This is composed of five acts, the scenes unbroken, and the unities of time and place duly observed. It was acted at Christ's College in Cambridge, there not being as yet any settled and public theatres.

LOVE. I observe, Trueman, from what you have said, that plays in England had a beginning much like those of Greece; the Monologues and Pageants, drawn from place to place on wheels, answer exactly to the cart of Thespis, and the improvements have been by such little steps and degrees as among the ancients, till at last, to use the words of Sir George Buck (in his "Third University of England"), "Dramatic poesy is so lively express'd and represented upon the public stages and theatres of this city, as Rome in the auge (the highest pitch) of her pomp and glory, never saw it better performed, I mean (says he)

¹ Till the twenty-fifth year of Queen Elizabeth, the queen had not any players; but in that year twelve of the best of all those who belonged to several lords were chosen, and sworn her servants.—*Stow's Annals*, p. 698.

² [An error. This play, which has been long known not to be the first regular comedy, was probably performed about 1566.]

in respect of the action and art, and not of the cost and sumptuousness." This he writ about the year 1631. But can you inform me, Trueman, when the public theatres were first erected for this purpose in London?

TRUE. Not certainly; but I presume about the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign. For Stow, in his "Survey of London" (which book was first printed in the year 1598), says—"Of late years, in place of these stage-plays (*i.e.*, those of religious matters) have been used comedies, tragedies, interludes, and histories, both true and feigned: for the acting whereof certain public places, as the Theatre, the Curtine, &c., have been erected." And the continuator of "Stow's Annals," p. 1004, says that in sixty years before the publication of that book (which was Ann. Dom. 1529), no less than seventeen public stages, or common playhouses, had been built in and about London. In which number he reckons five inns or common hostleries to have been in his time turned into playhouses—one Cockpit, Saint Paul's Singing-school, one in the Blackfriars, one in the Whitefriars, and one in former time at Newington Butts. And adds: Before the space of sixty years past, I never knew, heard, or read of any such theatres, stages, or playhouses, as have been purposely built within man's memory.

LOVE. After all, I have been told that stage-plays are inconsistent with the laws of this kingdom, and players made rogues by statute.

TRUE. He that told you so strained a point of truth. I never met with any law wholly to suppress them: sometimes, indeed, they have been prohibited for a season; as in times of Lent, general mourning, or public calamities, or upon other occasions, when the government saw fit. Thus, by proclamation 7th of April, in the first

year of Queen Elizabeth, plays and interludes were forbid until All-hallow-tide next following. Holinshed, p. 1184.¹ Some statutes have been made for their regulation or information, not general suppression. By the stat. 39 Eliz. cap. 4² (which was made for the suppression of rogues, vagabonds, and sturdy beggars) it is enacted "*That all persons that be, or utter themselves to be, proctors, procurers, patent gatherers, or collectors for goals, prisons, or hospitals, or fencers, bearwards, common players of interludes and minstrels, wandering abroad (other than players of interludes belonging to any baron of this realm, or any other honourable personage of greater degree, to be authoris'd to play under the hand and seal of arms of such baron or personage) all juglers, tinkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen, wand'ring abroad, all wand'ring persons, &c., able in body, using loytering, and refusing to work for such reasonable wages as is commonly given, &c. These shall be adjudged and deemed rogues, vagabonds, and sturdy beggars, and punished as such.*"

LOVE. But this privilege of authorising or licensing is taken away by the stat. Jac. I., ch. 7, s. 1., and therefore all of them, as Mr Collier says, p. 242, are expressly brought under the aforesaid penalty without distinction.

TRUE. If he means all players, without distinction, 'tis a great mistake. For the force of the queen's statute extends only to wandering players, and not to such as are the king or queen's servants, and established in settled houses by royal authority. On such the ill character of vagrant players (or, as they are now called, strollers) can cast no more aspersion, than the wandering proctors, in the same statute mentioned, on those of

¹ [See "English Drama and Stage," edit. Hazlitt, p. 19.]

² [*Ibid.*, p. 37.]

Doctors'-Commons. By a stat. made 3 Jac. I.¹ ch. 21, it was enacted, "*That if any person shall, in any stage-play, interlude, shew, may-game or pageant, jestingly or prophanely speak or use the holy name of God, Christ Jesus, or of the Trinity, he shall forfeit for every such offence 10l.*" The stat. 1 Charles I. ch. 1,² enacts, "*That no meetings, assemblies, or course of people shall be out of their own parishes, on the Lord's day, for any sports or pastime whatsoever, nor any bear-baiting, bull-baiting, interludes, common-plays, or other unlawful exercises and pastimes used by any person or persons within their own parishes.*" These are all the statutes that I can think of, relating to the stage and players; but nothing to suppress them totally, till the two ordinances of the Long Parliament, one of the 22d of October 1647, the other of the 11th [9th] of Feb. 1647;³ by which all stage-plays and interludes are absolutely forbid; the stages, seats, galleries, &c., to be pulled down; all players, tho' calling themselves the king or queen's servants, if convicted of acting within two months before such conviction, to be punished as rogues according to law; the money received by them to go to the poor of the parish; and every spectator to pay five shillings to the use of the poor. Also cock-fighting was prohibited by one of Oliver's Acts of 31st March 1654. But I suppose nobody pretends these things to be laws. I could say more on this subject, but I must break off here and leave you, Lovewit; my occasions require it.

LOVE. Farewell, old Cavalier.

TRUE. 'Tis properly said; we are almost all of us now gone and forgotten.

¹ ["English Dramas and Stage," p. 42.]

² [*Ibid.*, pp. 59, 60.]

³ [But see *Ibid.*, pp. 63-70.]

ERRATA.

VOL. I.	Page 62,	for <i>goodness</i>	read <i>goddess</i> .
VOL. II.	... 135	... <i>knotted</i>	... <i>notted</i> . ¹
...	... 216,	... <i>nobody</i>	... <i>nobody</i> .
VOL. III.	... 58, ²	... <i>oppose</i>	... <i>appose</i> .
...	... 59,	... <i>maketh</i>	... <i>keepeth</i> .
...	... 71,	... <i>fault</i>	... <i>faults</i> .
...	... 82,	... <i>so sore</i>	... <i>to fore</i> .
...	... <i>ib.</i>	... <i>be fed</i>	... <i>to be fed</i> .
...	... 83, l. 17.	The correspondent thinks this line belongs to <i>Omnes Famulæ</i> .	
...	... 88,	for <i>had chid</i>	read <i>chid</i> .
...	... 95,	... <i>I ever</i>	... <i>ever I</i> .
...	... 97,	... <i>wage-pasty</i>	... <i>wag-pasty</i> . ³
...	... 99,	... <i>he</i>	... <i>ye</i> .
...	... <i>ib.</i>	... <i>ield</i>	... <i>yelde</i> .
...	... 105,	... <i>to please</i>	... <i>it please</i> .
...	... 108,	... <i>a master</i>	... <i>an M</i> .
...	... 117,	... <i>as much</i>	... <i>so much</i> .
...	... 118,	... <i>make a</i>	... <i>make me a</i> .
...	... 121,	... <i>another than</i>	... <i>another but</i> .
...	... <i>ib.</i>	... <i>readiness</i>	... <i>a readiness</i> .
...	... 122,	... <i>other's</i>	... <i>others</i> .
...	... <i>ib.</i>	... <i>point whereof</i>	... <i>point wherefore</i> .
...	... 125,	... <i>draw ye</i>	... <i>draw we</i> .
...	... 128,	... <i>thou goose</i>	... <i>you goose</i> .
...	... 139,	... <i>Not if all the</i>	... <i>Nor if all the</i> .
...	... 140,	... <i>where or how</i>	... <i>where nor how</i> .
...	... 158,	... <i>all men</i>	... <i>of all men</i> .
...	... 178,	... <i>halse-aker</i>	... <i>half-acre</i> . ⁴
VOL. V.	... 115,	... <i>Alvearic</i>	... <i>Alvearie</i> .
...	... 285,	... <i>Got</i>	... <i>Get</i> .
VOL. IX.	... 98,	... <i>collection</i>	... <i>collation</i> .
...	... <i>ib.</i>	...	...
...	... 332, }	... <i>moldash</i>	... <i>molash</i> .
...	... 205,	... <i>Amoretta</i>	... <i>Amoretto</i> .
VOL. X.	... 274,	... <i>Firesaw</i>	... <i>Firesyn</i> .
VOL. XI.	... 436,	... <i>Sir Thomas</i>	... <i>St Thomas</i> .

¹ See Nares, ed. 1859, v. Nott. We still have 'the vulgarism *nut* for the head; but it more properly means a head with the hair cut close

² These errors in "Ralph Roister Doister" have been pointed out by a correspondent, who states that he has detected them on a personal collation of the original copy at Eton College. But many of the variations noticed by this gentleman have been intentional corrections of the old copy.

³ Yet in "Jack Juggler" (li. 141), *wage-pasty* occurs.

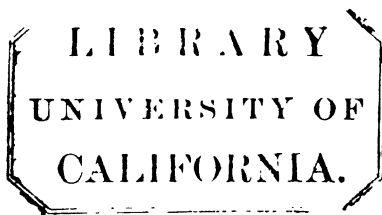
⁴ So in "Appius and Virginia" (iv. 136)—

"Hard by Hodge's half-acre, at Gaffer Miller's stile."

INDEX TO NOTES.

VOL. XV.

2 E



INDEX TO THE NOTES.

- ABHOMINABLE, ii. 69
Abraham-men, iii. 171
Absolutions, tariff for, xi. 465
Accointenance, i. 79
Accombred, i. 299
Accomplished Woman, 1656,
xiv. 483
Acquaince, i. 105
Actors' Remonstrance, x. 348
Addison, Joseph, ix. 490
Address, xiv. 326
Adonai, i. 109
Adultery, punishment for, xiv.
475-6
Adventures of Five Hours, a
play, xv. 185-320
Adventures or insurances, xi.
137
A friend in court is worth a
penny in purse, prov. i. 178
After kissing comes greater
kindness, prov. xiii. 114
Agnes' Eve, St, xii. 21
Aim, to cry, v. 225
Ajax Oileus, x. 132
Albricias, xv. 292
Albumazar, a play, xi. 294-421
Alcazar, battle of, xi. 213
Alder speed, i. 135
Alimony, Lady, a play, xiv.
273-367
Ale, i. 161, 185
— Derby, xi. 234
Ales, church and other, xiii.
503
Ale-stake, i. 191
Alexander and Lodwick, a
play, xi. 239
Algates, i. 237
Almond for a parrot, an, x.
534
Alva, Duke of, xv. 231
Amadis of Gaul, xv. 91
Amain, xiv. 182
Ambergris, xiii. 490
Ambree, Mary, xi. 111
Amends for Ladies, a play, xi.
88-172
America, viii. 406 ; xii. 135
Amias [Emaas], i. 333
Amphitruo of Plautus, xi. 314
Anagrams, xiv. 483
Ancients, xiii. 291
Andromana, a play, xiv. 194-
271
Angoulême, Earl of, viii. 251
Antiquary, the, a play, xiii.
411-523
Apollo Shroving, a play, xi.
196
Apollonius of Tyana, xi. 310
Appaireth, i. 101
Appius and Virginia, a play,
1575, iv. 100-55
Apple-squires, xiii. 125
Appoline, St, vi. 74

- Apricocks, xiv. 344
 Arcadia, Sydney's, xiii. 468
 Aretine's pictures, xiii. 309
 Argiers, xiv. 327
 Argosies, xii. 100
 Aristippus, iv. 15 *et seq.*, v. 286
 Aristophanes, ix. 376
 Armada, the Spanish, vi. 447
 Arrayed (or rayed), i. 78, 178
 Arride, xiii. 445
 Artemisia (or southern-wood), xii. 144
 Arthurr, King, iv. 255 *et seq.*
 Arundel, xi. 70
 As brisk as a body-louse, prov. iii. 209
 Asinigo, xiii. 519
 Assoil, vii. 169; xv. 253.
 As soon goeth to market the lamb's fell as the sheep's, prov. i. 78
 Astræa, D'Urfe's, xiii. 468
 Astrology, xi. 301-2 *et seq.*
 As true as the skin between thy brows, prov., iii. 244
 Athelwold, vi. 27
 At nale, i. 166
 Audience, direct allusions to, from the stage, vi. 288, 327; viii. 456
 Aums-ace, ii. 35; xii. 243
 Aunt, xiii. 70, 160; xiv. 448.
 Autolycus, xiii. 486
 Automatons, xiii. 230
 Avoutry, i. 175; iii. 151, &c.
 Away the mare, i. 57
 A young man's darling, an old man's warling, prov., x. 303

 BABYLON, i. 162
 Backare, quod Mortimer to his sow, iii. 65
 Backrag (or Baccarach), xiii. 216

 Bacon, Francis, iv. 251; xiii. 462
 Bacon, Friar, vii. 357; xi. 84, 252
 Baker, Henry, an actor, viii. 78
 Bale, John, i. 278 *et seq.*
 Bale or pair of dice, xi. 221
 Bales, Peter, viii. 41
 Ball, John, xiv. 488
 Balloon, a game, vii. 50
 Banbury, xii. 248
 Bandello, M., x. 115
 Bands, starched, xi. 328-9
 Bankes's horse, xiv. 508-9
 Barbary, xi. 213, 215
 Barclay, Alexander, viii. 47
 Barkley (or Barclay), Sir R., xii. 538
 —Sir W., xii. 538-627
 Barrey, Lodowick, x. 266-380
 Bate me an ace, quoth Bolton, prov., iv. 77
 Batteries, xiii. 218
 Bayard, xiii. 94
 Bay-window, xiv. 403
 Bear and Ragged Staff, viii. 174
 Bear in hand, to, x. 303
 Beau Disconu, Le, a romance, i. 401
 Beaumont and Fletcher, xii. 19; xiv. 194
 Bedlams, iii. 170-1
 Beer, broken, xii. 228
 —four and six shilling, xiii. 12, 43
 Beggars, frauds of, xii. 108
 Beggars'-bush, vii. 335
 Behight, i. 248
 Behu, Mrs, ix. 469; xiii. 178
 Bell, book, and candle, x. 309
 Bells, to ring the, backwards, xiii. 230
 Belsavage, the, a sign, viii. 116

- Belvidere, or the Garden of the Muses, 1600, ix. 111
 Benchers, xiii. 290-1
 Benefit of clergy, viii. 244
 Benlowes, E., xiv. 11.
 Berew, i. 246
 Bergen-op-Zoom, ix. 293
 Bermondsey, i. 335
 Bermudas, the, xi. 137; xiv. 333
 Bestial, i. 12, 13
 Betso, xiii. 460
 ✓ Betterton, Tho., xv. 196
 Bevis of Hampton, xi. 70
 Beyond Lawrence of Lancashire, prov., xi. 85
 Bias, xiv. 454
 Biggon, xiii. 288
 Bilboa blades, x. 218
 Bill of the plague, xiv. 449
 Bills, x. 342; xi. 469
 Birdbolt, xi. 200
 Black, note on the word, xii. 245
 Blackfriars, xi. 111
 Black's her eye, prov., ix. 78
 Blank, the, ii. 35
 Ble, i. 251
 Blind eats many a fly, the, prov., x. 503
 Blind [men] can judge no colour, prov., v. 293
 Blowpoint, xiii. 435
 Blue coats or badges, x. 349
 Boccaccio, Gio. xiii. 105
 Bodenham, John, ix. 112
 Booker, John, xiv. 396-7
 Book-holder, viii. 17, 87
 Boot, the Scotch, xi. 66.
 Bold, v., i. 182
 Bonduca, a play, xii. 19
 Bonerly, i. 243
 Bongrace, Master, ii. 113
 Bonner, Bp. iv. 244
 Borachio, xv. 215
 Bordella's blouses, xiv. 344
 Boston, our Lady of, i. 337
 Bothwell, Lord, xi. 224
 Botolph, St, i. 334
 Boulogne, our Lady of, iii. 199-200
 Bourbonne-les-Bains, xiv. 52
 Bowyer, Mich., xiii. 102
 Brach, i. 185
 Brai, the story of the physician of, vi. 207
 Brandt, Sebastian, viii. 47
 Brathwaite, R., xii. 23
 Brennus, xii. 449 *et seq.*
 Brewen (or Bruin), Alderman, xii. 91, *et seq.*
 Brigand harness, i. 251
 Bright, Dr Timothy, viii. 41
 Brimstone, quick, i. 179
 Bristol, George Digby, Earl of, xv. 1-107, 187
 Britain, ancient divisions of, xii. 516
 Brome, Richard, xiv. 480
 Bromfield, Mr, xiii. 209
 Broom, i. 65
 —, "A new broom sweeps clean," prov., iv. 21
 Brothers of the blade, xiv. 330
 Browne, Robert, xiii. 227
 Buck, Paul, vi. 13
 Buckets, fire, names inscribed on, xiii. 230
 Buckingham, Duke of, v. 15, 37
 Burbage, R., xi. 5
 Burport—"taw halts of Burport," i. 158
 Butcher (or Boucher), Richard, xiii. 413
 Butler, S., xiii. 329
 Butler's box, the, ix. 103; x. 299
 Buxton, i. 334
 Buzzardism, xiv. 357
 Bye and main, xiv. 427
 By the lock, a phrase, xiii. 168

- CACUS, xii. 516
 Calderon, Pedro, xv. 187, 193-4
 Calisto and Melibœa, i. 52 *et seq.*
 Calvary, Mount, i. 332
 Calvinists, exiled, xiii. 295
 Camoëns, Lois de, x. 468
 Camomile, xiii. 138
 Candles, holy, iii. 188
 Cannon Street, x. 547
 Cape, i. 162
 Caperhay, vii. 421
 Cap of maintenance, xii. 109
 Caracts, xiv. 325
 Carew, Thomas, xi. 510; xiv. 372
 Carfax, vii. 333
 Carouches, x. 336; xi. 202
 Carpet-knight, viii. 173
 Carry-coals, a phrase, viii. 417
Carta blanca, xv. 72
 Cartwright, W., xii. 204-318; xiii. 203
 Cary, Henry, Viscount Falkland, xv. 111
 Case, Thomas, xiv. 516
 Cassandra, x. 132
 Castara [Lady Lucia Herbert], xiii. 324
 Casti, Luigi, xiv. 480
 Cat in pan, to turn, a phrase, iv. 41
 Cats, gibbed or gib, xiii. 31
 Catwade, i. 341
 Cauls, xv. 90-1
 Caveare, xii. 236
 Cervantes, xiii. 105
 Chadders, xiii. 231
 Chains of gold worn by persons of quality, xi. 324-5
 Chalk, to sin in, xiii. 287; xiv. 331
 Challenges, etiquette of, xi. 224, 389
 Chamberlain, Robert, xiv. 3, 9
 Chanticleers, the London, a play, xii. 320-60
 Charles I., xii. 206
 — II., xv. 194
 Charmers, xii. 505
 Chase, the, vii. 41
 Chaucer, Geoffrey, xii. 240-2, 286
 Chelsea College, xii. 277-8
 Cherry-pit, i. 246
 Chess, game of, ix. 387
 Cheston [Cheshunt] nunnery, x. 215
 Chettle, Henry, viii. 95-6, 200-327
 Chopines, x. 367
 Christ-cross, ix. 42
 Christmas, xiii. 20-1
 Chrysome, xiii. 280
 Churchyard, T., ix. 118
 Cicero's treatise, "De Republica," xiii. 476
 Citizenship, xii. 136
 City Match, a play, xiii. 200-320
 City Nightcap, the, a play, xiii. 99-197
 Clerkenwell Green, xi. 98
 Cloak for every rain, to have a, prov., xiii. 56
 Clocks, German, xii. 231
 Cloth, flinching of, xii. 259
 Cloth-dealers in Watling Street, iv. 243
 Clouds, the, by Aristophanes, ix. 376
 Clown, the, in plays, iv. 160
 Coaches, x. 336-7
 Cob's pound, xv. 32
 Cockatrice, xiii. 499-500
 Cock-sure, vi. 67
 Cole, old, vii. 476
 Coll my dog, iii. 8, 9
 Cologne, three kings of, iii. 200
 Combat, laws of, x. 129

- Complaisant Companion, the, a jest-book, x. 115
 Comptes du Monde aventureux, xiv. 480
 Conduits, speeches delivered from, xiii. 243
 Constable, Henry, ix. 113-14
 Content—"To go look content," a phrase, xiii. 141
 Contention between Liberality and Prodigality, a play, viii. 330-83
 Convey, i. 159
 Cooke, John, xi. 174-289
 Cooke, Joshua, ix. 2
 Cool his heels, to, a phrase, xiii. 52
 Cooling card, xiii. 505
 Coomb House, xiii. 14, 16
 Cooper's "Thesaurus" referred to, x. 218
 Copernicus, i. 38
 Copesmate, xiii. 30
 Copland, Robert, viii. 19
 Corbet, Bp., xii. 248
 Cornelia, a play, v. 176-252
 Cornelys, St, i. 336; vi. 74
 Corner-cap, iii. 11
 Corney, Bolton, ix. 100; xiii. 203
 Coryat, Thomas, iii. 200; xi. 313; xii. 227
 Costermongers, xiii. 125
 Cotswold or Cotsol, iii. 137
 Cotterel, Sir Clement, i. xv.
 Counters, the London, x. 344; xiii. 41
 Coventry Mysteries, the, i. 374
 Cow-cross, xi. 98
 Cowley, Abr., xv. 199
 Coxcomb Park, xiii. 14
 Crabbed age and youth, &c, a song, quoted, xiii. 89
 Cramp-rings, xii. 255-6
 Crane, Sir Francis, xiii. 233
 Cranes in the Vintry, the three, iv. 87; vii. 357
 Creature, i. 123
 Creeping to the cross, x. 236; xii. 255-6
 Cries of London, xi. 436
 Crofts, Cecilia, xiv. 372
 Crome, i. 341
 Cromwell, Oliver, ix. 334, 348; xii. 316; xiv. 475-6
 Cross, red, houses marked with a, xiv. 405
 Crotchets, xiii. 15
 Crowned cups, xii. 39
 Croydon sanguine, iv. 80
 Crystals, pair of [the eyes], xiii. 55
 Cucking-stool, xii. 127
 Cue, xi. 225
 Cuerpo, xiii. 278
 Cupboard-beds, xv. 216
 Cupid's arrows, fable of, xii. 31
 Cupid's Revenge, a play, xiv. 194
 Curfew-bell, the, x. 251
 Curtains at theatres, xiv. 97
 Curtal, iii. 211
 Cushion, beside the, x. 237
 Custom, xiv. 74
 Cut, xiii. 85
 Cut and long tail, xiii. 84-5
 Cutpurse, Moll, xi. 90
 Cutter, xiii. 16, 17
 DAGENHAM, i. 336
 Daisy, to leap at a, iii. 251
 Danes, red-haired, v. 121
 Daniel, S., ix. 114; xi. 440; xiii. 438
 Danter, John, ix. 120
 Darby's bands, ii. 362
 Darius' doleful strain, King, iv. 159
 Daubing—"There is craft in daubing," prov., i. 159

- Davenant, Sir W., xi. 504; xv. 199
 Davenport, Robert, xiii. 99-197; xiv. 7
 David's, St, i. 339
 Davies, Sir John, ix. 115
 Daw, a fool, i. 8
 Day, John, ix. 100
 Daylight, to burn, prov., v. 115
 Day's-man, iii. 14
 Death, to die the, i. 291-2
 Deboshed, xiii. 195
 Dedekindus, viii. 73
 Deep Ditch, xii. 127
 Dejanira, ix. 169
 Delayed, i. 81; xiii. 114
 Demains, xiv. 346
 Denham, Sir John, xiv. 245
 Denis, St, i. 339
 Derby ale, xi. 234
 Deuce-ace, ii. 35
 Devil, the, as a character in plays, ii. 307; iii. 205
 —, "The devil is in the horologe," prov., iii. 101
 —, "Who dips with the devil hath need of a long spoon," prov., iv. 118
 —, a tavern so called, xiii. 22; xiv. 454
 —, "The devil is dead," prov., xiii. 141
 Dewes, Sir Simonds, xiii. 21
 Dice, bale or pair of, xi. 221
 Digby, Sir Kenelm, xii. 245, 362; xv. 4
 — George, Earl of Bristol, xv. 1-107, 187
 — Lady Venetia, xii. 362
 Dionysius of Syracuse, iv. 29
 Dismissed, xiv. 350
 Divining-rod, the, v. 402
 Dockey, i. 188
 Dod, John, xii. 299
 Dod's blessing, xii. 299
 Dodsley, R., i., xv., *et alibi*; xi. 360-1
 Dodsley's Plays, note on the edit. of 1825-8, vi. 4
 Dogberry, Shakespeare's, xiv. 333.
 Dole, xi. 208-9
 Dolent, i. 82
 Dormer, Sir Clement, i., xv.
 Dottrel, the, iv. 68
 Dovercourt in Essex, viii. 399
 Downton, Thomas, viii. 19
 Drake, Sir F., xiii. 256
 Drawers at taverns, xiii. 19
 Dreaming of husbands on St Agnes' Eve, xii. 21
 Drolleries and interludes, xv. 410
 Drought, great, of 1592, viii. 37
 Drunkenness, statute against, x. 335, 354
 —, excess of, xi. 251, 345
 Dryden, John, vii. 7-8, 78
 Ducarel, Dr, xiii. 419
 Ducie family, xiv. 4
 Ducking, xii. 127
 Duels in England, xi. 390
 Dulwich College, xv. 408
 Dumb Knight, the, a play, x. 108-200
 Duns Scotus, x. 57
 Dunstan, St, viii. 391 *et seq.*
 Duppa, Brian, xiii. 201
 Duretta, xiii. 222
 D'Urfé, Honoré, xiii. 468
 Dutch, the, iii. 325
 Dyer, Sir Edward, viii. 73; ix. 455
 EAGLES, young, v. 319
 Earle's Microcosmography, xiii. 475
 Early up, and never the near, prov., xi. 146
 Echineis, the, xiii. 525

INDEX TO THE NOTES.

- Echo poetry, vii. 148; xi. 477
 Ecstasy, xiii. 511
 Edmondsbury, St, i. 337
 Edmund Ironside, xii. 287
 Edward I., xii. 309
 Edward VI., i. 431
 Edwards, Richard (the elder),
 iv. 3-104; viii. 387
 Eggs for money, xiii. 92
 Elements, Interlude of the
 Four, i. 4-50
 Elfrid, vi. 27
 Elfrida, vi. 27
 Elinor, Queen, xii. 309
 Elizabeth, Q., viii. 22; ix. 161;
 x. 487; xv. 427-30
 Elms, the, in Smithfield, iii.
 324
 Eltham, Sir John, viii. 105
 Elvira, a play, xv. 1-107
 Embalming, i. 60
 England—"If England to it-
 self," &c., xii. 468
 Englishmen for my Money, a
 play, x. 470-564
 Ennewed, i. 62
 Erastus and Perseda, v. 255
 Erragon, i. 162
 Eschewed, i. 77
 Essex man, an, xiv. 467
 Eterne, i. 11
 Eudoxus of Cnidus, xiii. 452
 Eulenspiegel, vii. 358
 Euphorbium, i. 178
 Euripides, the "Hecuba" of,
 iv. 263
Euripus Euboicus, vii. 37
 Evans, Dr, xii. 20
 Evelyn, John, xi. 251; xv. 199
 Everichone, i. 138
 Every Man, the Summoning
 of, an interlude, i. 94-142
 Exchange, the Royal, x. 487
 Eyes, kissing the, xi. 396
 —, eloquence of the, xiii.
 438
- FABELL, Peter, x. 241
 Faces about, xiv. 380
 Fagaries, xiv. 289
 Fair Quarrel, A, a play, xi.
 139
 Fair words maketh fools fain,
 prov., i. 117
 Falantado (or Falanta), viii.
 22
 Falkland, Henry, Viscount,
 xv. 111-184
 Fall, v., i. 285
 Falstaff originally called *Old-
 castle*, xi. 152
 Farewell, forty pence, prov., x.
 526
 Far fetched and dear bought
 is good for ladies, prov., iii.
 223
 Fast and loose, xiii. 174
 Faustulus, xii. 490
 Favell, i. 164
 Fere, i. 188
 Fescennine poetry, xii. 312
 Field, Nathaniel, xi. 2-172;
 xv. 416
 Fifteens, x. 299-300
 Firedrakes, ix. 572
 Fisher, Jasper, xii. 446-536
 Fishes, strange, xiii. 248, 259,
 267
 Fit, i. 246; ii. 48
 Fitz-geoffrey, Charles, x. 110
 Flageolet, the, viii. 31
 Flemings, iii. 325
 Fletchers' Company, iv. 19;
 xiii. 40
 Fliegen, Eve, story of, xiii.
 236-7
 Floods, notices of, viii. 38
 Floralia, xiii. 435
 Flout, xiv. 190
 Flower, Francis, iv. 251
 Flowers, language of, xii. 144
 Flute, the, viii. 31
 Fodes, i. 243, 247

LIBRARY
 UNIVERSITY OF
 CALIFORNIA

- Foist, xiv. 385
 Fool, i. 71
 Fools—Begging for a fool, xiii. 246
 — bauble, xi. 57
 — coat, xiii. 30
 Fools have fortune, xiv. 474
 Fordoth, i. 68
 Fortune theatre, xi. 136, 434; xv. 406
 Foster, Sir Stephen, xii. 90, *et seq.*
 Found, i. 244
 Fountain, the, a tavern, xiii. 14
 Fox, a sword, xiv. 387
 Fox, intoxicate, xiii. 28
 Free jug or bottle, the, xii. 336
 French, broken, &c., put into the mouths of speakers (often improperly), vi. 200; vii. 139, 162
 — pedlars, vi. 202; viii. 169
 Friar Fox and Gillian of Brentford, a play, viii. 19
 Friars-Limiters, i. 216
 Fuimus Troes: the True Trojans, a play, xii. 446-536
 Fulbeck, W. iv. 251
 Fullam, xii. 124
 Fulwell, Ulpian, iii. 304-59; ix. 367
 Funeral customs, xiii. 81-2
 Funeral of Richard Cordelion, a play, viii. 206

 GALAOR, Sir, xv. 91
 Gale, Samuel, xiii. 419
 Galileo, xi. 317
 Gallant, treatise of a, i. 174
 Gallo-belgicus, xi. 513
 Games, statute against unlawful, iii. 9
 — noticed, ix. 387-8; xii. 120-1; xiii. 238-9

 Gaming at Christmas, xiii. 20-1
 Gammer Gurton's Needle, a comedy, iii. 164-256; x. 427
 Garden-houses, xii. 119
 Garlands, xiii. 37
 Garlic, supposed to be a play or ballad, xi. 434
 Garnier, Robert, v. 178 *et seq.*
 Gazet, xiii. 477
 George, the, at Waltham, xiv. 405
 George-a-Green, viii. 151
 Gerbier, Charles, xiv. 7
 Gillivors, xii. 144
 Girdle — "May my girdle break," a phrase, xiii. 10
 Give a thing, and take a thing, xiv. 463
 Glass House, the, xiv. 449
 Glaucus and Scilla, x. 507
 Glee, a game, xiv. 396
 Goad, Dr John, xv. 400
 God, i. 100
 — is a good man, ii. 73
 — refuse me, xiii. 5
 God's sonties, an oath, xiv. 145
 Godfrey of Boulogne, xii. 137
 Golding Square, xv. 406
 Gold used in medicine, xii. 116
 Gomersall, Robert, xiv. 488
 Good, i. 152
 Goodman, Nicholas, xiii. 414
 Goshawk, haggard, xiii. 161
 Got—"be got," i. 107
 Gough, John, x. 384; xiv. 10
 —, Robert, x. 384
 Grandmother, to see one's, xiii. 33
 Grange, Laird of, xi. 224
 Gredaline petticoat, xiv. 418
 Green gowns, to give, a phrase, viii. 25-6

- Greene, Robert, viii. 5, 8, 10-11 ; xi. 519 ; xiii. 105
 —, Thomas, actor, xi. 176 *et seq.*
 "Green's Tu Quoque," a play, xi. 174-289
 Gresham, Sir T., x. 487
 — family, xi. 503
 Grim the Collier of Croydon, a play, viii. 386-470
 Groom, i. 252 ; iv. 283
 Groom-porter or box-keeper, xii. 121
 Grotius, Hugo, xiii. 254
 Guardon, i. 206
 Guilpin, Edward, vi. 15
 Gwendoline, xii. 521
 Gypsies, xiii. 174
 Habington, Thomas, xiii. 323
 —, W., xiii. 321-409
 Hair, combing the, on the stage, xiv. 394
 Haled, xiv. 479
 Hales, blood of, i. 338
 Half-moon, xiv. 456
 Hall, Old, viii. 24
 Hampden, John, xii. 316
 Handsel, vi. 403
 Happily, xiii. 362
 Happy man, happy dole, prov., iv. 21
 Harbinger, xi. 307
 Harlot, i. 253
 Harlotry, viii. 351
 Haro, clameur de, xii. 253
 Harold Harefoot, viii. 233
 Harpocrates, xii. 469
 Harry groats, xiii. 232, 256
 Harvey, Gabriel, viii. 3, 4 *et seq.* 10, 11
 Haslewood, Joseph, i. 391-3
 Hats worn by women, x. 16
 Hatton, Sir Chr., vii. 75
 Haught, xiv. 442
 Haughton, W., x. 470-564
 Hawkins, Sir Richard, xiii. 256
 —, W., xi. 196
 Haxter, xiv. 282, 322
 Hay, the, a dance, xii. 341
 Haydige, xii. 507
 Hazard, a game, ii. 34
 Hazlitt, W., x. 205
 Heal, i. 212
 Health-drinking, practices at, xiii. 441
 Hearne, Thomas, xv. 400
 Heart of grace, xii. 212
 Hector, xi. 447
 Heildom, xiii. 43
 Heir, the, a play, xi. 502-84
 Heirlooms, xi. 354
 Hele, i. 129
 Helmets plumed with ostrich feathers, xiv. 45
 Hend, i. 250
 Hengistus, xii. 287
 Henslowe, P., xi. 4, 55
 Herbs and flowers strewed at weddings, x. 366
 Hercules and Lychas, xiii. 515
 Hercules, x. 169 ; xii. 516
 He who sups with the devil has need of a long spoon, prov., viii. 460-1
 Heywood, John, i. 196-238, 325 *et seq.*
 —, Thomas, i. 329 ; iv. 348 ; xi. 177, 179 ; xii. 95
 Hickscorner, an interlude, i. 143-95
 Hieronimo, part of, iv. 361
 —. See *Jeronymo*
 Highgate, viii. 380
 High men and low men, xii. 244
 Hight (or hyght), i. 129
 Highwayman, xiv. 382
 Hill, Aaron, vi. 27
 Historia Histronica, xv. 400-31

- Histriomastix, Prynne's**, xiii. 226
Hobby-horse, viii. 24; xi. 267
 —, "The hobby-horse is forgot," xi. 267
Hofman, Goody, xiii. 228
Hogsnorton, ii. 31
Holland's Leaguer, xiii. 414
Holt, i. 148
Homer, xi. 303
Hoodman-blind, x. 221
Horse-stealing, viii. 27
Hot-cockles, ix. 102; xv. 381
How a Man may Choose a Good Wife from a Bad, a play, ix. 2-96
Howard, Mr Henry, xv. 189-90
How can that be? xiv. 458
Howleglass, Tyl, vii. 358
Hudson, Thomas, ix. 116
Hugger-mugger, x. 90
Hughes, Thomas, iv. 251
Humorous, xiv. 296
Humphrey, to dine with Duke, vi. 553; xiii. 31, 264
Hundred Merry Tales, A, a story-book, i. 25
Hungarians, x. 227, 244
Huntley, Dick, viii. 17
Hussey, xiv. 331
Hymen's Triumph, a masque, xi. 449

I AM sorry for thee, but I cannot weep, prov., vi. 319
Iceland (or Isling) dogs, x. 321
If you know not me, you know nobody, prov., vii. 213
Image of Idleness, viii. 72
In danger, iii. 62
Indies, West, xi. 213
In dock, out nettle, prov. iii. 90
Ingelend, Thomas, ii. 266-320

Ingenious and ingenuous, xiii. 53; xiv. 281
Inkhorn phrases, viii. 70
Ink in the pen, ii. 92
Ink-pot terms, viii. 70
Inns of Court, Christmas at the, xiii. 20-1
Intellection, i. 124
Intreat, i. 237
Ireland, xi. 187
Irish, ii. 34
Irish earth, properties of, xii. 486
Irish footmen, xi. 121
Irus, xi. 548
Isle of Dogs, a play, viii. 6-8
Italian poets, study of the, viii. 5, 29, 72

JACK, the, at bowls, xii. 165
Jack Drum's Entertainment, prov., vi. 324
Jack Juggler, an interlude, ii. 104-57
Jack o' Lent, xi. 262
Jack Straw, a play, vi. 376-414
Jack will be a gentleman, prov., xii. 156
Jacob and Esau, an interlude, ii. 186-264
Jacques, Holy, xiv. 65
James I., ix. 114; xi. 328-9
James in Gales, St, i. 336
Janty, xiv. 401
Jehosaphat, i. 332
Jeronimo, a play in two parts, iv. 346-96; v. 3-173; xiv. 82
 —, go by, go by, v. 109
Jet, i. 69
Jews furnished with large noses on the stage, x. 481
Jis (for Jesus), iii. 225
John, King, Shakespeare's play of, xiv. 136

- John, Sir, ii. 25 ; x. 224-5
 Jonson, Ben. iv. 361 ; v. 3, 4, 56, 70, 103, 147 ; viii. 97 ; ix. 393 ; xi. 504
 Jordan, Thomas, xiv. 9
 Judas colour, v. 121
 Julian (or Jyl) of Brentford, viii. 19
 Jumped, xiv. 248
 Jump out, to, xiii. 62-3

Ka kob, jackdaw's, ii. 215
 Kempe, W., viii. 4, 7 ; ix. 194
 Kest, i. 179
 Killigrew, Anne, xiv. 375
 —, Henry, xiv. 375
 —, Sir Robert, xiv. 371
 —, Thomas, xiv. 370-535
 —, Sir Will., xiv. 375
 Kind-heart, a dentist, xii. 139
 Kind will creep, &c., prov. i. 113
 King and queen chosen on Twelfth Day, xii. 132
 King's-evil, xii. 256
 Kirkman, Francis, xv. 410-11
 Kirksley, Prioress of, viii. 248
 Knack, a, to Know a Knave, a play, vi. 504-91
 Knight, J., xiv. 13
 Knight of the Bath, creation of a, iv. 349
 — Post, vi. 533
 — Sun, x. 322 ; xii. 12 ; xiii. 42 ; xiv. 478
 Knights, King James I.'s, x. 272 ; xi. 59
 Knowles, Sir Robert, xii. 193
 Knox, John, xii. 300 ; xiii. 228
 Kyd, Thomas, iv. 346-96 ; v. 3 *et seq.* ; xiv. 82

 LADIES' garden, xiv. 343
 Lamb, Charles, x. 87
 Lame, to do, i. 252

 Lamphire, John, xiii. 203
 Lance-prisado, xiv. 328
 Lapis lasuli, viii. 239
 Latten, i. 183 ; ix. 393
 Lattice, the red, viii. 241 ; ix. 510
 Laud, i. 131
 Laundress, x. 275, 317 ; xiii. 231
 Lawrence of Lancashire, xi. 85
 Lay the country, to, xiii. 253
 Lead apes in hell, to, prov. x. 518
 Leather, to cut thongs out of other people's, xiv. 315
 Le Brun, Hugh, Earl of March, viii. 251
 Legs, to make, viii. 81 ; xiv. 443
 Leicester, Earl of, viii. 174
 Leman, xiii. 499
 Leme, i. 64
 Lesing, i. 159, 246
 Lest, i. 80, 247
 Let the cat wink, prov. i. 265
 Levite's Revenge, the, xiv. 488
 Lewt, i. 255
 Libbards, xiii. 282 ; xiv. 325
 Lieger, xiii. 271
 Lightening before death, the, viii. 266
 Like lettuce, like lips, prov., iii. 23
 Lincolnshire bagpipes, vi. 393
 Lind, i. 255
 Lindabrides, xiv. 478
 Lingua, a play, ix. 332-463
 Liripup, iii. 322
 Litchfield, Rich. *pseud.* viii. 67
 Lithgow, W., xii. 226
 Little John, viii. 106, *et seq.*
 Loave-ears, xiv. 321
 Lob's pound, xv. 32
 Locrine, a play, xii. 484

- Lodge, Thomas, vii. 98, *et seq.*; ix. 114
 Lok (or Lock), Henry, ix. 116
 Lombards, i. 266
 London Bridge, the building of, on wool-packs, xii. 341
 Longeth, i. 254
 Long Meg, a play, xi. 115, 434
 Look about you, a play, vii. 386-506
 Lost Lady, the, a play, xii. 538-627
 Love me little, and love me long, prov., viii. 83
 Loves, for all the, iii. 254
 Lucan, v. 244
 Ludgate prison, xii. 127, 192-3
 Ludus Coventriæ, xv. 418
Lues Venerea, x. 10; xii. 296
 Lug, i. 231
 Lust's Dominion, a play, xiii. 178; xiv. 93-192
 Lute-strings and grey paper, viii. 26
 Luxur, x. 8
 Lye, xiii. 38
 Lyly (or Lily), John, viii. 45

 MACHIAVELLI, N., viii. 72, 391
 Machin, Lewis, x. 108-200
 Macke, the, a play, ix. 388
 Macquerellas, xiv. 296
 Magisterium, i. 359
 Mahomet and the mountain, vi. 410
 Mahometans, xi. 318
 Maids say nay and take, prov., viii. 308; x. 140
 Maked, i. 252
 Malacoton, xii. 236
 Mandevile, Sir John, xii. 227
 Mandubratius, xii. 508
 Man of war, i. 185
 Mantichora (or Mandragora), ix. 559
 Mantle, Sir Thomas, viii. 105

 Mapes, Walter, xii. 240
 Marchpanes, xii. 235
Mare Liberum and *Mare Clausum*, xiii. 254
 Marian, Maid, viii. 113 *et seq.*
 Marius and Sylla, Wars of, vii. 105 *et seq.*
 Markham, Gervase, x. 108-200
 — Robert, x. 111
 Mark's at Venice, St, i. 340
 Marlowe, Chr., viii. 8; ix. 117; xiv. 93-6
 Marmion, Shakerly, xiii. 411-523
 Marriage customs, xiii. 81-2
 Marriage Night, the, a play, xv. 111-184
 Marriage of Wit and Science, an interlude, ii. 322-94
 Marshall, Mrs, an actress, xiv. 377
 —, Stephen, xiv. 516
 Massinger, Philip, xi. 3
 Marston, John, ix. 116
 Master of the game, xiv. 441
 Match at Midnight, a play, xiii. 1-98
 Matron, i. 72
 Maw, a game, x. 539
 Maw, the, a play, ix. 388
 May, Richard, xi. 503
 —, Sir Thomas, xi. 503
 —, Thomas, xi. 502-84; xii. 2-83
 Mayfield Place, Sussex, xi. 503
 Mayne, Jasper, xiii. 200-320
 Mayor of London, Lord, his inauguration sermon, xiii. 214
 — show, xiii. 214
 Mean, i. 62
 Medoro, a hero of romance, xiv. 62

- Meet with one, to, xiii. 62
 Meg of Westminster, Long, iii. 215; xi. 111
 Merchant, i. 69; ii. 255; xiii. 97, &c.
 Merchants' marks, xii. 100
 Mercuries (early newspapers so called), xi. 513
 Meriell, John, xiv. 13
 Merlins or Marlines, iv. 70-1
 Mermaid, the, a tavern, xiii. 263
 Merry Devil of Edmonton, a play, x. 202-64
 Meve, i. 244
 Microcosmos, ix. 336
 Middleton, T., xii. 89, 94-5
 Mightily, i. 248
 Milton, John, iv. 273; xiii. 193
 Mirror of Knighthood, x. 322; xi. 70; xiii. 42
 Miseries of Enforced Marriage, a play, ix. 466-576
 Miss, i. 186
 Mistress, the, at bowls, xii. 165
 Mistrist, i. 203
 Misusing, i. 193
 Mitre tavern in Bread Street, x. 313; two taverns of this name, xiii. 48
 Mole, the French, x. 10
 Mons, siege of, xv. 231
 Monsieur Mingo, a song, viii. 55
 Montague, the Hon. Walter, xiv. 413
 Moorgate Prison, xii. 127, 192-3
 Mooring and Reading Days, xii. 276
 More, Sir Thomas, a play, ii. 269
 Morglay, xi. 70; xii. 286
 Mortlake, xiii. 233
 Morvidus, xii. 520
 Motions, xiii. 420
 Mouchatoes, xiv. 305
 Mount-saint, a game, x. 186
 Mow, i. 246; x. 493
 Mucedorus, a play, vii. 200-60; xi. 164
 Much in my nock, Nichols, prov., vi. 242
 Mulmutius Dunwallo, a play, xii. 484, 495
 Mumblecrust, Jack, iii. 69
 Munday, Anthony, viii. 94-327
 M. under your girdle, to have an, x. 531
 Mundungo, xiv. 291
 Muscadel, xi. 491
 Music between the acts of plays, iii. 211
 Musicians, itinerant, x. 347-8
 Muswell, i. 341
 NAKED, i. 44; xiv. 334, 511
 Nash, Thomas, viii. 3-92; ix. 119
 Neale, Richard, Bp. of London, i. 342
 Need maketh the old wife trot, prov. iii. 43
 Needlework, xiii. 227
 Nemesis, xiv. 188
 Nessary, i. 253
 Nessus, xiv. 533
 Nevile, Henry, xi. 503
 Newcastle, xiv. 446
 New Custom, an interlude, iii. 2-52
 New England, xii. 316; xiii. 228
 New-found-island (or New-foundland), i. 162; xii. 165
 New guise, the, ii. 260
 Newington theatre, xi. 55, 115, 434
 New Queen Street, iv. 87

- Next, i. 194
 Nice Wanton, an interlude, ii. 160-84
 Niggler, xiv. 313
 Nineveh, the sight of, a show, ix. 406
 Nipitaty, viii. 60
 Noble—"To bring a noble to ninepence," prov. iii. 344
 Noel (or Nowell), Henry, vii. 50
 Noise of fiddlers, xii. 281
 Nonsense verses, i. 49, 50
 Novem (or Novum), a game, xi. 219
 Nowl, hairy, iii. 23
 Nuddled, xiv. 62
 Nuns, change of name by, x. 240

 OATHS, viii. 304-5, 307
 Odd holes, xiii. 224
 Oldcastle the original name of Falstaff, xi. 152
 Old Couple, the, a play, xii. 2-83
 Old fish and young flesh, xiii. 432
 Olived, a term of cookery, xii. 239
 Olivet, Mount, i. 332
 One-and-thirty, a game, ii. 34
 Onions—"Who'll buy my rope of onions?" a cry, xi. 436
 Orange, Prince of, xv. 231.
 Ordinary, the, a play, xii. 204-318
 Orlando, a phrase, xiv. 62
 Ostend, siege of, ix. 170
 Our Lady in the Oak, i. 342.
 — of Boston, i. 337.
 — of Boulogne, iii. 199-200
 Outery, xiv. 445
 Out of his danger, i. 54, 132.
 Compare iii. 62
 Out of his peril, i. 132

 Overbury, Sir Thomas, xi. 328-9
 Owe, i. 202
 Oyster, a cant term, xiv. 463

 PALERMO, razors of, iv. 80 ; vii. 190
 Palmer, i. 331
 Palmerin of England, viii. 99
 Pancridge (Pancras), viii. 380
 Pancridge parson, xi. 33
 Pantofle, iv. 67 ; xv. 105
 Pardoner, i. 343
 Paris (or Parish) Garden, viii. 124
 Parismus, xii. 12
 Parson's Wedding, the, a play, xiv. 370-535
 Part, i. 243
 Pasquil, x. 163
 Passage, a game, i. 266 ; xi. 431
 Passing measures pavin, ix. 408
 Passions (love-poems), xi. 200
 Pastance, i. 79 ; iii. 88
 Patch, iii. 186-7 ; x. 493
 Patrick's Purgatory, St. i. 337
 Paul's, St. x. 341 ; xi. 313, 407 ; xiii. 264 ; xv. 400
 Pee-dee, xiv. 289
 Pembroke, William, Earl of, xiii. 326, 329
 Peele, George, xii. 309
 Pennycuicke, Andrew, xiii. 101
 Pericles, a play, ix. 467 ; xi. 239, 428
 Pepper in the nose, to take, xiii. 166
 Perplexities, the, a play, xv. 199
 Petticoat, to have on the, a phrase, ii. 252
 Phantasia of Memphis, xi. 303
 Pheer (or Fere), xiii. 425

- Phlegm, vii. 193.
 Pickthatch, xi. 19, 119
 Pigeon-holes, a game, xii. 101
 Pight, i. 249
 Pilgrim, i. 331
 Pimlico, xi. 233; xiii. 243-4
 Pin of the wheel, xiv. 65
 Pinder (or Pinner), of Wakefield, viii. 151
 Pintas, a game, xv. 265
 Pinion, ii. 35
 Pink, ii. 35
 Piot, Lazarus, pseud., viii. 99
 Pirates, execution of, xi. 188
 Pirate, the, a play, xiii. 101
 Pissing-while, a, iii. 224
 Pitiful, i. 81
 Plagues, notices of, viii. 90; x. 342; xiv. 487
 Plantain-leaf, xi. 399
 Platform, xiii. 336
 Platonists, xiv. 441
 Plautus, xi. 314
 Plays, Latin, performed at Cambridge, xi. 295, 299
 —, old, corrupt texts of, xii. 192
 Plutarch's Lives, North's translation of, a Shakespeare book, vii. 105
 Point-device, i. 44
 Poking (or poting) sticks, viii. 161
 Polydorus, xiii. 512
 Pomanders, ix. 419
 Pompey the Great, a play, xv. 188
 Pope, Alex., xii. 19, 42
 Porta, Battista, xi. 301
 Porter, Henry, vii. 262-383
 Portous, ii. 74; iii. 24; viii. 393
 Poser, ix. 139
 Possems, xiv. 296
 Possess (inform), ix. 483; xiii. 144
 Post, a game, ii. 35
 Posts, i. 75
 — set up at the sheriffs' doors, xii. 107
 Powis, William, Lord, xiii. 324
 Prague, Battle of, xiii. 45
 Praty, i. 71
 Prayers at the end of plays, iii. 51-2, 157-8; vi. 11.
 Prefs, i. 179
 Preston, Tho., ii. 158-248
 Prest, i. 248
 Prevent, xiii. 473
 Primero, a game, xi. 363
 Print well, i. 16
 Prior, M., xii. 19; xiv. 421; xv. 204
 Prisons, divisions of the old, ix. 514
 Privy Seals, xiii. 267
 Progresses, royal, customs at, xi. 330
 Pro in my purse, to put, a phrase, iv. 60
 Prologues, speakers of, xiii. 299-300
 Promise is debt, prov. i. 137
 Prompter (or book-holder), viii. 17, 87
 Properties, theatrical, xi. 360; xiii. 274-5
 Property, xiv. 78
 Propriety, xiv. 364
 Provand, xiv. 385
 Proverbs on concealment of love, xi. 73
 Prynne, W., xiii. 226
 Ptolemy the geographer, xii. 226-7
 Pudder, xiv. 444
 Pudding—"You may draw me about the town with a pudding," ii. 78
 —, "In pudding-time," prov., iii. 319
 —, St Stephen's, xii. 235

- Pudding, white, xi. 20
 —, "Everything hath an end," &c., xv. 61
 Puddle Dock, xiii. 69
 Puff (or Face), Captain, a character, x. 268
Pueriles confabulationunculae, a school-book, viii. 444
 Pugle, i. 162
 Punto, xiv. 284
 Purganti, Paulo, xiv. 421
 Puritans, xi. 111; xii. 248, 316; xiii. 14

 Q, ix. 195; x. 298
 Quadragesimal wits, xii. 268
 Quarry, xiv. 379
 Quatre and trey, terms at dice, xii. 122
 Quaver, xiii. 15
 Queen of Arragon, the, a play, xiii. 321-409
 Queen's-game, the, ii. 34
 Quit, i. 132

 RAGMAN-ROLLS, i. 234, 241-2
 Ram-Alley, a play, x. 266-380
 —, a place so called, x. 271
 Randolph, T., v. 54
 Rare Triumphs of Love and Fortune, a play, vi. 144-243
 Ravenscroft, E., vi. 27
 Rawlins, T., xiv. 1-92
 Readers at Inns-of-Court, xiii. 290-1
 Reason, to do one, xv. 214
 Rebellion, the, a play, xiv. 1-92
 Recorder, the, an instrument, viii. 31
 Red Bull theatre, xi. 175
 Redburn, i. 338
 Reed, i. 179
 Refuse me! an oath, xiii. 5
 Regent, the, a ship, i. 371
 Rehearsal, the, a play, v. 15, 37

 Return from Parnassus, a play, viii. 8; ix. 98-217; x. 267
 Revenger's Tragedy, the, a play, x. 3-105
 Richards, Nath., xiv. 6
 Reynard the Fox, xiii. 58
 Ridley, Samuel, viii. 19
 Ring Irish, vii. 497
 Rings, wedding, xiv. 417
 Ris, i. 252
 Roaring boys, xi. 125, 135; xii. 102
 Robert of Sicily, King, i. 255
 Robin Goodfellow, viii. 442 *et seq.*
 Robin Hood, plays upon the history of, viii. 95-327
 Robinson, Richard, an actor, x. 451; xiii. 102
 Rock, i. 65
 Rock (or Roch), St, i. 342; vi. 74
 Roger de Coverley, Sir, ix. 490
 Rogues, vagabonds, &c., statutes against, iii. 195
 Rome—"To go to Rome with a mortar on one's head," prov., iii. 80
 Rood of Dovercourt, the, viii. 399
 Rosamond, Fair, ballad of, xiii. 50
 Rosemary, x. 342; xiii. 81-2, 296
 Rose royals, xiii. 232
 Roses of Poestum, x. 186
 Rowena, xi. 487
 Rowley, Ralph, xii. 87-8
 —, S., xii. 87
 —, W., ix. 467; xi. 139, 178; xii. 86-202; xiii. 1-98
 Rub, rub! an exclamation in bowling, xi. 54
 Ruddock, iv. 72

- Ruffs, long story about, xi.
 192-3
 Rumbelow, i. 162
 Rush, Friar, iii. 213
 Rushes, viii. 87 ; x. 213
 Rutter, Joseph, xii. 362-444

 SACK with sugar, ix. 516-17
 Sacring-bell, x. 235
 Sadness, i. 187
 Saints, list of unregistered, vi.
 74
 Sale, i. 243
 Salisbury Plain, iii. 326
 Salt-cellars, xi. 403
 Samers, i. 251
 Sasarara, x. 76
 Saunce-bell, x. 422
 Saw, old, xiii. 8
 Scaledrake, xiv. 290
 Scathlock, viii. 151 *et seq.*
 Schemers, the, 1755, xiii.
 209
 Scholastic discipline, early, ii.
 270-4
 Scogin, vi. 340 ; viii. 16, 462
 Scolds, punishment of, xii.
 127
 Sconce, xiii. 47
 Se, i. 244
 Second Maiden's Tragedy, x.
 383-468
 Selden, John, xiii. 254
 Sellenger's round, ix. 195,
 409 ; xiii. 492
 Seller, i. 157
 Seneca, the "Thyestes" of, iv.
 263, 291
 Servant, xiv. 407
 Set a beggar on horseback,
 &c., prov., x. 17
 Seymour, Queen Jane, i. 431
 Shakespeare, W., note on his
 "Measure for Measure," iv.
 174
 —, v. 54, 109, 139 ; ix. 101,
 202, 393, 467 ; x. 158-9 ; xi.
 246 ; xii. 88, 626 ; xiii. 89
 Shaking of the sheets, a dance,
 x. 365 ; xiii. 59
 Sheldon, Will., xiii. 233
 Shepherds' Holiday, a play,
 xii. 362-444
 Ship, the, a play, xi. 115
 Shirley (or Sherley) Brothers,
 the, xi. 213
 — James, xiv. 194
 Shit, i. 183
 Shoe, flinging an old, xiv. 501
 Shoemaker of Bradford, the,
 viii. 151
 Shoes, xiii. 217
 Shooter's Hill, i. 185.
 Shope, i. 163
 Shoreditch, xii. 195
 Shorn at Canterbury, Master
 John, i. 340
 Shrove-Tuesday, xi. 195-6,
 436-7
 Sick man's salve, the, x. 153-
 4
 Sickness, the, xiv. 486
 Sidney, Sir Philip, viii. 63 ;
 ix. 114 ; xiv. 194
 Siesta, xv. 22
 Sims's, a house of entertain-
 ment, xiv. 453
 Sin, i. 76, 175
 Skelton, Merry Tales of, a
 story-book, i. 33 ; viii. 39,
 105, *et seq.*
 Skeltonical verse, viii. 110
 Sleepers, the Seven, i. 362
 Slot, xiv. 520
 Smith, Wentworth, xi. 425
 Soft fire makes sweet malt,
 prov., iii. 70
 Soldiers, sham or swaggering,
 viii. 69 ; xi. 68
 Solf, i. 71
 Solyman and Perseda, a play,
 v. 254-374

- Songs in old plays, iii. 70, 72,
 189, 339, 358; xi. 146; xiv.
 328-31; 346-7
 Sons, literary, xi. 9
 Sooner named, sooner come,
 prov., vi. 66
 Sophy, the, a tragedy, xiv. 245
 South, Robert, xiii. 203
 Southwell, our Lady of, i. 341
 Spain, xi. 213
 Spanish Lady's Love, the, a
 ballad, xiii. 92
 Spanish Tragedy, the, a play,
 v. 3-173; ix. 196; x. 370;
 xi. 12, 29, 248, 331, 386
 Speck (or spick) and span, xi.
 334; xiv. 433
 Spectatrix, xiii. 513
 Spere, i. 321
 Sports, Book of, xii. 212, 316
 Springal, xiii. 159.
 Spring Garden, xiv. 350
 Spurs, iii. 207
 — gilt, ix. 469
 Stafford, Robert, xii. 226
 Stage, construction of the, ix.
 540
 Staniel, xiv. 284, 357
 Stanielry, xiv. 351
 Starch, yellow, xi. 328-9
 Statist, xiii. 421
 Stench, xiv. 329
 Still, John, iii. 164-256; xv.
 427
 Stilo novo, xiii. 478
 Stirling, W. Alexander, Earl
 of, xi. 477
 Stirrups, i. 184
 Stichel, xiv. 357
 St Nicholas' clerks, xiii. 15
 Stowe, John, xiii. 209
 Stra, i. 255
 Strabo, xii. 226
 Strain'd, xiii. 9
 Strange (coy), xiii. 61
 Strene, i. 55
 Strow, xiv. 311
 Stubbes, Katherine, xii. 272
 —, Philip, xii. 272
 Studs, Andalusian, xiv. 342
 Stukeley, Captain, xi. 213,
 215
 Successive, xiv. 325
 Suckling, Sir John, xii. 4;
 xiii. 414; xv. 4
 Summer's Last Will and Tes-
 tament, viii. 15-92
 Summers (or Sommers), Will.,
 viii. 15 *et seq.*; xi. 535;
 xiv. 473
 Super naculum, viii. 58
 Surplises, xiii. 14
 Sussex, Countess of, v. 179
 Sutcliffe, Dr Matthew, xii.
 277
 Swearing, form of, borrowed
 from the Old Testament,
 vii. 92
 Sweat, the, an epidemic, iv.
 119
 Swetnam, Joseph, xiv. 278
 Swinnerton, Sir John, xi. 425
 TAG, rag, and bobtail, xiii.
 84-5
 Tailor, Robert, xi. 424-599
 Tailors, Italian, xi. 21
 Talc, xiii. 225
 Tallies, xii. 138
 Tampion, i. 370
 Tancred and Gismunda, vii.
 27 *et seq.*
 Tane, i. 254
 Tapestry, ancient, v. 121; xiii.
 233
 Tappes, my Lord, ix. 421
 Tappis, xiv. 322
 Tarlton, Richard, his "Jig of
 the Horseload of Fools," vi.
 12
 —, vi. 396-8; viii. 16
 Tatham, John, xiv. 12

- Taverns**, list of, vii. 286 ; xiv. 342
Tax of the Roman Chancery, xi. 565
Taylor, John, the water-poet, xi. 6
 —, Joseph, xiv. 505
Tene, i. 251
Terence, versions of, viii. 263
 — referred to, xv. 199
Termagant, x. 322-3
Terrent, Mr. xii. 205
Tester, xii. 125
That would I see, quod blind Hew, prov., i. 232
The, v. i. 155
Theatres, closing of the, xv. 410-11
The devil is good when he is pleased, prov., viii. 425
Theon, ix. 205
There are more maids than Malkin, prov., viii. 266
There are more ways to the wood than one, prov., ix. 352 ; xv. 142
There goes the hare away, prov., v. 108 ; xiv. 321
Thersites, an interlude, i. 389-431 ; iii. 145 ; iv. 176
Thing of nothing, iii. 22
This seven year, i. 47
Thomas of Keut, St. i. 249
Thornton, Roger, xiv. 446
Threatened men live long, prov., vii. 495
Three Ladies of London, a play, vi. 246-370
Three Lords and Three Ladies of London, a play, vi. 372-502
Three men's songs, viii. 48
Three merry men, and three merry men, &c., x. 298
Thrist, i. 138
Thule, xii. 459
Tice, i. 116
Tide, i. 249
Tiresias, x. 283
'Tis better to be a shrew than a sheep, prov., viii. 425
Titles of old plays hung up, v. 157
Toad, the, xi. 399
Tobacco, xiii. 441
Toll-book, x. 44
Tom Essence, a play, xiv. 3
Tomkis, John, xi. 294-421
 —, Thomas, musician, xi. 295
Tom Titivile, iii. 58
To-morrow is a new day, prov., i. 86 ; xv. 41
Tooth-drawers, xii. 139
Top, William, xii. 205
Torture, instruments of, xi. 66, 97
Tourneur, Cyril, x. 3-105
Toy, supposed to be an actor, viii. 59
Tracy, Little, viii. 105 *et seq.*
Tray-trip, a game, xiii. 238-9
Treatment, xiv. 350
Trencher-analects, xii. 269
Trenchmore, x. 316
Trentals, xiv. 170
Treygobet, ii. 34
Trinobantes, &c., xii. 516
Trial of Treasure, an interlude, iii. 258-301
Trithemius, Johannes, xii. 218-19
Triump (or Trump), ii. 34 ; iii. 199
Trott, Nicholas, iv. 251 *et seq.*
Trouchman, xiii. 344
Trow, i. 62
Trump, iii. 199
Trumpets sounded at theatres and shows, xiii. 250
Trumpington, ii. 30
Trundletail, xii. 121

- Trunnion, St, i. 334
 Tuck, Friar, viii. 105 *et seq.*
 Tuke, Sir Samuel, xv. 4, 184
 Turberville, George, iv. 9
 Turnbull (or Turnunill) Street, xi. 98
 Turner, Mrs, xi. 328-9
 Twelfth-Day, xii. 132
 Twin, i. 244

 UDALL, Nicholas, ii. 274; iii. 54-161
 Uncumber, St, i. 334
 Undeserved, i. 71
 Unfortunate Jack, History of, xii. 329
 Unhappily, xiv. 243
 Unicorn, i. 81
 Unready, xiii. 79
 Upse, xiv. 471
 Up-se-frieze, viii. 58
 Usurers, practices of, viii. 26
 Utopian trunks, xiii. 86

 VANBRUGH, Sir J., xii. 20
 Venue (or Veney), xiii. 169-70
 Verse, blank, vi. 20
 Vice, the, ii. 307; iv. 160; vii. 386
 Villiers, Colonel George, xii. 19
 Vine-dee, xiii. 272
 Vinegar used to represent blood, iv. 217; ix. 106
 Virginia, xi. 187
 Vortigern, xi. 487
 Vox Piscis, or the Book-Fish, 1627, xii. 90

 WAGE, to take, i. 247
 Waggon and other carriages impressed, xi. 330
 Wait, i. 248
 Waking Man's Fortune, a story, iv. 8

 Walsingham, our Lady of, i. 335
 Waltham, cross at, i. 335
 Wanion, xiii. 158-9
 Wapping, xi. 188
 Warning for Fair Women, a play, v. 123
 Wase, Chr., xv. 199
 Wassail, xi. 487; xii. 285
 Watch and ward, v. 75
 Watching-candle, xi. 352
 Watling Street, iv. 243; xi. 207
 Watson, Thomas, v. 36-7; ix. 114
 Wat Tyler, v. 376 *et seq.*
 Wax, to bite the, xii. 256
 Weakest goeth to the wall, prov., x. 124
 Wealth, i. 73
 Webbe, W., vii. 7, 13
 Webster, John, xii. 89
 Wed, i. 165
 Weeping-Cross, vii. 337
 Wenefrid (or Winifred), St, i. 337
 Went, i. 119
 Werewolf, the, ix. 351
 Wever, R., ii. 42-102
 Whales in maps, xiii. 267
 Wheels laid for pike, xiii. 267
 Whe'r for whether, xiii. 47
 Whetstone, to throw the, a phrase, viii. 28
 Whiffler, xiii. 244
 White, to hit the, xiii. 177-8; xiv. 144
 Whitecross Street, xv. 406
 Whittington and his cat, xiv. 446
 Who can sing so merry a note, &c., a ballad, viii. 28
 Widow's phrase, the, x. 306; xi. 142
 Wild, i. 245
 Wildness, i. 149

- Wilkins, George (the elder), ix. 466-576
 Willesden, i. 341
 Willowby, Lady (the rod), ix. 27
 ✓ Wilmot, Robert, vii. 3 *et seq.*
 Wilson, Robert, vi. 246-502
 Wilson's "Art of Rhetoric," passage from "Ralph Roister Doister," cited in, iii. 112
 Wily Beguiled, a play, ix. 220-330
 Wind—"Let the world wind," i. 20
 Wine at marriages, xiii. 82
 Wines, xi. 194; xiii. 82, 93, 216, 441, 500
 Wisdom, Robert, xii. 271
 Wished, xiii. 65
 Wisp, xii. 127
 Witch, the term applied to both sexes, xiii. 259
 Witched, xiii. 453
 Witches, viii. 65
 With a wet finger, prov., vi. 180
 Wits, the Five, i. 130
 Wizard, xiv. 358
 Wizzel, xiii. 271
 Woman, a, is a Weathercock, a play, xi. 2-86
 Woman Never Vexed, a play, xii. 86-202
 Women, note on the occupations, &c., of, *temp* Eliz., ix. 538
 Women are forgetful, &c., prov., xii. 200
 Wondersly, i. 16
 Wood, i. 351
 Woodes, Nath., vi. 4-9, 30 *et seq.*
 Woodman, Richard, iii. 35
 Wood Street counter, xii. 179
 Woollen manufacture, xiii. 295
 World and the Child, the, an interlude, i. 241-75
 World, it is a, a phrase, i. 35
 Worthies, the Nine, xi. 447
 Wrapped in his mother's smock, xiii. 74
 Wreaths, oaken, xiii. 459
 Wright, Abraham, xv. 400
 —, James, xv. 400-431
 Wrought, i. 249
 YELLOW, to wear the, vii. 474
 Yeomen of the collar, i. 157
 Ying, i. 245
 Young, Edward, xiii. 178
 Youth, Interlude of, ii. 5-40

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

GLOSSARIAL INDEX,

BY RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.



- A, *in*, i. 49 ; xv. 217 ; viii. 313 ;
of, viii. 369 ; *he*, iii. 241 ; vi. 183
 Abashed, *downcast*, i. 88
 Abide, *to remain*, xi. 456 ; *to endure*, i. 308
 Abide, } *to atone for*, xi. 38 ;
 Abi, Aby, } i. 406 ; iii. 95
 Abiden, *endured*, ix. 425
 Abject, *an abject creature*, vi. 95
 Aboard, *coming to the coast* (?), v. 265
 About, *round*, i. 19
 Aboven, *above*, xv. 422
 Abroach, *on broach*, xiii. 93
 Abusion, *abuse*, ii. 89
 Acquaintance, *acquaintance*, i. 79
 Accompt, *account*, xv. 119
 Accomptant, *accountant*, xiv. 325
 Accord, *to agree*, i. 229
 Accumber, *to destroy*, i. 299
 Accumbred, *troubled*, iii. 133
 Acold, *cold*, iii. 189
 Acquaince, *acquaintance*, i. 105
 Acquittance, *quittance*, i. 127
 Acrook, *crookedly*, iii. 125
 Adamant, *a magnet, loadstone*, v. 300
 Adauntrely (= *avauntlay*), *a hunting term*, ix. 149
 A doors, "*forth a doors*" = *out of doors*, x. 561
 Adrabbing, *a-wenching*, vii. 348
 Adreamed, *dreamed*, x. 241 ; xiii. 169
 Adry, *dry*, vi. 568
 Advenient, *coming, future*, vii. 158
 Advetise, *to warn*, xv. 23
 Advertisement, *counsel*, i. 293
 Advisement, *advice*, i. 106 ; vii. 109 ; *consideration*, i. 292
 Advoutress, *adultrous*, iii. 151
 Advoutry, *adultery*, xii. 301
 Af, *of*, vi. 73
 Afeard, *afraid*, i. 110
 Affect, *to love*, xi. 141, 453 ; xiv. 303
 Affected, *well disposed*, xi. 454, 518
 Affiance, *trust*, i. 107
 Afine, *lastly*, iii. 246 ; *lastly*, i. 266
 Affright, *frightened*, v. 213
 Affront, *to face, to meet face to face*, v. 211 ; xi. 265 ; xii. 469
 Agate, *agoing, on the road*, ii. 25, 306 ; ix. 400
 Aggress, *to approach*, iv. 172
 Aggrievance, *grievance*, xiv. 309
 Aggrieves, *grievances*, xiv. 309
 Aglet, *point of a tag*, v. 113
 Ago, *gone by*, i. 107, 167, 168
 Agone, *ago*, i. 28
 Agood, *goodly*, iii. 116

- Agooding, *agadding* (?), iii. 317
 Ahungry, *hungry*, vi. 296
 Akenning, *being discerned*, v. 354
 A las pintas, *note*, xv. 265
 Alate, *late, lately*, ii. 114; ix. 164; x. 444.
 Alchochoden, *an astronomical term*, xi. 345
 Alder of all, i. 135
 Ale, *to heel*, i. 161, 185
 Alestake, *sign of an alchouse*, i. 191
 Alfridaria, *a term used in astronomy*, xi. 344
 Algate, { *always*, i. 237; xii. 288
 Algates, }
 Alimomial, *pertaining to alimony*, xiv. 314
 Almicantarath, *astronomical term, note*, xi. 326
 Almighty, *Almighty*, i. 147
 Alma, *a charity*, i. 72; ii. 285
 Almuten, *astronomical term, note*, xi. 345
 Alonely, *only*, i. 67
 Along on, *on account of*, ix. 101
 Alouten, *utterly*, xii. 241
 Aloyse, iv. 79
 Altogether (for), *once for all*, iii. 135
 Alum-plumb, i. 178
 Aly, *holy* (?), *but see note*, iii. 66
 Amain, *fast*, vii. 281
 Amate, *to daunt, confound*, vii. 79, 137
 Amaze, *amazement*, x. 133
 Ambassadress, xv. 208
 Ambassage, *embassy*, vi. 463
 Ambages, *ambiguous, equivocal sayings*, v. 30; ix. 265
 Ambergrease, xi. 341; xiii. 490
 Ambitiousness, *ambition*, xv. 161
 Ambrosiac, xiv. 316
 Ambry, *pantry*, vi. 412
 Amebly, *trotting* (?), xii. 284
 Amend, *to mend*, iii. 176
 Ames ace, *note*, xii. 243; xiii. 118
 Ameved, *moved*, iii. 240
 Amiss, *fault*, vi. 525
 Among, *now and then, at intervals*, i. 71
 Amorist, *a lover*, xiii. 376
 Amort, *melancholy*, viii. 198; ix. 305; x. 310
 Amuse, *musng*, x. 175
 An, and, *if*, i. 142; xii. 259; xiii. 80; xv. 128; on, ii. 193
 Ancient, *ensign*, viii. 174; xiii. 58
 Anent, *along*, iv. 313
 Angerly, *angrily*, iv. 136
 Annoy, *annoyance*, iv. 317; xv. 120
 Antiphon, *alternate singing*, xii. 503
 Apace, *quickly*, i. 88
 Apaid, *pleased*, i. 175; iii. 18
 Apluck, *in pluck, lustily*, i. 146; ii. 363
 Apoplex, *apoplexy*, x. 182
 Appair, *to impair*, i. 100
 Appealed, *accused*, i. 70
 Appetite, *desire*, ii. 47
 Apply, *to apply one's self*, ii. 284
 Appointed, *accounted, equipped*, i. 376; xii. 213
 Apprehensive, *perceptive*, xii. 505
 Approbate, *approved*, i. 7
 Approve, *to prove*, x. 117
 Arayed, { *defiled, soiled, disfigured*, i. 78, 178;
 Arrayed, { iii. 175; *disconcerted*, ii. 119
 Areadiness, *readiness*, iv. 234
 Arear, *back*, i. 166
 Argosies, *merchant ships*, xii. 100
 Armipotent, *powerful in arms*, iii. 282

- Aroom, *abroad*, i. 154
 Arow, *in succession*, xv. 91
 Arre, *to snarl*, viii. 44
 Arride, *to please*, xiii. 445
 Arsyversy, xii. 137
 Articulated, *put down as articles of a treaty*, v. 67
 Ascendant, *note*, xi. 309
 Ashen, *ashes*, xii. 240
 Asinigo, *a fool*, xiii. 519
 Aslake, *to assuage*, i. 400
 Aspect (of planets), vii. 185
 Aspy, *to spy*, i. 156
 Assail, *to essay*, ii. 241
 Assay, *to essay, try*, i. 19 ; ii. 389
 Assoil, *to remove doubts, explain*, i. 70, 75, 179 ; vii. 169 ; xv. 253
 Assurance, security, xii. 153
 Assure, *to make sure of*, x. 139
 Astonied, *thunderstruck*, vii. 80 ; ix. 570
 At, *with*, x. 123
 At odds, *at variance*, ix. 457
 At one (with), *to reconcile to*, iii. 139
 Atrust, *on trust*, x. 308
 Attach, *to seize*, vii. 24, xii. 503
 Attournment, x. 218
 Aunt, *a bawd*, xiii. 70 ; xiv. 448
 Autocousticon, *note*, xi. 314
 Ayenst, *against*, i. 149
 Azimuth, *note*, xi. 326

 BAB, *babe*, vi. 73
 Babble, *to talk like a child, to prate*, i. 8.
 Babbling, *chattering*, i. 19
 Baberlipped, *thick-lipped*, ix. 404
 Bable, *bauble*, vii. 359
 Backside, *backyard*, x. 341 ; xi. 233 ; *a house in the rear of another*, x. 341
 Backster, *a female baker*, i. 424

 Baconpig, v. 104
 Bade, *an abode*, iv. 307
 Badst, *invitedst*, viii. 290
 Baffle, xii. 174 ; xiv. 305
 Balance, (*pair of*) scales, viii. 408
 Bale (of dice), *pair*, xi. 221 ; xii. 121
 Balk, *beam of a house*, iii. 173
 Balladising, *ballad-making*, viii. 258
 Ban, *to curse*, iii. 181
 Band, *bound*, ix. 569 ; *bond*, iii. 361
 Banding, *bandied*, vii. 116
 Bandoliers, xii. 229
 Bandy, *game at tennis*, ix. 381
 Bane, *death*, v. 262
 Banket, *a banquet*, i. 44 ; ii. 82
 Bankrout, *bankrupt*, x. 361
 Bannerets, v. 213
 Bannings, *curses*, viii. 315
 Bare, *did bear*, i. 165
 Barm, *yeast*, xii. 269
 Barmuthes, *Bermudas*, xi. 137
 Barmy, *yeasty*, ix. 110
 Barnacles, *spectacles*, iv. 81
 Barren (of), *devoid of*, vii. 288
 Barricado, *to barricade*, x. 260
 Barrow gutlings, *a pig's guts*, x. 347
 Base (at), *game of base*, viii. 400
 Baseful, *low*, ix. 176
 Bashaw, *pashaw*, v. 150
 Basilisk, *a piece of ordnance*, x. 325
 Bass, *to kiss*, i. 74, 181
 Baste, *to oeat*, xiv. 305
 Bat, { *to abate, decline in*
 Bate, { *courage*, x. 33 ; *to*
 { *flutter*, xi. 353
 Bate, *to debate*, xii. 524
 Batteries, xiii. 218, *note*
 Battoon, *a staff*, xii. 238
 Bawson, *badger*, ix. 452
 Bayard, *a bay horse* ; "blind as bayard," iv. 118

- Bay, *by*, vi. 71
 Be, *been*, i. 413
 Bead, *prayer*, x. 234 ; viii. 393
 Bead-folk, *pensioners*, i. 85
 Bead-roll, *a list of persons to be prayed for*, v. 197
 Bear in hand, x. 303
 Beastly, *like a beast*, i. 30
 Bebang, *to bang*, vii. 309
 Beck, *a beckoning (with the hand)*, xi. 262, 307 ; *a nod*, viii. 88 ; *salutation*, i. 373
 Bedlam, *a madman*, iii. 245 ; *mad*, ii. 131
 Bedstaff, xi. 337 ; xiii. 35
 Bedward, *bed-time*, xi. 333
 Beetle-browed, *having overhanging brows*, ix. 404
 Beforne, *before*, i. 273
 Behete, *to promise*, i. 258
 Behyht, *promised*, i. 248
 Being, *existence, state, welfare*, xi. 454, 464
 Being that, *since*, x. 262
 Beknave, i. 430
 Beldam, *old*, xi. 247
 Belike, *perhaps*, xi. 245
 Belith, *belongs*, i. 258
 Belive, *quickly*, viii. 158 ; xii. 507
 Bemonster, *to make a monster of*, x. 157
 Benedicite, i. 54
 Benison, *blessing*, ii. 230
 Bent, *biassed*, x. 118
 Benters, *coal-sacks*, iv. 77
 Beray, *to dirt, mess*, iii. 197, 329
 Berew, *by row, a-row*, i. 246
 Beseem, *to suit*, xii. 505
 Beshrew, *to curse*, i. 20
 Beside herself, *out of her wits*, i. 66
 Beslaver, *to slobber over*, ix. 121
 Besnow, *cover with snow*, xii. 457
 Bestial, *animal*, i. 12
 Bet, *beaten*, iii. 237 ; *do better*, ii. 127 ; *better*, xii. 257
 Betruss'd, *hanged*, viii. 199
 Bever, *luncheon*, ix. 366
 Bevy, i. 20 ; *a bevy*, vii. 322
 Bewray, *to betray*, ii. 241 ; xi. 239
 Beyond, *over*, i. 152
 Bias, *term in game of bowls*, vii. 283
 Bib, *to drink*, x. 335
 Bickering, *fighting*, iii. 217
 Bid, *did abide*, viii. 296
 Bidden, *refrained*, ii. 218
 Bidding prayer, viii. 393
 Bide, *to endure*, iv. 185 ; *to suffer*, vi. 588 ; *to abide, stay*, i. 137
 Bidene, *forthwith, together*, i. 268
 Biggon, *see note*, xiii. 288
 Bilbo, *sword*, xiii. 35
 Bill, *a petition*, viii. 378
 Birdbolt, *an arrow*, xi. 200
 Birdsnie, *term of endearment*, xiii. 124
 Bis, *fine silk*, i. 252
 Bitched (ale), i. 254
 Bitter, *a bittern*, i. 424
 Bi wi ye, (*good*) *bye*, vii. 312
 Blackguard, iii. 323
 Blackjack, viii. 57 ; ix. 471 ; xi. 470
 Blank, *white of a target*, ii. 35
 Blather, *a bladder*, vi. 114
 Ble, *complexion*, i. 251
 Blea, *to bleat like a kid*, ii. 237, 239
 Blest, iii. 243
 Blin, *to cease*, i. 248, 424 ; viii. 320
 Blive, *quick*, xii. 311 ; *to be quick*, xii. 507
 Bloat, *a bloater (herring)*, xiii. 5
 Blot, *a term used in card-playing*, vii. 276

- Blot, *to defile*, iii. 202; *defume*, iv. 143
 Bluebottle, *a liveried servant*, ix. 471
 Bluster, *to blow*, xii. 219
 Bob, *a blow*, iv. 81; vii. 168; *to strike*, iv. 121; vii. 456, 490; *taunt*, iv. 81; vii. 309; *to send away empty*, xi. 435
 Bob (for eels), xii. 166
 Bobb'd, *beaten, baffled*, x. 358; *tricked*, xiii. 129
 Bode, *to portend*, viii. 47
 Bodkin, *a dagger*, vii. 335
 Body politic, xii. 230
 Bold, *to encourage*, i. 182
 Boll, *bowl*, i. 179
 Bombard, *a drinking-vessel*, xi. 24; *a piece of ordnance*, i. 370
 Bonfay, *by my faith*, iii. 272
 Bonable, *abominable*, iii. 212
 Bona robas, *note*, ix. 530
 Bone, "a bone in your hood," ii. 169, 170
 Bonerly, *bonnerly, debonairly, mannerly*, i. 243, 250
 Bones, *dice*, xiii. 124; "make no bones," *make no delay*, i. 398
 Bongrace, } *a bonnet, hood*, i.
 Boongrace, } 203; vi. 466
 Boon, *good*, ix. 147
 Boon sparks, *fine fellows*, xii. 270
 Boot, *remedy, medicine*, i. 84
 Boots, *avails*, xi. 81
 Bord, *jest, game*, iii. 78
 Borrels, *peasants*, xii. 567
 Borrow, *to preserve, save, secure*, i. 269; ii. 120
 Botkin, *a dagger*, ii. 301
 Bots, *worms*, ii. 300; x. 491; *venereal disease*, vi. 257
 Botile, *a bundle*, xi. 22; vi. 176; vii. 208; "bite bread out of a bottle," i. 411
 Bottom, *a vale*, i. 371; x. 247; *foundation*, i. 17
 Bouget, *cask, bucket*, iv. 72
 Bought, *redeemed*, i. 141
 Bounce, *to beat*, iii. 218; *bang*, ix. 263
 Bound, *boon*, iv. 143
 Bounty, *goodness*, i. 248
 Bountyhood, *bounty*, viii. 36
 Bow, *to bend*, i. 77
 Bowr, "hall and bowr," i. 247
 Bowyer, *a maker of bows*, viii. 152; xiii. 60
 Box, xii. 121, *note*
 Boying, *playing the boy*, ii. 211
 Brachs, *shelves, shoals*, i. 185
 Brachygraphy, *shorthand*, viii. 41
 Brag, *fine*, ii. 108, 336; iii. 209; vi. 394
 Brainpan, *skull*, vii. 309
 Brangled, *encumbered*, x. 228
 Brast, *burst*, i. 148, 252
 Brave, *fine, well dressed*, iii. 28; iv. 81; x. 125
 Bravely, *finely*, xiii. 129
 Bravery, *finery*, ix. 17; x. 125
 Brawl (= broll), *brat, child*, iii. 201
 Brawn, *muscle*, ii. 209
 Brawnfallen, *chapfallen*, v. 207
 Bray'd, *pounded*, xi. 333
 Break up, *to open*, vii. 132
 Breast, *breath, voice*, i. 353; iii. 61
 Breech, *to flog, whip*, viii. 21; x. 282; xi. 148
 Bren, *to burn*, i. 12, 54, 58, 211
 Breviates, *briefs*, x. 166
 Brewis, *broth*, vii. 218; x. 478
 Brigand (harness), i. 251
 Briggen (irons), i. 402
 Brim, *top of a hill*, i. 371; *fierce*, iii. 138

- Bocket, *a hart of two years*, ix. 148
 Broderd, *embroidered*, iv. 243
 Broideries, *embroideries*, x. 199
 Brokage, xiv. 314
 Broke (=broken), *spoken with*, iv. 483
 Broken beer, xii. 228
 Broken-bellied, *ruptured*, xii. 215
 Brook, *to endure*, xi. 456
 Broom, *rushes, twigs of broom*, i. 65
 Brothel, *a wicked woman, whore, a wretch*, i. 82, 255
 Brunt, *burnt*, vi. 76
 Brusten, *burst*, iii. 197
 Budge, *to stir*, ix. 525
 Buffing, *foolish*, x. 370
 Bug, *a goblin*, iv. 72 ; v. 172
 Bugle-gown, x. 347
 Bugle-horn, viii. 47
 Buke, *a book*, vi. 73
 Bulchin, *a bull calf*, viii. 369
 Bulk, *body*, iv. 357 ; xi. 356
 Bulbeggat, *a boggy, goblin*, xii. 122
 Bully, *a term of endearment*, x. 260 ; *fellow*, ix. 494, 515 ; *friend*, xii. 120
 Bum, *by my*, iv. 62 ; viii. 364 ; (?) *to brand*, vii. 466 ; (?) *bumping*, iv. 122
 Bumbard, *a cannon*, xi. 263
 Bumbast, *to fill out*, xii. 181
 Bumbasting, *stuffing out*, x. 357
 Bumfay, } *by my faith*, ii. 375 ;
 Bumvay, } iv. 219
 Bumming, *drinking*, xiii. 8
 Bunny, *a term of endearment*, ix. 252
 Bur, *by our*, viii. 338
 Burbolt (=bird-bolt), *an arrow*, iii. 101.
 Burden (of a song), i. 49
 Burgh, *a town*, i. 338
 Bursemen, xii. 120
 Bursting, *breaking*, iii. 180
 Burtherous, *burdensome*, vi. 108
 Busk, *fine, trim*, x. 235 ; *a bush*, iii. 81 ; *part of a dress*, ix. 17, *note*; ix. 368 ; xiii. 334
 Buskle, *to buckle*, v. 242
 Buss, *to kiss*, iv. 233 ; ix. 244 ; xii. 308 ; *voice (?)*, iv. 81
 But, *without*, x. 187
 Buzzes, *gossamers*, xi. 37
 Buzzing, *spreading about rumours*, iv. 366
 B' w' y', *be with you*, vi. 532 ; *God be with you, good-bye*, xii. 297
 By (=aby), *atone for, pay for*, iii. 139
 Bye and main, *on all sides*, xiv. 427
 By-kind, *naturally*, vii. 294
 By-word, *a proverb*, vi. 47
 CATIFF, *vile*, xii. 10
 Calf, *a fool*, ii. 288, 305
 Caliver, xiii. 345
 Callet, *a drab*, iii. 209, 215, 217 ; xiii. 499 ; x. 501 ; *craven*, iii. 219
 Calverd (salmon), xiv. 450
 Camerade, *comrade*, xv. 213, 215
 Camp, *to wrangle, nag*, ix. 251.
 Can, *knows*, i. 7 ; *to acknowledge*, i. 147, 364
 Can (thanks) *to acknowledge*, iii. 66
 Can of Catowe, *Khan of Cathay*, i. 32
 Canicular, xiv. 336
 Cannibal, *the venereal disease*, xi. 247.
 Canst, *knowest*, i. 261 ; v. 129
 Cant, *to sing*, xiv. 356
 Capric (wine), i. 24
 Caracts, *ships*, xiv. 325

- Carantoman, xiv. 300
 Caraways, *caraway comfits*, ii. 300
 Carbonadoe, vii. 505
 Carcanet, *necklace, bracelet*, v. 261
 Card (to cool), *note*, xiii. 505
 Care, *sorrow*, i. 120, 250
 Carefully, *sorrowfully*, ii. 318
 Cargo, *courage*, ix. 533
 Cargohai, *note*, xi. 421
 Cark, *care*, i. 225
 Carl, *a churl*, viii. 50; ix. 215
 Carlishness, *churlishness*, xii. 311
 Carouch, } *a coach*, x. 336; xi.
 Caroch, } 202
 Carping, *talking*, i. 267
 Carriage, *behaviour*, xi. 117
 Carriages, *deeds*, xiv. 202
 Carta blanca, *a fool*, xv. 72
 Cartel, xv. 92
 Cartiff, *wretch*, i. 29, 106
 Case, "if case," *if it be*, iv. 123
 Casques, *helmets*, v. 243
 Cassock, *a riding-coat*, ix. 372
 Cassy, *Cassia*, i. 366
 Cast, *sleight*, ii. 113; *to vomit*, vii. 303; *to contrive*, x. 312; *suppose*, iii. 68, 90; *cast off*, x. 341
 Casten, *cast*, xiv. 290
 Casting, *spitting, expectoration*, xi. 43
 Casting-bottle, *note*, xi. 339.
 Cataclysm, *deluge*, xii. 468
 Cat-a-mountain, *a panther*, xi. 67
 Catch, *a song*, xv. 119
 Catchpole, *thief-catcher*, i. 156; *a policeman*, x. 330
 Catchpole-bribed = *bribed to be a catchpole*, viii. 118
 Cater, *caterer*, xii. 122
- Cates, *dainties*, xi. 486; xii. 25
 Cat in the pan, iv. 41
 Caul, xv. 90, *note*
 Cautelous, *cautious*, xi. 15
 Cautelously, *cautiously*, xv. 280
 Cautility, *deceit*, iii. 284
 Caveary, xii. 236
 Caviare, ix. 366
 Cazimi, *the sun's centre*, xi. 344
 Cees, *note*, iv. 367
 Censing, *incensing*, iii. 11
 Censings, *incensings*, ii. 66
 Ceremonious, *religious*, xi. 449
 Certain, *for certain, certainly*, i. 32, 129
 Certify, *to assure*, xiii. 81
 Cha, *I have*, iii. 179
 Chad, *I had*, iii. 75; viii. 362
 Chafe, *a chafing, anger*, iv. 382; viii. 412
 Chafen, *to chafe*, iii. 39
 Chalk, "sin in chalk," xiii. 287
 Chall, *I will*, iii. 182
 Challenge, *to claim*, xi. 34
 Cham, *I am*, iii. 175; viii. 338
 Champion, *a level field*, vii. 282
 Champion-baxter, xiv. 322
 Channot, *I cannot*, iii. 195
 Chap, *jaw*, iv. 353; vi. 389
 Chapfallen gums, x. 339
 Chapman, *a dealer, merchant*, xi. 183; xii. 158; xiv. 427
 Char, *business, job, turn of work*, ii. 375
 Char'd, *done*, iii. 375
 Chargeable, *expensive*, xii. 101
 Charger, *a dish*, xi. 339
 Charity, St., i. 112
 Charmer, *enchanter*, xii. 505
 Chat, *jaw, jangling*, iii. 243
 Chave, *I have*, iii. 178
 Chawbon, *jawbone*, i. 424
 Che, *I*, viii. 388
 Cheap, *bargain*, i. 184
 Cheapen, *to buy*, xi. 183, 190
 Cheaping, *market*, i. 260

- Cheard, *I heard*, iii. 205
 Cheatee, *one cheated*, xi. 404
 Check, *to check, abuse*, ii. 315, 347
 Checks, *reproofs*, vii. 156
 Cheerly, *cheerfully*, xi. 72
 Cherrypit, i. 246
 Chests, *chess*, ix. 387
 Chieve, *to achieve*, iii. 74
 Chill, *I will*, iii. 184; iv. 219
 Chirurgeon, *surgeon*, xi. 363
 Chitterlings, iii. 310
 Chittyface, *having face like a chit*, viii. 188.
 Choose, *to help*, xi. 251
 Chop logic, x. 126.
 Chope, *I hope*, iii. 205
 Chopines, *high shoes*, x. 367
 Choploge, *chop logic*, iii. 101
 Chops, *jaws*, xi. 67
 Chrisom clothes, *chrisom clothes*, vi. 72
 Christcross row, *alphabet*, vii. 324
 Christen'd, *baptized*, i. 148
 Chrysome, *note*, xiii. 280
 Chuck (= chick), *a term of endearment*, ix. 499; xii. 214
 Chud, *I would*, viii. 347
 Chuff, *a churl*, viii. 367
 Churchman, *a parson*, xii. 110
 Chwas, *I was*, iii. 75; iv. 73
 Chwere, *I were*, iii. 179
 Chwine, *I ween*, iii. 75
 Chwould, *I would*, iii. 177
 Cinque, *term in dancing*, ii. 91
 Cinque-pace, *name of a dance*, xi. 478
 Clang, *withered*, i. 269
 Clap dish, } *a chatterer*, viii.
 Clapperjaw, } 446; xi. 274
 Clap hands, xi. 42
 Cary (wine), i. 24
 Clave, *did cleave*, i. 147
 Cllaw, *to scratch*, x. 122
 Clean, *quite, altogether*, i. 25; 213
 Clear, *quit*, v. 379; *clearness*, vii. 118
 Clenchpoop, *a fool*, vi. 256
 Clepe, *to call*, i. 245
 Cleped, *called*, i. 200; viii. 347, 394
 Clapt, *called*, vi. 515
 Clerk, *a scholar*, i. 6, 7; iii. 190; *a parson*, xii. 112
 Clerkish, *learned*, ii. 9
 Clerks (St Nicholas'), *thieves*, xiii. 15
 Cling, *to embrace*, xvi. 22; (?), x. 22.
 Clip, *to embrace*, ii. 180; ix. 254; x. 173; xiii. 182
 Clock, *to cluck*, ix. 480
 Cloister, *to imprison*, xiv. 190
 Close, *secret*, viii. 64; xi. 61
 Closely, *secretly*, viii. 62; xi. 306
 Closeness, *secrecy*, xiv. 213
 Clotter'd, *clotted*, vii. 82
 Cloudy, *gloomy*, xi. 485
 Clout, *to patch*, i. 183; *a patch*, iii. 181; *centre of a target*, xi. 249; *used contemptuously of clothes*, xv. 114
 Clouted, *clothed*, xi. 197
 Clownical, *clownish*, xi. 237
 Clubbish, *blockish*, ii. 192
 Clutchfist, *a miser*, xii. 238
 Clyppen, *to call*, xii. 241
 Coals (to carry), *to bear injury*, viii. 417
 Coat, *escutcheon*, viii. 296
 Cobblestones, *pebblestones*, iii. 210
 Cock, *God*, iii. 71
 Cock and pie (by), *an oath*, v. 274
 Cock's, *God's*, i. 155
 Cockatrice, xiii. 500, *note*

- Cocker'd, *pampered*, xi. 254
 Cockerill, *a little cock, a term of contempt*, iv. 68
 Cockering, *indulgence*, iii. 8
 Cocking, *cock-fighting*, xi. 364
 Cockle, vi. 46
 Cockney, i. 403; *a pet*, viii. 360
 Cocksure, x. 309
 Cod's, *God's*, iv. 221
 Coddled, xv. 216
 Cog, *to cheat*, vi. 257; viii. 416; x. 497; *to flutter, deceive*, viii. 157; *falsity*, viii. 134
 Cogfoist, *a cheat*, ix. 239
 Cogging, *cheating*, ix. 238
 Coggled, *swallowed* (?), ii. 215
 Coifs, xi. 181
 Coil, *cuff*, iii. 130; *noise*, iii. 124; x. 123
 Coil'd, *torn*, iv. 232
 Coistrell, viii. 339
 Coll, *name of a dog*, iii. 8
 Collar, "*yeoman of the collar, prisoners' chains*", i. 157
 Collaud, *to praise*, xi. 235
 Collet, *part of a ring in which a stone is set*, x. 18
 Colloge, *to talk*, xi. 256
 Collop, *a slice*, v. 334
 Colphise, *to beat, buffet*, iv. 60
 Come off, *to pay dearly for*, ix. 185
 Comen, *come*, i. 202
 Commandment, *committa'*, vi. 488
 Commendadore, xiii. 521
 Commerce, *intercourse*, xiv. 198
 Commix, *to mix*, i. 11, 12
 Commodious (to), *according* (to), ii. 271; *fit, proper*, ii. 318
 Commodity, *interest*, iii. 52
 Common, *to commune*, vi. 33
 Commutative, *exchangeable*, xv. 240
 Compact, *compacted*, viii. 76
 Companion, *equal, fellow*, vi. 179; x. 119
 Compare, *comparison*, vii. 72; x. 119
 Comparisons are odious, xiv. 147
 Compass, *to achieve, comprehend*, xi. 435, 553; xv. 12
 Compeer, *equal*, ii. 13
 Complement, *requisite*, ix. 367
 Complet, *crown*, vii. 241
 Complexion, *nature*, i. 287; xv. 281
 Complice, *an accomplice*, xiv. 305
 Complot, *a plot*, x. 519
 Comport, *to bear, behave*, xv. 25
 Comportment, *behaviour*, xv. 89
 Composition, *terms, agreement*, x. 208; xv. 226
 Compound, *compounded*, i. 12
 Con, *to acknowledge*, iii. 198; ix. 257
 Conceit, *thought, imagination*, i. 7, 10; v. 409; x. 178
 Conceive, *to understand*, xi. 562; *think, conceive*, viii. 82; xii. 101
 Concent, *adherent*, iv. 147
 Concerner, xiii. 210
 Concernment, *concern*, xv. 10, 40, 45; *importance*, xiv. 217
 Concertation, *a meeting*, i. 409
 Concordance, *agreement*, xiii. 119
 Concurrents, xv. 29
 Conditions, *terms*, xv. 52
 Conduct, *a guide*, xiv. 337
 Conduyter, *conductor*, i. 126
 Coney, *a rabbit, a term of endearment*, ii. 286; iii. 159
 Coney-catching, xii. 125
 Coneygreen, *a rabbit-burrow*, vii. 336
 Congies, *good-byes*, x. 121

- Congruence, i. 285
 Conjoin, to unite, xii. 114
 Conjurat[i]on, adjura[t]ion, xiv. 240
 Connant, covenant, i. 265
 Conserve, to preserve, vii. 56.
 Conserver, preserver, xiv. 135
 Consiliadory, xiii. 108
 Consort, concert, xii. 355
 Content, contentment, xi. 452, 459
 Contentation, contentment, iii. 290 ; xi. 526
 Continent, chaste, x. 141
 Contrivement, contrivance, xii. 214
 Controlment, control, vii. 69
 Controversy, litigation, xi. 467
 Conveniency, convenience, xiv. 395, 506
 Convenient, fit, ii. 302
 Conversation, life, iii. 270
 Converse, conversation, xi. 484
 Convey, to put, place, xi. 484 ; steal, i. 159
 Conveyance, theft, iii. 135, 136
 Convince, to conquer, iii. 267 ; iv. 174
 Convinced, convicted, vi. 94
 Cope, to exchange, vi. 331
 Copesmate, companion, vi. 395 ; vii. 449 ; xiii. 30
 Corner-cap, iii. 11
 Cornute, a cuckold, x. 173
 Corporal, corporeal, i. 12
 Corregidor, xv. 203
 Correspondent (to), according (to), iv. 12.
 Corrigidor, v. 125
 Corrival, a rival, xi. 100
 Corse, body, iv. 341 ; corpse, i. 408
 Corsive, corrosive, ix. 558
 Coscinomancy, xi. 338
 Cosenage, cheating, x. 276 ; xi. 80, 547
 Cosener, a cheat, xi. 582
 Cosmography, geography, i. 7, 10, 27
 Cost, "do cost," i. 156 ; "not worth a cost" (cost=coss=curs), not worth a cress, i. 259
 Costard, apple, ii. 119 ; pale, head, i. 168 ; iii. 121 ; vii. 167 ; x. 552 ; xiv. 164
 Costermonger, an applemonger, xii. 340 ; xiii. 125
 Costomable, usual, i. 312
 Costreling, iii. 82
 Cot, cottage, i. 30
 Coted, ix. 149
 Cothurnal, xiv. 183
 Cotswold lion, a sheep, iii. 137
 Cotton, to agree, iv. 215 ; succeed, xi. 204
 Couch, to crouch in fear, i. 84 ; to collocate, xi. 303
 Couch-quarl, a game, i. 396
 Counsel, secresy, iii. 199
 Count, a reckoning, i. 103
 Countenance, pretence, i. 65
 Counter, a term in hunting, ix. 454.
 Counter-check, to oppose, v. 45, 329 ; xiv. 115
 Counter-checking, reproving, vii. 203
 Counterfeit, likeness, iv. 376 ; vi. 565 ; vii. 466 ; xi. 562 ; to imitate, xiii. 127
 Counterly, iv. 233
 Counter-match, xi. 320
 Counter-mine, xiv. 167
 Counter-puff, a return blow, v. 243
 Counter-scarp, ix. 362
 Counter-vail, to make up for, balance, vi. 96 ; viii. 30 ; xii. 8, 41
 Counterview, vi. 464
 Counting-book, i. 105

- County, *count*, vii. 23
 Courage, *devotion*, i. 27
 Court-martialist, xiii. 158
 Coutelace, *cutlass*, v. 240
 Covent, *convent*, i. 252; viii. 240
 Coverture, *covering*; viii. 77; x. 178
 Covet, *to desire*, i. 257
 Covetise, *covetousness*, i. 100, 206; v. 184; viii. 77
 Covin, *deceit*, xii. 284
 Cowardish, *cowardly*, i. 401
 Cowr, *to bend, crouch*, iii. 177
 Cox, *a coxcomb*, iii. 250
 Coy, *to act coy*, v. 47
 Crack'd, *bankrupt*, xii. 167
 Crackrope, *a term of contempt*, iv. 63
 Crake, *boast*, i. 410, 430; ii. 385
 Craker, *a boaster*, iv. 67
 Cramping, xii. 255, *note*
 Crazed, *broken*, iv. 337
 Cream (holy), ii. 65
 Create, *created*, i. 12, 54
 Creature, *Creator*, i. 123, 263
 Credit, *to believe*, x. 123
 Creke, *see* *crik*, iv. 222
 Cresset-light, vi. 450
 Crevis, *crawfish*, iv. 118
 Crik, "to cry crik," *to be afraid, to desist*, i. 399
 Crinkled, *shrunk*, x. 339
 Crishcross, *alphabet*, ix. 42
 Crismatory, vi. 71.
 Crispy, *rippled*, v. 229
 Croak, *a croaking*, xii. 160
 Croch, iii. 280
 Crock, *a pot*, xii. 351
 Crone, *an old woman*, xi. 105
 Crotchets, *devices*, x. 366
 Crouch-cross, ii. 65
 Crowded, *crowed*, iii. 201
 Crown'd cup, *a bumper*, xii. 39
 Cruel (garters), (*garters*) *of fine worsted*, vii. 286
 Crust, *curst, ill-tempered, cross*, ii. 179; *crushed*, iii. 242; *a term of abuse*, vi. 539
 Crusty, *angry*, iv. 184
 Cry aim, *to consent*, v. 225
 Crystals, *eyes*, xiii. 55
 Cuckally, *cuckoldy*, vi. 200
 Cucking-stool, xii. 127, *note*
 Cuckold, *to make a cuckold of one*, xi. 119
 Cuckoldy, *like a cuckold*, xi. 110
 Cuerdo, xiii. 278
 Cues, *note*, iv. 367
 Cullies, *fine broths*, ix. 366
 Culling, *thrashing, beating*, iv. 120
 Cullion, *a base fellow*, iii. 239
 Cullon, *cullion*, ii. 305
 Culm, *top*, iv. 313
 Culver, *a dove*, x. 153
 Culverings, x. 325
 Cumber'd, *troubled*, i. 54, 101
 Cumbrance, *encumbrance*, i. 256
 Cunning, *knowledge, learning*, i. 7, 10; *learned*, i. 7
 Cunningly, *learnedly*, i. 37
 Curchy, *to crouch, bend*, iii. 272
 Cure, *care*, i. 13, 294
 Curmudgeonly, vi. 380
 Curst, *ill-tempered, angry*, iii. 278; vii. 474
 Cursy, *courtesy*, viii. 339
 Curtain lectures, xiv. 303
 Curtal horse, *a short-tailed horse*, iii. 210; viii. 124
 Cusp, *see note*, xi. 344
 Customage, *freight*, xii. 99
 Cut, *a short-tailed horse, a term of abuse*, iii. 216; x. 224; xi. 69
 Cut and long-tail, xiii. 84
 Cuts, *lots*, xv. 130
 Cutter, *swaggerer*, xiii. 16

- DAD, father, x. 359**
Daintrels, dainties, iii. 192
Dainty, rare, i. 365
Dalliance, gossip, i. 293, 355 ;
iii. 167 ; xii. 240
Dally, vb. trs., vii. 134
Dallying, toying, xi. 58
Dam and brat, mother and child,
viii. 284
Damn, "a damn-me," a swearer
xi. 139
Dandiprat, dwarf, ix. 390
Danger, control, i. 54 ; power,
iii. 62
Dangerous, suspicious, iii. 309
Dapper, spruce, smart, iv. 84 ;
ix. 229
Darby's bands, ii. 362
Dare net, a net for frightening
birds into, x. 149
Darkling, in the dark, iii. 105 ;
vii. 339, 358
Daster, a dastard, i. 395
Date, end or term of life, vii. 90 ;
viii. 465
Daubing, deceit, i. 159
Daw, a fool, i. 8 ; ii. 285
Dawcock, a fool, iv. 119
Day's eyes, daisies, viii. 31,
33
Daysman, an umpire, iii. 14
Dazzle, a dazzling array, xv.
116
Dealt, distributed, xi. 470
Debate, strife, i. 411 ; vi. 178
Deboshed, debauched, xiii. 195 ;
spoilt, xii. 512
Decard, to throw away a card,
x. 187
Decay, ruin, i. 293
Deepness, depth, i. 18 ; ii. 263
Defail, to fail, x. 128
Defame, defamation, vii. 56,
376 ; x. 311 ; xii. 104
Defend, to forbid, iv. 143
Defend, xv. 143
- Deft, handy, dexterous, ix. 394**
Defy, to deny, iii. 228 ; refuse,
viii. 199
Degenerous, degenerate, xii. 507
Deject, dejected, i. 101
Delayed, checked, i. 81 ; diluted,
xiii. 114
Dele, whit, xii. 284 ; xv. 426
Delibate, to taste of, xiii. 468
Delicates, delicacies, ii. 220
Delices, delicacies, ix. 171
Deliver, active, viii. 197
Dell, deal, bit, part, i. 235
Delve, to dig, iii. 183
Demand, to ask, question, i. 85 ;
vi. 80
Demanding, a request, i. 84
Demean, to behave, vii. 290
Demeaning, behaviour, i. 84
Demesnes, estates, ix. 473
Demi-assignation, xv. 61
Demi-culverings, x. 325
Demi-deity, demi-god, xiv. 74
Denay, to deny, refuse, i. 257 ;
vii. 52, 330
Dent, dint, iv. 215
Deny, to refuse, vii. 298
Depardieu, by God, xii. 240
Depart, to separate, part, i. 129,
404 ; ii. 6 ; viii. 134 ; ix.
479
Deprave, to depreciate, defame,
i. 32 ; iv. 257 ; viii. 64 ; xi.
119 ; xiii. 172
Dere, to injure, i. 252
Dern, secret, xii. 284, 311
Derogate, to detract from, xi.
479
Derogation, detraction, depre-
ciation, xi. 499
Descant, a musical term, v. 218 ;
ix. 407
Descried, discovered, vii. 344
Describe, to describe, i. 32
Desertful, meritorious, viii.
186

- Desertfully, *meritoriously*, viii. 132
- Designments, *designs*, xiv. 147
- Desperateness, *despair*, x. 149
- Despite, "in despite of," in spite of, i. 132; vii. 153; to treat cruelly, vi. 150; *spite, cruelty*, xi. 478
- Despiteful, *cruel, spiteful*, v. 22
- Devoir, *duty*, ii. 231; x. 128
- Dice, to lose by dice, xi. 94
- Dicker, ten, "a dicker of hides," vii. 303; name of a coin, xv. 131
- Dict, a saying, i. 54
- Dight, prepared, arrayed, i. 24, 227, 252, 409; arraign (!), i. 274
- Dighter, preparer, i. 422
- Digne, worthy, xii. 242
- Diligence, a spy, xv. 58
- Ding'd, struck, v. 26
- Dis, *Pluto*, x. 349
- Disaster, *disastrous*, vii. 481
- Disbowelled, *disembowelled*, vii. 83
- Disburse, *disbursement*, x. 199
- Discern'd, distinguished, xi. 481
- Discommend, to dispraise, i. 343
- Disconsonancy, *unfitness*, (!), xv. 125
- Discurtain, xiv. 280
- Disdain, to treat disdainfully, ii. 167
- Disease, distress, trouble, i. 87; to trouble, disturb, i. 203; ii. 191
- Disfeature, to deform, xiv. 291
- Disgest, *digest*, vii. 310
- Dishonest, to disgrace, ix. 258
- Dishonurate, *dishonourable*, viii. 297
- Dismissed, *dispersed*, xiv. 350
- Disobediency, *disobedience*, xi. 464
- Dispilled, *spilled*, i. 251
- Disport, *sport*, i. 45; ii. 111
- Dispose, *disposal*, vi. 556
- Dispossess, to disinheret, xiv. 190
- Disquietness, *unrest*, vii. 304
- Disrank, to disarray, xi. 264
- Disrelish, *dislike*, xiv. 314, 352
- Dissard, } a fool, ii. 304; ix.
Dizard, } 383
- Dissemblance, a dissembling, ix. 285
- Distain'd, stained, vii. 111, 179
- Distaste, displeasure, xi. 454; xiv. 242
- Distemper, to disturb, vii. 64, 123; ill-temper, xi. 197; xiv. 206
- Distemperature, distemper, ix. 453; x. 116
- Distemper'd, unreasonable, x. 209
- Distempering, viii. 113
- Distinctiveness, power of distinguishing, xv. 22
- Distraught, distracted, v. 113
- Distressful, distressed, v. 68
- Diversely, differently, i. 14
- Divinity, divine institution, i. 133
- Do, done, i. 156
- Doat, to rare, be mad, iii. 211; to act the fool, xiv. 185
- Doccy, doxy, a loose wench, i. 188
- Dock, tail, i. 247, 425
- Documents, teachings, ii. 56
- Doff (=do off), a put-off, the cold shoulder (!), ix. 276
- Dog's, God's, an oath, ii. 84
- Dole, lot, iv. 21; allowance to poor, xi. 208; grief, vii. 205

- Dolent, *invalid, sufferer*, i. 82
 Doll, *mistress, sweetheart*, ii. 169
 Dolour, *pain, grief*, i. 55, 119 ;
 ii. 314
 Dolt, *a fool*, iii. 343
 Dolted, *acted like a dolt*, iii. 19
 Doltish, *foolish*, ix. 440
 Don, *a lord*, xiv. 285
 Done, *to do*, xii. 257
 Doom, *judgment*, "day of
 doom," i. 111
 Dop, *to dip*, i. 318
 Dossers, *panniers*, x. 224 ; a
 basket, xi. 43
 Dotard, *a fool*, xii. 190
 Dottrel, { *a fool*, xiii. 43 ; xiv.
 Dotterel, { 300, 319
 Doubt, *fear*, i. 252, 256, 257 ;
 vii. 400
 Doughty, *doughtily*, i. 252
 Dowdy, *a slattern*, vii. 475
 Down, *a hill*, i. 250
 Downflat, *plain*, xv. 140
 Doxy, *a whore, a loose wench*,
 xiv. 281, 283, 291 ; xv. 68
 Drab, *a loose woman, a term of
 abuse*, iii. 202
 Draff, *dregs, rubbish*, i. 25
 Drawlatch, *a thief*, ii. 222 ; xi.
 249
 Dreariment, *dreariness*, vii. 152
 Drench, *potion, drink*, vii. 303
 Drifts, *devices*, xii. 52
 Drivel, *slave, wretch, fool*, i. 222 ;
 iv. 119
 Drolling, *droll (?)*, xiv. 278, 356
 Dronel, *a drone*, iv. 151
 Drumble, *a sleepyhead*, iv. 118
 Drumsler, *a drummer*, v. 303
 Drunk as a mouse, ii. 300
 Duck, *to make a salutation by
 bending the head*, iii. 78 ; xiv.
 125
 Ducks and drakes, xi. 212 ; xii.
 150
 Dudgeon, *a dagger*, v. 271
- Duello, *a duel*, xi. 44
 Dulcet, *sweet*, iv. 143
 Dulsome, *sweet*, ii. 297
 Dump, *the dumps*, iii. 180
 Dumps, iii. 87 ; xii. 214
 Duns, *writings of Duns Scotus*,
 iii. 19 ; *one versed in writings
 of*, iii. 20 ; *Duns Scotus*, x. 57
 Dup, *to do up*, iv. 69
 Durance, *a kind of cloth*, vi.
 344
 Duretta, *a kind of cloth*, xiii.
 222
 Dust, *a broil*, "a doughty dust,"
 ii. 390
 Duteous, *dutiful*, vii. 400 ; xi.
 452
- EACHWHERE, *everywhere*, vi. 88
 Eanlings, *lambs*, ix. 480
 Earst, *first*, iv. 12
 Eatha, *easily*, v. 209
 Ecstasy, xiii. 511, *note*
 Eftsoons, *soon again, forthwith*,
 i. 11 ; ii. 246 ; vi. 47 ; ix.
 355
 Egg, *to urge on*, iv. 67
 Eighth, *octaves*, xii. 507
 Eild, *to requite*, iii. 240
 Eke, *also*, i. 203 ; iv. 11
 Eld, *age*, vii. 121
 Eldeth, *troubleth*, i. 414
 Elect, *elected*, i. 101
 Election, *choice*, x. 131
 Elemental, *elementary*, i. 11
 Elfish, *elf-like*, i. 399
 Embalming, *using cosmetics*, i.
 60
 Embas'd, *dishonoured*, v. 210
 Embossed, *a hunting term*, xi.
 406
 Embowelled, *embedded*, vii. 275
 Embracement, *embrace*, v. 208
 Empery, *empire, rule*, v. 191,
 238 ; xii. 520 ; xiv. 105
 Enamoret, xi. 289

- Endamage, *to damage*, viii. 76
 Endark, *to cause to be dark*, i. 62
 Endeavour, *to try to bring about*,
 x. 156
 Endentus (=entendu), *under-
 stood*, iii. 263
 Ends, "no ends of," xi. 547
 Ene, *one*, vi. 72
 Enfeoff, *to endow*, ix. 256
 Enforcement, *compulsion*, ix.
 506
 Engender'd, *produced*, i. 11
 Enginer, *engineer*, xi. 63
 Engorged, *disgorged*, ix. 211
 Engraven, *engraved*, iv. 296
 Enlumine, *to illumine*, i. 126
 Ennewed, *painted*, i. 62
 Ensample, *example*, i. 70
 Ensconced, *hidden*, xiii. 47,
 note
 Ensuing, *following*, iii. 264
 Ensure, *to assure*, i. 62
 Ensured, *plighted, affianced*, iii.
 90
 Enthronised, *enthroned*, xi. 485
 Entitled, *entitled*, ii. 10
 Entreat, *entreaty*, viii. 140
 Entreative, ix. 341
 Environ, *all round*, i. 6
 Envy, *hatred*, x. 58; xiii. 355
 Ephemoris, xi. 320
 Epitaph, *to write an epitaph*, xii.
 506
 Epitheton, *epithet*, v. 266
 Epythite, *a beggar*, ix. 527
 Equivalence, *an equivalent*, vi.
 96
 Ere, *before*, i. 31
 Eremit, *a hermit*, xii. 231
 Erewhile, *previously, formerly*,
 i. 32; vii. 211
 Errant, *arrant*, xi. 57
 Erst, *before*, iv. 125
 Eschew, *to avoid*, i. 89; xii. 24
 Eschieved, *achieved, gained*, i.
 77
 Espied, *discerned*, i. 78
 Essay, *to try*, i. 181
 Essex man, *a fool*, xiv. 361, 467
 Estate, *state*, i. 7
 Estridge, *an ostrich*, xiv. 41
 Eterne, *eternal*, i. 11
 Eternised, *made eternal*, v. 234
 Evenness, *indifference, impar-
 tiality*, xiv. 200
 Ever-each, *every*, v. 242
 Everichone, { *every one*, i. 38,
 Everychone, { 163 (*the note*
 is wrong)
 Every deal, *every whit*, i. 33
 Excuse, *defence*, ix. 494
 Exigent, *exigency*, vi. 546; xiv.
 325; xv. 78
 Expectance, *expectation*, xi. 95;
 xiv. 365
 Explicate, *to explain*, iv. 236
 Expound, *expounded*, i. 37
 Express, *expression*, xv. 332
 Expression, *a proverb*, xii. 262
 Expulsed, *expelled*, i. 59
 Extinct, *put out*, i. 375
 Extirp, *to extirpate*, v. 226
 Extromers, *astronomers*, i. 78
 Exulcerate, *to form an ulcer*,
 xiv. 362
 Eyen, { *eyes*, i. 254; iii. 217;
 Eyne, { xii. 311
 FABLE, *lie*, i. 224; *to lie*, i. 29;
 cajole, i. 68; *deceive*, i. 199
 Fabler, *liar*, x. 47
 Fablyng, *lying*, i. 78
 Face, *pretence*, iii. 17
 Face-physick, *a cosmetic*, xi.
 133
 Faces about, *changes*, xiii. 463
 Facts, *deeds*, iii. 66; iv. 167
 Fader, *a father*, xii. 99
 Fadge, *to go, proceed, succeed*,
 vii. 418; x. 230; *do, suit*, x.
 481
 Fadock, *faggot*, vi. 77

- Fagaries, *vagaries*, xiv. 289
 Fair, *beauty*, viii. 255
 Fairings, viii. 225
 Fall, *to come, fall out*, i. 852 ;
 cadence, ix. 406
 Fall (the French), x. 122
 Famine, *hunger*, vii. 64
 Famish (to), ii. 217
 Famine, *death by starving*,
 viii. 319
 Fand, *found*, ii. 15
 Fantastic show, *fancy* (?), xii. 81
 Fantasy, *fancy*, i. 7, 312
 Far, *for*, vi. 71
 Farcing, *stuffing*, ii. 236
 Fardingale, ix. 426
 Fare, *to go*, i. 251 ; "fare fore,"
 to go before, xiii. 154 ; *to*
 play, ii. 115
 Farfet, *farfetched*, xi. 401
 Farforth, *far*, i. 207
 Far-forth day, *late in the day*, ii.
 312
 Faring, *playing at dice*, ii. 115
 Fat, *to fatten*, xii. 451 ; "to feed
 fat" = *to fatten*, xi. 515
 Fattening, *fattening*, ix. 516
 Faulted, *faulty*, x. 157
 Favelle, *flattery*, i. 164
 Favour, *look, appearance*, i. 78 ;
 x. 340
 Favoured (ill), *looking*, xi. 520
 Fay, *faith*, i. 111, 183 ; iii. 113
 Faynd, *find*, vi. 74
 Fear, *to terrify*
 Feard, *terrified*, i. 83
 Feat, *neat*, i. 62
 Featly, *neatly*, i. 266 ; ii. 375
 Fea'ty, *fealty, fidelity*, i. 54,
 173
 Feebled, *enfeebled*, x. 117
 Fegary, *vagary, trick*, x. 366
 Fell, *cruel, fierce*, i. 252 ; v. 36 ;
 xi. 556 ; *skin*, i. 78
 Fellness, *fierceness*, iv. 323
 Felt, *felt hate*, xi. 268
 Feofee, xii. 33
 Ferdegew, iii. 92
 Fere, "in fere," *in company*,
 i. 247
 Feres, *a-do*, i. 168
 Ferk, *to urge on, hasten*, x. 254
 Fescennine, *note*, xii. 312
 Festination, *haste*, iv. 216
 Fet, *to perform* (?), ii. 384 ; *to*
 fetch, i. 43, 83 ; *fetched*, i.
 381 ; vii. 165
 Fetch, *a trick*, ii. 309 ; xii. 79
 Fete, *feet*, i. 31
 Fetting, *fetching*, ii. 234
 Feutred, *equipped*, i. 376
 Fowl, *foul*, xii. 507
 Fib, *a liar*, ii. 254
 Fierse, *verse*, vii. 190
 Fifteens, x. 299
 Figary, *vagary*, xiii. 166
 File, *to defile*, ii. 216 ; iv. 110 ;
 ix. 511
 Filed, *flattering*, iv. 102
 Filth, *a term of abuse*, iii. 244
 Finden, *to find*, ix. 119
 Fined, *refined*, iii. 363
 Fines, *defines*, ii. 80
 Fire-drake, viii. 168 ; *will-o'-the-*
 wisp, ix. 572
 Firk, *to cheat, trick*, xiv. 391 ;
 x. 291, 292, 328
 Firk'd, *beaten*, iv. 64
 Firker, *a cheat*, xii. 165
 Firmable, *firm*, vi. 282
 Fisher, *a fisherman*, iv. 164 ; xii.
 115
 Fish-hooks, ii. 378
 Fit, *air (in music)*, i. 246 ; *song*,
 iii. 92 ; *to suit*, xi. 456
 Fivepence, "as fine as fivepence,"
 iv. 118
 Flags, *a term used in falconry*,
 xi. 341
 Flanting, *flaunting*, xiii. 150
 Flap-dragon, xiii. 44
 Flashy, *fiery*, iv. 149

- Flat, *plain, plainly*, iii. 19, 20 ;
 xi. 304 ; xiv. 398, 399
 Flatcap, *a term of abuse*, xi. 182
 Flative, *flatulent*, ix. 454
 Flaw, *a blast*, vii. 149
 Flayn, *slayed*, i. 410
 Flecken, *spotted*, xii. 341
 Fleet, *to skim*, viii. 448
 Flet (= fleeth), *flee ye*, xii. 287
 Fletcher, *an arrow-maker*, xiii.
 40
 Flicker, *to flutter*, xii. 477
 Flim-flam, *a flam*, ii. 335
 Flinch, *to shrink*, xii. 259
 Flincher, *a coward*, xi. 470,
 491
 Flit, *to depart*, iv. 386 ; ix. 124
 Flout, *to scoff, mock*, iv. 119 ; xi.
 39 ; xii. 313 ; xiv. 190 ; *a*
 scoff, mock, x. 523
 Flush, ii. 78
 Fly-flops, xii. 331
 Fode, *person*, i. 243, 247
 Foggy, *slabby*, viii. 371
 Foil (of a jewel), vii. 288 ; *a de-*
 feat, iv. 322 ; *to defeat*, iv.
 332
 Foils, *set-offs*, xiii. 148
 Foin, *thrust, push*, ii. 389, 392 ;
 to fence, xii. 285
 Foist, *to cheat*, xi. 67 ; *a cheat,*
 deception, vi. 257 ; xiv. 359
 Fold, *bend*, i. 135
 Folt, *a fool*, ii. 304
 Fond, *foolish*, iv. 125 ; x. 192 ;
 xi. 129
 Fondly, *foolish*, vii. 63
 Fondness, *folly*, iv. 55 ; xii. 8
 Fong, *to take*, i. 257, 259
 Fool, *a term of endearment*, i.
 71, 72
 For, *by*, i. 85 ; *from*, i. 185
 Forbode, *prohibition*, "God's
 forebode" = *God forbid*, i. 68 ;
 forbidden, i. 212, 226 ; *forbad*,
 i. 235
 Force, *to care*, i. 34 ; iii. 39 ;
 matter, worth, i. 8, 47 ; iii.
 129 ; "of force," *necessarily*,
 iii. 255 ; iv. 19 ; vii. 503
 Forceth, *it matters*, i. 214
 Fordoth, *ruins*, i. 68
 Fordull, *very dull*, ii. 368
 Fore, *before*, i. 343
 Foredulled, *very dull*, vii. 32
 Foresend, *to defend*, iv. 377 ;
 to forbid, vii. 18
 Foreflow, xiv. 287
 Forepassed, *overpassed*, ii. 386 ;
 xi. 475
 Forespoken, *bewitched*, vii.
 465
 Forethink, *to repent*, ii. 6
 Foretop, *forelock*, xiv. 311
 Foreween, *to think of beforehand*,
 iv. 302
 Forfeit, *forfeited*, x. 196
 Forfend, *to forbid*, vii. 163,
 411 ; x. 255
 Forge, *to frame, mould*, i. 84
 Forged, *fabricated*, iv. 102
 Forked crest, xiv. 140
 Forlet, *to stop*, iv. 152
 Forlore, } *ruined, lost*, i. 147,
 Forlorn, } 172, 269
 Formosity, *beauty*, iv. 111
 Forne, *before*, ix. 104
 Forsworn, *perjured*, xiii. 148
 Forth, *out, from*, ix. 564 ; xii.
 174 ; xi. 485
 Fortitude, *an astrological term*,
 xi. 319
 Fortunates, *an astrological term*,
 xi. 319
 Fortune, *to happen*, ii. 111
 Foster, *fosterer*, iv. 143
 Foulter, *to falter*, iv. 314, 327
 Found, *kept, supported*, i. 244
 Fox, *a sword*, vii. 318 ; xiv. 387 ;
 to intoxicate, xiii. 28
 Foxed, *drunk*, xi. 448, 524
 Foyson, *plenty*, xi. 380

- Frame, *to put*, iii. 21; *to turn out well*, iii. 70; *to try*, iv. 190; xi. 12; *the gallows*, i. 158
 Franion, *a loose fellow*, iv. 60; vi. 179
 Frappet, *a pet*, ix. 548
 Fraudful, *fraudulent*, v. 363
 Fraught, *laden*, xi. 471
 Fraughtage, *freight*, xii. 141
 Fraughted, *freighted*, xiv. 353; *laden*, viii. 337
 Fray, *affray, fight*, i. 41; *to terrify*, iii. 131; vii. 313; *to scare*, x. 412
 Frayd, *terrified*, v. 201
 Frea, *from*, vi. 71
 Free, *destitute of money*, iii. 347
 Freedom, *generosity*, i. 84
 Freely, *nobly*, i. 244
 Fremman, *a stranger*, ii. 210
 French hood, iii. 28
 Frere, *friar*, i. 155, 200; *brother*, i. 188
 Fright, *to frighten*, viii. 389
 Friscols, *friskings*, ii. 367, 384
 Friskas, *friskings*, i. 44
 Friakin, *friskingly*, xiv. 125
 Fro, *from*, i. 185
 Frolic (to) v. 15; viii. 158
 Frolicsome, vii. 173
 Front, *face*, xiv. 42
 Frontisterion, *entrance to a house*, xi. 310
 Frontless, xiv. 284
 Frontlet, *forehead*, i. 350
 Frounced, iv. 321
 Frumping, *frumpy*, xi. 104
 Fucus, xiv. 290; *paint used as a cosmetic*, x. 274
 Fullam, *note*, xii. 124
 Fume, *passion*, xii. 423
 Furnishness, *anger*, i. 400
 Furbish, *to clean clothes*, ix. 553
 Furmenty, *frumenty*, ix. 155
 Furnycard, ii. 78
 Furth, *forth*, ii. 46
 Fustigation, xv. 32
 Ga, *gave*, iii. 193
 Gaberdine, *a long frock*, xiv. 125
 Gaffer, *godfather*, vi. 399
 Gage, *pledge*, iii. 233; vi. 311
 Gaged, *gauged*, i. 148
 Gagtooth, *a large tooth*, viii. 119
 Gainful, *advantageous*, viii. 35; xi. 547; *meritorious*, xiv. 117
 Gallant, *to act the gallant*, x. 125
 Galley-foist, *a pleasure-boat*, xiv. 385
 Galliard, *a dance*, ii. 117, 372
 Gallon, *gallant*, viii. 344
 Gallow-tree, *the gallows*, ii. 15; viii. 189
 Gallymawfries, *cowards (properly a dish of remnants)*, xii. 166
 Gambawds, *gambols*, i. 44
 Gan, *did*, xii. 242
 Gang, *to go*, xii. 257
 Gape, *to desire*, iv. 353; ix. 519
 Gar, *to cause, make*, vi. 70; xii. 507; *to force*, x. 363
 Gard, *welt*, vii. 213
 Garded, *laced*, xi. 366
 Garden-house, x. 135
 Garden-plot, v. 155
 Gardings, *trimmings of a dress*, x. 121
 Garish, *gay, fine*, x. 199
 Gash, *tear in a garment*, iii. 176
 Gauding, *toying*, iii. 109
 Gaudish, *gaudy*, i. 286
 Gaurdon, *reward, recompense*, i. 206
 Gauds, *gauderies*, x. 175; *gaudy toys*, iv. 130
 Gazet, *name of a coin*, xv. 123
 Gear, *matter, business*, ii. 302; xi. 204; *costume*, iii. 28

- Geason, *scarce*, ii. 319; iv. 138; vii. 130
 Gelt, *gelded*, xiv. 396
 Generate, *generated*, i. 13
 Genman, *a gentleman*, iii. 160
 Gentle, *gentle hearer*, iv. 396; *noble*, i. 81, 147
 Gergon, *jargon, talk*, xii. 241
 German clock, xii. 231
 Gewgaw, xiv. 291
 Gib, *a term of contempt*, iii. 215
 Gibb'd, *castrated*, xiii. 31
 Gibe, *to taunt*, iv. 330; *to mock*, viii. 365
 Gibrige, *gibberish*, viii. 75
 Gif, *if*, vi. 75; xii. 507
 Gimmel, *a ring*, ix. 372
 Gin, *a snare*, xii. 232; *a trick*, xii. 242; *a wire trap*, xi. 134; *contrivance*, i. 246
 Gin, *to begin*, x. 338; *do*, xii. 507
 Ging, *a gang*, viii. 145
 Gingerly, *delicately*, i. 147; *mincingly*, ii. 22.
 Gi'r (=give her), iii. 217
 Gird, "*at a gird*," *in a trice*, ii. 331; *to strike*, i. 429
 Girl, *a roebuck two years old*, ix. 148
 Gis, *Jesus*, ii. 129; iii. 225
 Gittern, iii. 87; ix. 444; xv. 114
 Give aim, *to incite*, x. 85
 Glad, *to gladden*, xi. 516
 Glassing (=glassen), *of glass*, i. 62
 Glave, x. 358; *a sword*, ix. 362; xii. 477
 Glay, *a dirty wench*, iii. 176
 Gleek, *three*, xi. 217, 364; *a term used in card-playing*, xi. 395
 Gleering, *leering*, ix. 191
 Glisten, *to glitter, to shine*, i. 252; xi. 432, 435; x. 218
 Gloming, *lowering*, iii. 59
 Glooming, *sulkiness*, iii. 220
 Glorify, *to boast*, i. 68
 Glose, *to flatter*, i. 7; *gloss*, iii. 12
 Gloser, *a flatterer*, iii. 224; *liar*, iii. 43
 Glosing, *flattering*, vii. 165
 Gloss, *to glose*, i. 199
 Glossing, *commenting*, iii. 198
 Glustering, *glistering*, xii. 351
 Go-by, "*a go-by*," xv. 17
 Go forth, *to proceed*, i. 17
 Go prig, x. 288
 Gob, *mouthful*, x. 273
 God-a-marsy, *God of mercy*, iii. 313
 God-a-mercy, xi. 452
 God Mary mother, *marry!* vii. 405, 489
 God's dear holy bread, viii. 267
 God's Mary, *marry!* vii. 472
 God's nigs, *an oath*, xiv. 422
 God's so (=God's aonties), *God's sanctities*, xiv. 145
 Gog, "*on gog*," *agog*, iv. 302
 Gog's, *God's*, i. 20, 42
 Gog's nails, *an oath*, i. 41
 Gold the nerves of war, xii. 61
 Goliardis, *a buffoon; note*, xii. 240
 Goll, *hand, fist*, x. 92, 357
 Golpol, *a term of endearment*, ii. 260
 Good, *goods*, i. 152
 Goodden, *good even*, x. 544
 Gooseling, *a gosling*, xiv. 356
 Gorbely, *a glutton*, ix. 434
 Gorboil, *turmoil*, x. 287
 Goreblood, *gore*, ii. 273
 Gorget, xiv. 464
 Gorse, *furze*, v. 190
 Goss, i. 232, 233; iii. 113
 Gostly, *spiritual*, xv. 420
 Got, *begotten*, i. 107
 Governance, *control*, i. 150, 164

- Government, *control*, x. 122
 Gracious, *graceful*, ix. 342
 Graff, *graft*, ii. 173; *to graft*, iii. 58
 Gramercy, *great thanks*, i. 250; ix. 192
 Grandsire, *great* (?), iv. 130
 Grannam, ix. 251; *grandmother*, *grand-dame*, xii. 329
 Grate, viii. 241
 Graved, *troubled* (?), iv. 143; *buried*, ix. 124
 Gravel, *to sand*, x. 21
 Gravelled, xiv. 204
 Gredaline, *pucker'd*, xiv. 418
 Greedy, *greed*, iv. 193; "*greedy fates*," iv. 302
 Grenning, *gnashing*, iv. 323
 Grief, *ill-will*, *grievance*, iii. 153
 Gripe, *to grasp*, iii. 273; *vulture*, vii. 60; *to pinch*, xi. 63
 Griping, *a grasp*, xii. 231
 Grisly, *dreadful*, i. 252; iv. 302; *horrible*, xii. 25, 502
 Gristless, *without muscle*, viii. 278
 Gromaly-seed, *gromswell seed*, i. 422
 Groom, *man*, i. 252; iv. 283; ix. 128
 Grope, *to search*, iii. 184, iv. 176, 216
 Gross, *coarse*, ii. 212
 Ground, *a musical term*, ix. 338
 Grutch, *to grudge*, *murmur*, *to grumble*, i. 63; iii. 133
 Gude, *good*, vi. 71
 Guerdon, *a reward*, iv. 337; vii. 122; ix. 448; xii. 311, 476
 Guerdonless, *rewardless*, viii. 343
 Guess, *to deem*, i. 57; *a guest*, viii. 180
 Guid, *guide*, iv. 137
 Guider, *a guide*, i. 172
 Guise, *mode*, *way*, *fashion*, i. 73; ii. 260, 312
 Gulch, *a pool*, ix. 452
 Gumm'd, *dimmed*, v. 192
 Gush, *to weep*, xi. 80
 Guzzle, *throat*, xii. 349
 Gyre, *a circle*, ix. 358
 Gyve, *a fetter*, i. 170, 171; vii. 79
 Gyved, *fettered*, i. 156
 HABERGEON, } *a small coat-of-mail*, i. 149,
 Habergin, } 399, 400
 Hadiwist, *had I known*, *vain after regret*, vi. 457; vii. 356
 Haggard, *a wild hawk*, v. 36; ix. 379; xiii. 161; xiv. 344
 Halcyon, *favourable*, ii. 99
 Hale, *to drag*, iv. 139; xiv. 479
 Halfacre (not *halse acre*), iii. 178
 Half-god, *a demi-god*, x. 127
 Halidom, *an oath*; *properly sacred relics*, *the sacrament*, vii. 467
 Hally, *holy*, vi. 71
 Halse, *neck*, iii. 240
 Han, *have*, vi. 71
 Handkercher, *handkerchief*, iv. 140
 Handle, *to treat*, iv. 63
 Handling, *treatment*, i. 217
 Handsel, *earnest-money*, xii. 335; *to handsel*, viii. 426
 Handwork, *handiwork*, i. 250
 Handy, *hand to hand*, v. 13
 Hanker, *to hang*, ix. 379
 Hap, *to happen*, i. 81; v. 111; x. 183; xi. 456; *fortune*, ii. 393
 Happiless, *unhappy*, xi. 144
 Happily, *perhaps*, xiii. 362
 Harborough, { *harbour*, i. 228;
 Harborow, { vii. 85
 Hardness, *hardship*, i. 298
 Harecop, *a hair-brained fellow*, iv. 73
 Harlot, *a (lcv) fellow*, i. 253

- Harlotry, *obscene*, viii. 351
 Harness, *armour*, iv. 329
 Harnessed, *equipped*, i. 395; iv. 176
 Harri'd, *abused*, x. 27
 Harrow, *note*, xii. 253
 Hasp, *a fastening*, ii. 338; *to embrace*, x. 66
 Hatch, *a wicket-gate*, vi. 535
 Haught, *haughty*, v. 230; viii. 132; xiv. 442
 Haunt, *to frequent*, i. 134; *practise*, i. 249
 Hauster, *note*, viii. 444
 Haviour, *behaviour*, x. 35; xi. 452
 Haxter, xiv. 282
 Hay, *hedge*, i. 401; *a net for catching rabbits*, vii. 341
 Haydegve, *a kind of dance*, xii. 507
 Hazard, *risk*, xv. 225; *game*, ii. 34; *plot of a tennis-court*, ix. 381
 Haze, *note*, iii. 110
 He, *one*, iv. 357
 He and she, *man and woman*, xiv. 443
 Heal, *salvation*, i. 199, 212
 Heale, xv. 425
 Heart of grace, *courage*, xii. 212
 Heats, "*ride his heats*," xv. 129
 Hedgecreeper, *a term of contempt*, ii. 251
 Heightening, *aggravation*, xv. 92
 Heildom, *properly "health," but here seems a corruption of "hilding," a caitiff, slave*, xiii. 43
 Heir, *an heiress*, ix. 535
 Hele, *health, salvation*, i. 129
 Helic, *a term in astrology*, xi. 336
 Helm, *helmet*, i. 149
 Helter-skelter, *to waste*, vii. 436
 Hem, *to clear the throat*, iv. 69; *talkative*, i. 74
 Hemuse, *a roebuck of three years old*, ix. 148
 Hend, *courteous*, i. 250
 Heng, *to hang*, i. 134
 Hent, *to seize*, xii. 311
 Herber, *arbour*, ii. 46
 Heritor, *inheritor*, ii. 8
 Herme, *harm*, xii. 311
 Heronsew, ii. 282
 Herry, *to harry*, i. 30
 Hest, *behest, command*, vii., 18; xi. 99
 Hey-pass, *a term in legerdemain*, x. 306
 Hey trolly lolly, i. 20.
 Hidder, *hither*, xii. 507
 High, "*a high*," *loudly*, i. 23; *aloud*, i. 33
 Highmen and lowmen, xii. 243, *note*
 Hight, } *is called*, i. 56; xii.
 Highteth, } 241, 253
 Hind, *a peasant*, xii. 224
 Hing, *to hang*, i. 274
 Hire, *to reward*, i. 364; *a reward*, vii. 59; viii. 360
 His, *its*, i. 12
 His noun, *his own*, viii. 76
 Ho, *bounds*, ix. 390
 Hoart, *hurt*, xii. 253
 Hobby (*hawk*), ix. 379
 Hobil, *a term of abuse*, iii. 103
 Hoddypeak, } *a fool, a term of*
 Hoddypeke, } *contempt*, i.
 Hodypeak, } 42; ii. 164,
 Huddypeke, } 211; iii. 217
 Hodmandod, *a snail, a term of abuse*, xiv. 525
 Hoise, *to hoist*, iii. 34, 218
 Hold, *to bet*, ii. 275
 Hold bias, xii. 280
 Holes (nine), iii. 9
 Holidam, *See Halidom*, iv. 219, 244

- Hollen, *of holly*, i. 49
 Holp, *helped*, i. 85, 191
 Holt, *wood, grove*, i. 148
 Holy, *holly, wholly*, i. 359
 Honesty, *honest people*, iii. 228
 Honor, *credit, reputation*, iv. 98, 185
 Hope, *to expect*, xii. 132
 Hop-holiday, ii. 379
 Horrid, *bristling*, xi. 527
 Hostelity, *hospitality*, v. 398
 Hot, *did hit*, vii. 276
 Hotchpotch, *a pudding*, ix. 183
 Hoten, xii. *called*, 255
 Hough, *to hamstring*, ix. 457; xiv. 164
 Hound-fish, *dog-fish*, xii. 241
 Hoved, *abode*, i. 178
 How, *who*, xiv. 453
 Howlet, *an owl*, iii. 87
 Hucklebone, iii. 180
 Hud, *to hood* (?), xi. 353
 Huddle, *thick*, ix. 269
 Huff, } *an exclamation*, i. 20,
 Huffa, } 188; ii. 13
 Huff, *anger*, vii. 311
 Hugeously, *much*, xii. 276
 Huggermugger, *in secret*, viii. 84; x. 91
 Huggy, *huge*, v. 106
 Humblesse, *humility*, viii. 166
 Humorist, *a madman*, ix. 17
 Humorous, *fanciful, capricious, ill-tempered*, v. 31; vii. 433; xiv. 296
 Hundreth, *a hundred*, vii. 278
 Husbanded, *economised*, xi. 355
 Husbandry, *economy*, iii. 16; v. 189; xi. 63
 Hussey, *housewife*, xiv. 331
 Huswife, *huzzy*, vii. 250; *applied to a man*, vii. 303 (?)
 Hydroptic, xiv. 288
 Hyghten, } *called*, i. 129, 275;
 Hyght, } xii. 254
 IBROKEN, *broken*, i. 49
 Ich, *I*, i. 73; ii. 169; iii. 175
 Icha, *I have*, iii. 227
 Ichotte, *I wot, I know*, iii. 75
 Iclipped, *called*, v. 363
 I-dight, *prepared*, i. 243
 Ield, *to reward*, iii. 75
 Ifare, *to go*, v. 395
 Ilk, *same*, i. 264; *each*, vi. 71
 Ilkwhare, *everywhere*, vi. 71
 Illicentiate, *not lawfully licensed*, xiv. 283
 Ill-mutton, *a strumpet*, xi. 43
 Ill-part, *malapert* (?), viii. 250
 Illumine, *to illuminate*, i. vi.
 Illustrate, *to make illustrious*, xv. 229
 Immeriting, *undeserving*, xiv. 307
 Imp, *to graft*, xi. 346
 Impale, *to surround with pall* (?), vii. 112
 Impal'd, *surrounded*, viii. 165
 Imp'd, xii. 530.
 Impede, *impediment*, xiv. 362
 Impoisoned, *poisoned*, viii. 38
 Impoisoning, *poisoning*, xi. 566
 Import, *importance*, vii. 471; *to concern*, xv. 23
 Imports, *is necessary*, xv. 102
 Importune, *importunate*, i. 54; *to be importunate*, xi. 109
 Impossible, *impossibility*, i. 152
 Imposthumes, *boils*, i. 66
 Impostume, *a boil*, xi. 343
 Impostur'd, *deceived*, xiv. 352
 Imprese, *impress*, xiv. 293
 Imprinted, *printed*, i. 7
 Imps, *scions*, xii. 450
 Impudency, *impudence*, ix. 191; x. 31.
 Incertain, *uncertain*, vii. 195
 Incomposed, *indisposed*, xiv. 198
 Incontinent, *forthwith*, i. 48

- Inconveniency, *inconvenience*, xi. 442
 Indeniz'd, *one made free*, xii. 472
 Indent (to), ii. 213
 Indifferent, *impartial*, i. 415 ; v. 405
 Indifferently, *impartially*, viii. 32
 Indite, *to compose (ballads)*, i. 7
 Indulgency, xiii. 466
 Infect, *infected*, i. 302
 Inferial, *below, mundane*, i. 9
 Influence (of the stars), i. 11 ; vii. 63 ; xii. 339
 Ingenious, *ingenuous*, 13, 53
 Ingeniously, *ingenuously*, xiv. 281
 Ingram, *ignorant*, vi. 397
 Inis, *I am not*, xii. 287
 Inkhorn, *pedantic*, viii. 70
 Inquisition, *inquiry*, xiii. 156
 Insame, *together*, i. 245, 247
 Insculp'd, *engraved*, xii. 202
 Insculption, *inscription*, x. 12
 Insensate, *without feeling*, i. 12
 Insensitive, *irrational*, xi. 144
 Insidiate, *to plot*, xii. 605
 Insolency, *insolence*, xiv. 200
 Insort, *to distribute*, vii. 425
 Inspire, *to breathe into*, xiv. 105
 Insufferable, *unbearable*, x. 194
 Insurance, *affiance*, iii. 136
 Insure, *to assure*, iv. 220
 Intea, *into*, vi. 71
 Intellection, *knowledge*, i. 124 ; *understanding*, ii. 263
 Intellective, *intellectual*, i. 12
 Intelligence, *watch, spying*, x. 174 ; *a spy*, xi. 337
 Intelligencer, *a spy, informer*, xi. 319, 554
 Intelliment, *meaning*, i. 421
 Intemperance, *lust*, viii. 303
 Intend, *to pretend*, ii. 369
 Intendment, *intention*, x. 129
 Intending, *intention*, i. 63
 Intendment, *intention*, viii. 454
 Intendments, *intentions*, xiv. 117
 Intent, *intention*, xi. 455 ; *purpose*, xi. 465
 Intentive, *attentive*, vii. 172
 Intermete, *intermeddle*, xii. 286
 Inter-parley, vii. 186
 Interrogative, *a question*, xi. 279
 Intreat, *to treat*, i. 237
 Invective, *abusive*, viii. 75
 Inversation, i. 268
 Invoke, *invoke*, xv. 210
 Inward, *intimate*, x. 38, 305, 434
 Ipocras (wine), xi. 194
 Ireful, *angry*, i. 81
 Irked, *irksome*, ix. 176
 Irremeable, *having no way of return*, xi. 567
 Ise, *I will*, iii. 218
 Ish, *I will*, i. 231, 232
 Issue, *outlet*, xv. 88
 I-the, *to prosper*, i. 155
 I-wis, *truly*, i. 42 ; xii. 240
 I-wiss, *truly*, i. 14
 JACK, *jacket*, xi. 138
 Jack-a-lent, xi. 262
 Jack of beer, vii. 218
 Jacksnipe, xiv. 450
 Jack sprat, ii. 357
 Jade, *a strumpet*, vi. 257
 Jadishly, *like a jade*, xiv. 285
 Jakes, *a privy*, x. 339
 Jangler, *a babbler*, ix. 397 ; *jester*, xii. 240
 Janty, *jaunty*, xiv. 401, 506
 Jape, *jest, trick*, iii. 245 ; viii. 389
 Japed, *deceived*, i. 171
 Javel, *a fool*, iv. 150
 Jawled, *nagged*, ix. 252
 Jaxes, *privies*, ii. 276

- Jealous, *suspicious*, xiii. 424
 Jeltron, *shelter, shield*, i. 149
 Jeopard (to), *risk*, i. 412 ; ii. 252 ; *to lay a bet*, iii. 309
 Jeopardous, *hazardous*, i. 185
 Jerted, *jerked*, viii. 52
 Jerts, *jerks*, ii. 194
 Jest, *deed*, vii. 186 ; *part played in a mask*, viii. 114
 Jet, *to go, strut*, i. 356, 384 ; xiv. 176, 181
 Jetter, *strutter*, i. 164, 384
 Jetting, *strutting*, iii. 108 ; vii. 191
 Jis, *Jesus*, i. 163
 Jobbed, *struck*, i. 442
 Jobbernoles, *pate (?)*, viii. 446
 Job-nut, xiv. 306
 Jockey, *Jack*, xii. 156
 Jollity, i. 164
 Jolly-timber'd, *finely-built*, vii. 145
 Jouissance, *joy*, vii. 192, 493
 Joust, i. 74
 Joyen, *to rejoice*, i. 249
 Joying, *rejoicing, joy*, ii. 297, 320
 Jug, *a strumpet*, iv. 183 ; *mistress*, vi. 511 ; viii. 409 ; *term of endearment*, xii. 115
 Jumbler, *a strumpet*, x. 111
 Juments, *beasts of burden*, xii. 234
 Jump, *exactly*, iv. 366 ; *to agree*, viii. 430 ; x. 184 ; *to eke*, xiii. 63
 Jump'd, *agreed*, xiv. 248
 Justicer, *a judge*, xiii. 462
 Jut, *a jostle*, iii. 102
 Jutty, *to jut*, iv. 121

 KEEP, *care*, i. 202 ; ii. 233
 Keep touch, x. 9
 Keisar, *emperor*, ix. 202
 Kembeth, *combs*, xii. 242
 Kemhs, *combs*, xii. 463
 Kemppt, *combed*, i. 376

 Ken, *to show, teach*, i. 273 ; *to thank*, iv. 61
 Kercher, *covering for head*, xiv. 464
 Kerchief, *a covering for the head*, i. 429
 Kern, *an Irish soldier*, iv. 308
 Kest, *cast*, i. 179
 Kestrel, *a hawk*, ix. 111
 Kex, *hemlock*, ix. 534 ; xiv. 309
 Kickshaws (*for bashaw*), xii. 280
 Kind, *nature*, i. 113 ; iii. 312 ; *natural*, i. 245 ; "of kind," *naturally*, i. 246 ; iii. 210
 Kit, *a musical instrument*, i. 48
 Kitling, *a kitten*, x. 349
 Kit-strings, *strings for the kit or fiddle*, xii. 220
 Knack, *trick*, ii. 214
 Knacking (*to be*), iv. 121
 Knacks, *knick-knacks*, i. 349 ; viii. 157
 Knap, *blow*, i. 422 ; *to knock*, i. 428
 Kneve, *knave*, viii. 122
 Knit, *bound, united*, xi. 473 ; xiv. 153
 Knocked bread, i. 405
 Knotted (*read notted*), *cut*, ii. 135
 Knottle, *knotted*, iii. 333
 Knowing, *knowledge*, i. 249
 Knowledge, *to acknowledge*, i. 293
 Knowlition, *knowledge*, i. 89
 Ko, *quote*, iii. 103
 Kock's nowns, *God's wounds (an oath)*, iii. 79
 Koss, *kiss*, iii. 75

 LACK, *like*, vi. 71
 Lacquey, *to act as lacquey*, xiv. 111
 Lad, *led*, i. 160
 Lade, *load*, i. 31
 Ladyfied, *made a lady*, x. 321

- Ladyware, *genital organs*, v. 345
 Laft, *left*, i. 28, 68
 Lag, *late*, ii. 252; *to linger*, x. 48
 Laken (= lady-kin), *the Virgin Mary*, x. 497
 Lamback, *to beat*, vi. 204
 Lambeak or Lamback, *to strike*, viii. 305
 Lambswool, ix. 424
 Lanard, ix. 379
 Lance presado, *the leader of a half file of soldiers*, xiv. 328
 Landskip, *landscape*, x. 178; xiv. 300; xv. 116
 Lang, *long*, vi. 73
 Lap-clap, *to embrace*, ix. 252
 Larum, *alarm*, iv. 320; xiii. 110
 Lash, *snare*, vi. 254
 Lass, *less*, i. 256
 Late, *lately*, i. 6
 Lathe, *barn*, xii. 507
 Latten, *brass*, ix. 393
 Laud, *to praise*, i. 131; *praise*, i. 54, 397
 Laundress, *a woman employed at an Inns-of-Court*, x. 275; xiii. 231
 Lave, *long*, ix. 304
 Laverock, *lark*, i. 425
 Lavolta, *a dance*, ix. 408.
 Lavoitoe, xiv. 111
 Lawless, *illegal*, ix. 74
 Lay (= waylay), xiii. 253
 Layk, *like*, vi. 76
 Lay out, "*put out to interest*," xi. 363
 Laytell, *little*, vi. 72
 Lazars, *lepers*, viii. 70
 Lead, *a caldron*, iii. 231
 Leady, *heavy*, i. 85
 Lease, *a leash*, iii. 355
 Leech, *surgeon*, i. 168; *physician*, x. 115
 Lefe, *dear*, xii. 288
 Leg, *a bow*, xiv. 443.
 Leger wafers, xii. 334
 Leman, *a sweetheart, concubine, mistress*, ii. 20; iv. 143; *note*, xiii. 497; xiv. 296
 Leme, *gleam*, i. 64
 Lemen, *laymen*, vi. 71
 Lenger, *longer*, i. 29, 103
 Lenity, *softness*, v. 388
 Lese, *to lose*, i. 74, 83, 156; iv. 194
 Lesing, *leasing, falsehood*, i. 119; i. 159
 Lest, *list*, i. 247; *please*, i. 80
 Let, *hindrance*, i. 347, 351; x. 150; *to hinder*, ii. 7, 387; iv. 93; *to refrain*, i. 252
 Leteth, *let (imperative)*, xii. 286
 Leve, *dear*, iii. 208
 Lewd, *foolish*, xiii. 442; *ignorant*, i. 35, 36
 Lewdness, *ignorance*, i. 270; iv. 121
 Lewt, *a lout*, i. 255
 Libbard, *leopard*, xiv. 325
 Libbards, *leopards*, xiii. 282
 Liberal, *licentious*, v. 136
 Liberally, *licentiously*, xi. 194
 Lie, *urine*, x. 340
 Lie at ward, *a fencing term*, viii. 149
 Lief, *soon*, i. 20
 Lieger, vii. 417; *ledger, resident*, xiii. 271
 Liever, *sooner*, i. 35
 Life-vein, *life's vein*, i. 152
 Lift, *a term used in card playing*, x. 186
 Lig, *to lie*, xii. 257
 Ligg, *lie*, xii. 507
 Light, *easy*, i. 25; "by this light," *an oath*, i. 33; x. 296
 Light-a-love, vii. 296
 Light-bolt, *lightning-bolt*, xi. 312

- Lighted, *lightened*, i. 126
 Light-fingered, ii. 167
 Lightly, *easily*, vii. 304
 Lightness, *levity*, ii. 318
 Light-skirt, *a woman of light reputation*, ix. 127
 Like, *to please*, i. 31, 137; ii. 213; xi. 225, 499; *likely*, i. 88
 Likelihood, *likeness*, i. 55; *probability*, xi. 15
 Liking, *pleasure*, i. 80, 247, 269; xii. 378
 Lilburn, *a term of abuse*, iii. 103
 Limber, *pliant*, x. 363
 Lim'd, *snares*, v. 80
 Lin, *to cease*, ii. 116; viii. 447
 Lind, *to lend*, i. 255
 Lindabrides, *a strumpet*; note, xiv. 478
 Lines, *lineages*, xii. 251
 Linger, *to prolong* (?), viii. 440
 Linstock, *a stick with a match at the end, used by gunners*, xiv. 141
 Lip-clip, *to kiss*, ix. 252
 Liripup, *art, craft*, iii. 322
 List, *pleasure*, i. 24, 29; *please*, i. 79; xi. 437; *pleases*, iv. 15
 Lither, *bad*, iii. 250; vii. 418
 Livelihood, *liveliness* (?), x. 185
 Lively, *lifelike*, xi. 514
 Livery, *to sue, to recover property*, ix. 482
 Living-giver, *a master*, xi. 465
 Loadam (= lodam), *a game at cards*, ix. 101
 Loading, *laden*, xiv. 248
 Loathful, *hateful, distasteful*, i. 111
 Loave-ears, *long-ears*, xiv. 321
 Lob, *term of contempt*, ii. 221; *fool, lout*, iii. 272; viii. 443
 Lobbish, *blockish*, iii. 268
 Lobcock, *a fool*, iv. 75; *foolish*, ix. 241
 Lobcocked, ix. 288
 Lob's pound, *a snare*, xv. 32
 Lock and hasp, ii. 338
 Lode, *leading*, i. 50
 Lode star, *leading star*, v. 103
 Loggerhead, *a blockhead*, x. 478
 Loggerheaded, *blockhead*, vi. 177
 Logheaded, *blockhead*, iv. 65
 Lombard, *banker*, i. 266
 Long, *to belong*, i. 255; *a long time*, i. 149
 Long coat, *a nurse*, xi. 464
 Long of, *on account of*, ii. 300
 Loose, *purge*, xv. 316
 Loover, *opening in the roof, skylight*, viii. 320; xi. 105
 Lope, *to run*, vi. 70
 Lore, *learning*, i. 60; *lost*, i. 413; *to teach*, xii. 241
 Lorn, *lost*, i. 271
 Losel, *a loose, worthless fellow*, iii. 128, 218; *good for nothing*, viii. 341
 Loselled, *losel, worthless* (?), ix. 288
 Losopher, *a philosopher*, i. 40
 Losophy, *philosophy*, i. 42
 Lout, iii. 103
 Loud and still, *openly and secretly*, i. 269
 Lough, *to low*, xii. 507
 Lour, *to look sad*, ii. 290
 Louse (to), *to pick off lice*, viii. 69
 Louser, *a catcher of lice*, iv. 118
 Lousious, *luscious*, iv. 73
 Loute, *to bow*, xii. 507.
 Louted, *treated as a loutish stupid*, iii. 97
 Loutishness, *stupidity*, iii. 117
 Love-longing, i. 247
 Love's dance, i. 156
 Loving, *love*, iv. 15
 Low, *to allow*, iii. 136
 Loy, St, ii. 117
 Lozel, *a worthless fellow*, vii. 155

- Lub, *love*, iii. 67
 Lug, *to pull, drag by the ear*, i. 231; ix. 304
 Lugs, *the ears*, ix. 215
 Luke, *look*, vi. 73
 Lull, *to seize by the ear* (!), ii. 211
 Lulling, iv. 120
 Lumperdy-clumperdy, iii. 92
 Lumpish, *dull*, xii. 212
 Lungis, *a lubber*, viii. 53
 Lurden, *a term of reproach*, i. 76; *a lout*, ix. 289
 Lusk, *sluggard*, ix. 462
 Luskish, *slow*, viii. 370
 Lust, *to please*, i. 292; iii. 102; *to desire*, ii. 119
 Lusty, *pleasant*, i. 48
 Luxur, *a lecher*, x. 8
 Lycand, *pleasing*, xii. 254
 Lytherly, *bad*, xii. 241

 MACULATE, *to spot, soil*, i. 225
 Mad, *to madden*, x. 169
 Madding, *mad*, v. 185
 Maddle-coddle, *foolish*, vi. 391
 Made, "*we're made*," = *our fortunes are made*, xii. 211
 Magnifico, *a grandee*, xi. 453
 Maids, *thornbacks*, xii. 113
 Mail, *wallet*, vi. 511
 Maim'd, *wounded*, v. 13
 Maintain, *to encourage*, iii. 155
 Maintenance, *servitude*, xi. 468
 Make ready, *to dress*, xiii. 489
 Make, *mate*, iii. 24
 Made, *matched*, i. 252
 Maker, *poet*, ii. 112
 Making, *mating*, xi. 144
 Malcontent, *discontented*, xiv. 107
 Malcontented, *discontented*, x. 162
 Malecotoon, *peach*, xii. 236
 Malison, *curse*, iii. 181
 Malkin, *a term of contempt*, iii. 65
 Malvoisin, *Malmsey wine*, i. 24
 Manchet, *white bread*, viii. 160

 Manhood, *manliness*, xi. 459
 Mankin, *manly, furious*, ii. 210
 Mankind, *manlike*, vii. 319; *ferocious*, viii. 439
 Mankine, *masculine*, iii. 146
 Mannerly, *well-behaved*, vii. 162
 Man-of-war, *constable*, i. 185
 Manship, vii. 417
 Mantle-tree, *mantlepiece*, ix. 222
 Marchpane, ix. 424; xi. 540; *note*, xii. 235
 Mare, *nightmare*, "*let pass away the mare*," i. 57; "*two-legged mare*," *the gallows*, iii. 335
 Margarites, *pearls*, xii. 475
 Margent, *margin*, ix. 169
 Marish, *marshy*, x. 161
 Marl, *marvel*, x. 504
 Marl'd, *marvelled*, xi. 284
 Marmoset, *monkey*, xiii. 298; xiv. 285
 Marry, *the Virgin Mary*, xi. 461
 Marry a God, *marry, the Virgin Mary*, vii. 477
 Marshal (of the revels), i. 45
 Martialist, v. 9; *a soldier*, viii. 440; xiii. 462
 Martyrdom, *suffering*, x. 149
 Marybone, *marrow-bone*, ii. 79
 Masculine, *male*, xi. 452
 Maship, *mastership*, i. 367; iii. 65
 Massiness, *massiveness*, x. 131
 Massy, *massive*, ii. 329; xi. 339
 Masterdom, *power*, viii. 250
 Mastlin, *mixed metal*, ix. 411
 Match, *rival*, ii. 349
 Maternal (tongue), *mother (tongue)* i. 7
 Matron, *an old crone*, i. 72
 Matt, *the mass*, iii. 146
 Maugre, *in spite of*, xi. 316; xii. 288
 Maukins, *note*, viii. 258
 Maumet, *puppet*, x. 167
 Mavors, *Mars*, xii. 451

- Maw**, *term used in card-playing*, ix. 387; x. 539
Mayhap, *perhaps*, i. 66
Maze, *to amaze*, iv. 65
Mazzard, *pate*, xi. 47
Me, *expletive*, x. 280; xi. 102
Meacock, *a milksop*, iv. 118
Meads, *meadows*, vii. 295
Mean, "a mean," i. 9; "the mean season," *meantime*, i. 48; "in a mean," *of a medium size*, *moderate*, i. 62; v. 285, 293
Measure, *moderation*, i. 258
Meaze, *form of a hare*, ix. 44
Meditation, *mediation*, xv. 19
Meed, *reward*, iii. 231
Meet with, *to serve out*, vii. 462; *to be even with*, xiii. 62
Megrim, *megrim*s, i. 160; xv. 30
Melancholy, *madness*, i. 84
Melist, *it pleases me*, i. 154
Mell, *to meddle*, iii. 248
Mending, *amendment*, i. 153
Mends, *amends*, v. 299
Merce, *to amerce*, ix. 487
Merchant, *person, fellow, chap*, i. 69; ii. 255, 383; xi. 28; iii. 8; *rogue*, xii. 165
Merchantman, *merchant*, xii. 158
Mercurials, xi. 301
Mere, *pure, perfect*, vii. 270
Merely, *quite, absolutely*, x. 204
Merk, *to darken*, xii. 507
Meseem, *meseems*, vi. 62
Meseraics, xi. 303
Met, *dreamt*, xii. 242
Metamorphose, *to change, transmute*, xi. 488
Mete, *to measure out a reward*, viii. 304; *to measure*, ix. 557; *measured*, x. 37
Metely, *fitly, meetly*, i. 48
Meteoroscope, xi. 344
Metheglin, xiii. 32
Methink, *methinks*, i. 9
Mettles, vii. 146
Meve, *to move*, i. 244; iv. 98
Mew'd, *confined, restrained*, i. 60
Meyne, *company*, i. 262
Mich, *much*, i. 22
Micher, *a truant, flincher*, i. 164; viii. 57; ix. 550; x. 382
Mickle, *great, much*, i. 249; iii. 86; viii. 151; xii. 507
Middes, *midst*, i. 16
Middle-earth, i. 250
Midsummer-ale, *note*, xiii. 503
Mightly, *mightily*, i. 248
Milksop, vii. 127
Mincing, ii. 290
Mind, *to intend*, iii. 45
Minion, *favourite, darling*, ii. 169; iii. 159; xi. 19; xiv. 100; *servant*, vii. 293
Minionly, *mincingly*, ii. 346
Minish, *to diminish*, i. 141, 417
Minister, *to administer*, xii. 104
Mischief, *misfortune*, i. 23, 234
Mischievous, *unfortunate*, i. 188
Misdeem, *to misjudge*, ii. 119
Miser, *wretched*, ii. 252; *a wretch*, vii. 62; viii. 343
Miserable, *compassionate*, vi. 360
Mislike, *to dislike*, i. 386; ii. 345; xi. 530; *to displease*, iv. 35
Miss, *to be wanting to*, i. 90; *to lose*, i. 215; *to fail*, ii. 225; iv. 54; *fault, sin*, i. 147, 186, 192
Mister, *to serve, be needful*, i. 264; *to need*, i. 347
Mistern, vii. 493
Mistress, *note*, xii. 120, 165
Mistrust, *mistrust*, i. 203
Misuse, *to abuse, commit adultery*, i. 308
Misusing, *abuse*, i. 193
Mit (= mist?), i. 356
Mo, *more*, i. 7, 246
Mockage, *mockery*, iii. 135
Mocking-stock, vii. 176
Model, *plan*, x. 66

- Modesty, moderation, x. 475
 Moiling, toiling, xiii. 7
 Moilingest, most toilsome, x. 259
 Molt, molten, x. 335
 Moly, note, viii. 228
 Mome, a fool, ii. 315
 Moneth, month, ii. 179
 Monethmayndes, (= month-minds), monthly remembrances of the departed, vi. 72
 Moneths, months, iii. 183
 Monition, admonition, i. 132; ii. 270
 Moon, frenzy, x. 50
 Moot, talk, iv. 258; to plead, ix. 180
 Mooting, discussion, ix. 183
 Mooting night, note, xii. 276
 Moped, moping, xv. 521
 Mopish, foolish, ii. 255
 Moppet, a term of endearment, viii. 308
 Moral, "a moral play," i. 99
 More, greater, x. 118
 Morglay, note, xii. 286
 Morion, helmet, xii. 488
 Morn, "to-morn," to-morrow, ii. 283
 Mort, a loose woman, viii. 156
 Most, greatest, i. 113
 Most-part, ad. mostly, i. 30
 Mot, may, i. 256, 257; xv. 418
 Mote, may, ii. 255; xii. 241
 Motion, movement, x. 119; puppet-show, x. 135; puppet, note, xiii. 420; xiv. 412
 Motley, a fool, x. 525
 Motte, witty saying, xi. 401
 Mought, might, i. 249; iv. 306
 Mounseer, a Frenchman, xiv. 32
 Mount Saint, game of cards, x. 186
 Moustachio, xi. 76
 Movings, motions, i. 11
 Mow, to make grimaces, i. 246; to mock, viii. 49
 Mowing, making grimaces, ii. 211; mouthing, x. 493
 Mowt, might, vi. 72
 Much, very, i. 379
 Muck, riches, xiii. 7
 Mued, moulted, xi. 360
 Muliebrity, womanhood, v. 345
 Mum, silent, i. 74; silence, iii. 352
 Mumchance, note, xii. 120
 Mummery, masking, v. 300
 Mun, must, iii. 159; vi. 74; xv. 143
 Mundungo, tobacco, xiv. 291
 Murlons, merlins (hawks), iv. 70
 Murnival, a term used in card-playing, xi. 217
 Murrain, plague, curse, xiii. 160; plaguy, very, xv. 144
 Murrainer, worse (?), iii. 221
 Murrainly, much, exceedingly, iii. 213
 Murrion, murrain, iii. 180
 Muscadine (wine), ix. 526
 Muskadine, muscadel, xi. 491
 Muss, a term of abuse, ix. 367
 Musselden, muscadine, iv. 73
 Mussers, hiding-places, x. 294
 Mutin, mutinous, iv. 258
 Muzzling, iv. 120
 Mynock (myn hock), vi. 242
 NAKED, without weapons, xiv. 334; note, 511
 Nale, "at nale," (= atten ale) at the ale-house, i. 166; ale, vi. 73
 Napery, napkin, xv. 159
 Nat, not, iii. 177
 Natural, an idiot, xi. 453
 Naturate, natural, i. 11
 Naturing, bringing into birth, i. 11
 Naunt, aunt, whore, xiii. 161
 Nawl, an awl, iii. 210
 Nay, denial, iii. 38
 Ne, nor, i. 226

- Near, *nearer*, ii. 125; iii. 64; xi. 46
 Nearhand, *nearly*, iii. 31
 Neat, *finely-dressed*, vii. 286
 Neck verse, i. 159
 Noele, *needle*, iii. 180
 Neighbourhood, *neighbourliness*, xii. 67
 Nem, *take*, xii. 287
 Nempd, *named*, xii. 242
 Nessary, *necessary*, i. 253
 Nothing, *nothing*, vi. 72
 New, "a new day," i. 86
 New-joint (to), ix. 556
 Next, *nearest*, i. 27; ix. 441; *nearest of kin*, x. 196; *the next heir*, x. 31
 Nice, i. 116; *foolish*, i. 235; *tender*, *delicate*, ii. 272; *coy*, xi. 531
 Nicely, *quietly*, iii. 232
 Niches in the wall, *note*, xv. 216
 Nick (of time), xii. 390; xv. 47, 60; *a term used in dicing*, ii. 171
 Nicking, *using a beer-can with a raised bottom, hence giving short measure*, xii. 334
 Nidiot, *idiot*, ii. 303
 Nifling, *trifling*, xiv. 317
 Niggers (=snigs), *an oath*, xiii. 6, 22
 Niggersnoggers, *an oath*, xiii. 5, 10
 Niggler, *sporter*, xiv. 313
 Nill, *will not*, vi. 475; vii. 108; x. 474
 Nim, *to take*, xiv. 350
 Nimmer, *thief*, xi. 370
 Ningle, *a term of endearment*, xiv. 297
 Nipitaty, *note*, viii. 60
 Nippitate, *note*, vii. 445
 Niset, *a term of endearment*, ii. 22
 Nitera, *note*, xi. 430
 Nitty-napry, xiv. 344
 Nod, *noddy*, ii. 130
 Noddlehead, x. 328
 Noddy, *nobody*, iv. 17
 Noiling, *noise* (?), iii. 230
 Noise, *band*, x. 263; *note*, xii. 281
 Noisome, *poisonous*, *noxious*, xii. 192
 Nol, *pate*, vi. 253
 Noly, ii. 171
 Norice, *nurse*, xii. 241
 Nosthrils, *nostrils*, i. 376
 Not, *nought*, i. 321
 Notable, *well-known*, i. 69
 Note, *mark*, ix. 427
 Notes, *signs*, vii. 187
 Nother, *nor*, i. 22; *neither*, i. 200, 368
 Nothing, *not at all*, i. 7
 Noughtiness, *badness*, ii. 317
 Noughty, *naughty*, *bad*, ii. 307
 Nouns, *zounds*, x. 260
 Nowl, *an owl*, ii. 113
 Noy, *annoy*, ii. 109
 Nuddled, *note*, xiv. 62
 Nup, *a fool*, ix. 367
 Nupson, *a fool*, ix. 458
 Nurslings, ix. 453
 Nusled, *nurtured*, iii. 44
 OBEDIENCY, *obedience*, xi. 486
 Obeisance, *obedience*, i. 59
 Obeying, *obedient to*, xii. 570
 Obstination, *obstinacy*, i. 164
 Occident, *west*, i. 18
 Occupier, *a merchant*, x. 308
 Occupy, *cohabit*, xii. 137
 Occurents, *occurrences*, xi. 475
 Odsnigs, *an oath*, xii. 249
 Of, *by*, *concerning*, ii. 274
 Officious, *diligent in office*, ii. 339
 Oft among, *often*, *at intervals*, i. 7
 Ointment, *unction*, i. 132
 Old, *much*, ix. 381
 Oliv'd, *note*, xii. 239

- Olivet, *xiv.* 344
 On, *of*, *i.* 59
 On-begging, *a-begging*, *vi.* 399
 One, "at one," *friendly*, *vi.* 57;
 " in one," *at one*, *vi.* 148
 One's, *some one's*, *xi.* 443
 On's, *of his*, *xi.* 453
 Oon, *one*, *xv.* 424
 Ooze, *mud*, *xii.* 492
 Ope, *open*, *x.* 116; *xiii.* 31
 Open-arses, *medlars*, *xiv.* 414
 Opinionated, *thought of*, *viii.* 139
 Opportuneful, *opportune*, *iv.* 374
 Opunctly, *opportunely*, *xi.* 264
 Oration, *prayer*, *i.* 409
 Orbicularly, *around*, *circularly*,
 i. 14.
 Ordinately, *in order*, *ii.* 217
 Orient, *i.* 296; *east*, *i.* 18
 Orient pearl, *xi.* 489
 Orison, *vow*, *vii.* 431; *prayer*, *i.*
 89; *x.* 121
 Other, *or*, *i.* 409
 Otherwhere, *elsewhere*, *iii.* 266
 Outcoming, *a coming out*, *i.* 255
 Outcry, *auction*, *xiv.* 445
 Outgnawn, *gnawed out*, *iv.* 338
 Outher, *either*, *i.* 202
 Outlandish, *foreign*, *xiii.* 43; *v.*
 262
 Outnick, *xv.* 60
 Outrased, *rased*, *scraped out*, *i.*
 293
 Outsearch, *i.* 102
 Outsep, *except*, *vi.* 392
 Outvoice, *xi.* 86
 Outward, *outer*, *i.* 484
 Overbarring, *viii.* 77
 Overblown, *blown over*, *xi.* 74
 Overcrow, *to overcome*, *subdue*,
 viii. 452
 Overlove, *vii.* 23
 Overpeer, *ix.* 404
 Oversayne, *to oversay*, *i.* 33
 Overslip, *to omit*, *xi.* 490
 Over-year, *xi.* 401
 Owe, *own*, *i.* 202; *v.* 232; *ix.*
 471; *xi.* 124
 PACIFICAL, *peacemaking*, *xii.* 270
 Pagend, *pageant*, *xv.* 423
 Paicture, *picture*, *vi.* 74
 Pain, *pains*, *i.* 7; *to take pains*,
 iv. 33
 Paining, *suffering*, *i.* 81
 Pair, *pack*, *vi.* 421
 Paishe, *passion*, *iii.* 130
 Pall, *robe*, *vii.* 106
 Palliardize, *dirtiness*, *viii.* 135
 Palmer, *the rod*, *a schoolmaster* (?),
 ii. 275
 Palter, *to mumble*, *speak indis-*
 tinctly or shufflingly, *iii.* 205
 Paltry, *rubbish*, *viii.* 137
 Palyes, *palace*, *xii.* 253
 Pander, *panderer*, *viii.* 148; *xi.*
 520, 546
 Panderise, *to act as panderer*, *x.*
 294
 Pantable, *pantofle*, *slipper*, *iv.*
 67; *vii.* 409; *xv.* 105
 Pantler, *the keeper of a pantry*,
 iv. 491
 Parachitoe, *xiv.* 289
 Parages, *rank*, *lineage*, *iii.* 66
 Parator, *apparitor*, *ix.* 307
 Parbreak, *to vomit*, *viii.* 462
 Parcel, *part*, *x.* 275
 Parcels, *parts*, *xii.* 62
 Pardy, { *by God*, *i.* 111, 154; *ii.*
 Perde, { 221
 Paril, *peril*, *vi.* 74
 Parley, *to speak*, *ix.* 477
 Parliament (= *parament*), *ap-*
 parel, *vi.* 312
 Parlous, *perilous*, *great*, *x.* 77
 Parlously, *perilously*, *xiv.* 395
 Part, *to share*, *i.* 243
 Partaker, *a sharer*, *vii.* 255
 Parted, *shared*, *i.* 67
 Partiner, *partner*, *i.* 126
 Partlet, *a ruff*, *i.* 350

- Parts, *parties*, iii. 248; *conflicts*, vii. 401
 Party, *person*, x. 123
 Pash'd, *crushed*, viii. 314
 Pass, *to care*, ii. 47; *care*, ii. 171, 301; *to surpass*, i. 408; *exalt*, vii. 352; *to exceed (belief)*, ix. 364; *passage*, xi. 375
 Passable (*pun on*), xii. 220
 Passage, *game at dice*, i. 266; xi. 431; *note*, xii. 120
 Passages, *love-passages*, x. 194; *what has passed between two persons*, xi. 14, 33.
 Passes, *surpasses*, xiii. 106
 Passing measures, *a slow dance*, ix. 408
 Passion, *suffering*, i. 274; *a love sonnet*, xi. 327
 Passion-a-me, *an oath*, xi. 522
 Pastance, *pastime*, i. 23; iii. 88
 Patch, *a fool*, iii. 186; iv. 220; x. 493; xi. 140
 Patter, *to talk*, i. 181
 Paunch, *to stab*, ix. 451
 Paunch'd, *wounded in the belly*, v. 26
 Paxes, *pax-breads (?)*, iii. 11
 Pay, *pleasure*, iv. 71
 Paynim, *pagan*, xii. 229
 Peach, *to impeach, accuse*, i. 157
 Peaching, *blabbing*, xv. 29
 Peak, *to be peaky*, ii. 212
 Peaking, *prying (?)*, vii. 437
 Peakish mome, ii. 208
 Pearl, *note*, xiv. 424
 Pearmains, xii. 328
 Pease (a), iv. 224
 Peat, *pet*, vii. 475; ix. 369; xiv. 321
 Peccant, *sinner*, xiv. 355
 Pectorals, xiv. 321
 Peedee, *note*, xiv. 289
 Peel, *Pele, a baker's rod or shovel*, i. 424
 Peer, *equal*, i. 26; *to look at*, iv. 353
 Peevish, *foolish*, ii. 304
 Pelf, *riches, wealth*, xi. 466
 Pelican, xii. 174
 Pelt, *a blow (?)*, ii. 391
 Peltingly, *paltry (?)*, viii. 350
 Pelts, *shields*, xii. 477
 Penitency, *penitence*, xi. 458
 Pennyfather, *miser*, vii. 300; xi. 468
 Pented, *painted*, vi. 74
 Peppercorn, *note*, xii. 280
 Peradventure, *hazard*, ix. 17
 Percase, *perhaps*, i. 67; ii. 109
 Perdue, *a soldier on a forlorn hope*, xii. 235
 Perdurable, *everlasting*, i. 64
 Perdy, *by God*, i. 43
 Perfectness, *perfection*, vii. 302
 Perfit, *perfect*, i. 7, 61, 353
 Perfitly, *perfectly*, i. 383
 Perilsome, *perilous*, viii. 46
 Period, *end*, x. 170; xi. 472, 563
 Perk, *to perch*, iv. 124
 Perpend, iv. 167, 236
 Perry, *a squall*, vii. 482
 Personable, iii. 32
 Personally, *in person*, i. 28
 Perspicil, *a telescope*, xi. 311
 Persuase, *persuasion*, vii. 376
 Perturb, *to disturb*, i. 217
 Perturbation, *disturbance*, xi. 486
 Pervart, *perverted*, ii. 58
 Pervert, *perverted*, i. 200
 Pes, *haunch*, iii. 181
 Pesle-mesle, *pell-mell*, v. 246
 Pestens, *pestilent, bad*, iv. 82
 Pester, iii. 32
 Pestilent, *troublesome*, iii. 11
 Pestilently, *badly*, iii. 271
 Pestle, *gammon, leg*, iv. 82
 Petitory, *petitionary*, ix. 341

- Pettifogger, *attorney*, vi. 281 ; ix. 264
 Pettifogging, *cheating*, ix. 238
 Pettyfogging (groom), *a knavish lawyer*, x. 356
 Phalange, *phalanx*, ix. 362
 Pheer (=feer), *companion*, iv. 263 ; xiii. 425
 Philosophy (natural), i. 6
 Philtres, xiv. 520
 Phlegm, "*easy phlegm*," xv. 199
 Phlegmy, xv. 117
 Physnomy, *face*, *note*, xiv. 253, 320
 Pick, *sharp point*, vii. 318
 Pickadel, *part of a doublet*, xi. 17
 Picking, *pilfering*, vii. 214
 Pickle, *plight*, viii. 364
 Pick-thank, xv. 29
 Piddling, *petty*, xiii. 143, 152
 Piece, *a cup*, i. 178 ; *a vessel*, ii. 232 ; *creature*, xiii. 163 ; *coin*, xiii. 8 ; *woman*, xiv. 318, 479
 Pigeon-holes, *note*, xii. 101, 120
 Pight, *placed*, i. 249 ; ix. 176 ; *pitched*, i. 403 ; *determined*, ii. 47
 Pigsnie, *a term of endearment*, ii. 151 ; xiii. 142
 Pigsny, *a term of endearment*, iii. 80 ; ix. 547
 Pilfries, *pilferings*, xi. 303
 Pill and poll, *to pilfer and to plunder*, x. 501
 Pilling and polling, vi. 49
 Pin, "*a merry pin*," i. 45
 Pinch, "*at a pinch*," *in need*, xii. 365
 Pinchback, viii. 76
 Pinchgut, *miser*, xiv. 291
 Pinder, *pinner*, viii. 232
 Pinion, *term used in dicing*, ii. 35
 Pink, *to gamble* (?), ii. 35
 Pinkany, *a term of endearment*, vii. 324
 Pink'd, *peep'd*, xi. 117
 Pinken eyes, *small eyes* (?), xi. 71, 72
 Pinky eyne, *small eyes*, vii. 167
 Pins, *legs*, i. 181
 Pioner, *pioneer*, x. 160
 Pishes, *cries of pish*, xii. 298
 Pissing, "*a pissing while*," iii. 224
 Pistoles, *coins*, xv. 131
 Pistolets, *pistols*, xiv. 164 ; *coins*, xv. 126
 Piteousness, *pity*, x. 189
 Pithily, *strongly*, i. 250
 Pitiful, *merciful*, *compassionate*, i. 81, 288
 Pittance, *a morsel of bread*, ii. 242
 Plain, *to complain*, vi. 414
 Plaint, *complaint*, vii. 83 ; x. 189
 Planch, *to patch all round*, iii. 176
 Plantain, xv. 143
 Plantation, *colony*, xi. 467 ; xv. 334
 Plantations, *colonies*, xiii. 274
 Plat, *place*, ii. 297 ; iii. 196
 Platform, *note*, xiii. 336
 Play fast and loose, xiii. 174
 Pleasance, *pleasure*, i. 56
 Pleasaunce, *pleasure*, xii. 240
 Pleasure, *to give pleasure*, vi. 150 ; *to humour*, vi. 291 ; *to please*, viii. 299 ; x. 134
 Plenal, *full*, xiii. 153, 156
 Plete, *to plead*, i. 262
 Plight, *vow* (?), i. 82 ; *to pledge*, i. 257 ; *a pledge*, *promise*, iv. 313 ; *sort*, *company*, iii. 173
 Plotform, *plot*, *platform*, *note*, viii. 423
 Pluck, *to drag*, *pull*, i. 72 ; xiii. 285

- Pluck'd, *pulled*, xi. 282
 Pluck up heart, iv. 245
 Plumb, *plummet*, x. 199
 Pocky, xi. 463
 Podstick (= pot-stick), *a staff*,
 ii. 114
 Poetise, *to make poetry*, xi. 451
 Poignant (sword), *sharp*, ii.
 250
 Poignet, *a little bodkin*, i. 351
 Poinard, *poignard*, ix. 117
 Point-device, *with great exact-*
 ness, i. 23, 44
 Pointed, *appointed*, i. 33
 Pointment, *appointment*, i. 33,
 37
 Points (untrussed), ix. 41
 Poise, *weight*, x. 119, 146, 190
 Poking-stick, *note*, viii. 161
 Politicly, *craftily*, xii. 52
 Poll, *to pill, rob*, i. 199
 Poll'd, *having the hair cut*, iv. 81,
 82
 Polldennergy, *extortion*, ix. 229
 Polling, *plunder*, iii. 118
 Polt, *lame*, viii. 91
 Pomander, *balls of perfume*, ix.
 419
 Ponderosity, *heaviness*, i. 14
 Poopnoddy, *a fool*, ix. 242
 Popinjay, *a parrot*, ii. 117
 Porkling, *a pig*, viii. 369
 Port, *manner, bearing, behaviour,*
 courage, ii. 248, 335; vii. 293
 Portace, } *prayer-book, breviary*,
 Portass, } iii. 24; vii. 464;
 Portesse, } viii. 393
 Portraiture, *painting*, i. 62
 Pose, *to question*, vii. 291
 Poser, *examiner*, ix. 139
 Posnets, *little pots*, xii. 328
 Possems, *possets*, xiv. 296
 Possess, *to inform*, ix. 483
 Possessed, *acquainted, informed*,
 xiii. 144, 175
 Possing, *pushing*, iii. 183
 Post, *term used in dicing*, ii.
 35; *haste*, iv. 18, 19; viii.
 399; *to haste*, v. 11; vii.
 203; *messenger*, viii. 154; x.
 488; "to ride post," ix. 102
 Posting, *hastening*, xi. 488
 Posts, *supports (?)*, i. 75
 Pot (go to), ii. 252; vi. 66; vii.
 302
 Potgun, *popgun*, iii. 141
 Potheary, *apothecary*, i. 178; i.
 346
 Potluck, viii. 87
 Pottle, *a half-gallon*, xi. 136,
 195
 Poult-foot, *club-foot*, xiv. 308
 Pouped, *deceived*, iii. 194
 Powdered, *salted*, viii. 320
 Power, *force*, iv. 260
 Poynado, *poignard*, xii. 524
 Poynant, *sharp*, xii. 286
 Practic, *practical*, xi. 98
 Practice, *treason, plotting, plot*,
 vii. 451; xiv. 128, 149
 Præstigiatory, *juggling*, xi. 324
 Praise-worth, *praiseworthy*, vii.
 73
 Prancome, *a trick*, iii. 177
 Prank, *trick*, ii. 117, 230; iii.
 198; *to adorn*, ix. 231
 Pranker, *finer*, ix. 431
 Prater, *a chatterer*, ii. 255
 Pratty, *pretty*, viii. 23
 Praty, *pretty*, i. 71, 165
 Preachment, *a declaration*, ix.
 307
 Preacquainted, xiii. 487
 Prease, *crowd*, vii. 53
 Prebends, i. 226
 Precious thief, ii. 143
 Preciousness, xv. 103
 Predication, *preaching*, i. 235
 Predycacyon, *preaching*, xv. 426
 Prefe, *proof*, i. 179
 Pregnant, *full of wit*, xii. 111
 Pregnant wits, i. 7

- Prenticehood, *apprenticeship*, iii. 310
 Presence, *company*, i. 35
 Presently, *at once*, xi. 82
 Presentment, *representation*, xiv. 280, 281
 Prest, *ready*, i. 82, 248
 Prester-Johnian, xii. 229
 Prestly, *readily*, i. 253
 Pretence, *intention*, iii. 307
 Pretend, *to intend*, vii. 178; ix. 283
 Pretended, *intended*, iii. 13
 Pretty man, i. 19
 Prevent, *to forestall, anticipate*, ii. 250; vii. 233; xii. 101; *go before*, xiii. 473
 Prey, *prize*, ii. 360
 Price, *prize, renown*, iii. 28
 Prick, *to ride*, iv. 92
 Prick-eared cur, i. 87
 Prick-eared song, i. 48
 Pricked, *dressed*, i. 244
 Pricket, *a young buck*, ix. 149
 Prickle, *prick*, v. 46; *to prick*, xiv. 318
 Tricks (on a gall), i. 14
 Trick-shafts, xiii. 39
 Prick-song, i. 48; xi. 144
 Priestshade, *priesthood*, vi. 72
 Prime, *spring*, ix. 231
 Primero, *term used in card-playing*, ix. 387
 Prims, *pretty lasses*, i. 181
 Prinkcock, *a dandy*, ii. 170; iv. 308
 Princocks, vii. 442
 Princox, *coxcomb*, xi. 126; xii. 524
 Prinkox, *a fop*, ii. 260
 Prink up, iii. 6
 Print, *to impress*, ii. 275
 Privity, *secrecy*, i. 34
 Privy council, *secret council*, i. 157
 Proface, *note*, viii. 160
 Proine, *to prune*, x. 160
 Promise is debt, i. 137
 Propagation, *conception*, i. 290
 Proper, "a proper wench," i. 26; *well-behaved*, i. 426; *own*, viii. 148
 Properties, (of a theatre), xiii. 274
 Property, (of a stage), *a scene* (?), viii. 316
 Propriety, *property*, xiv. 364
 Prospective, *a view*, vii. 269
 Provand, *plain, common*, xiv. 385
 Prune, *to pick clean, trim*, xi. 361
 Pucelage, *maidenhead*, i. 77
 Pudder, *pothor, disturbance*, xiv. 444
 Pudding-time, iii. 319
 Pugging, *pulling*, iv. 120
 Puisane, *puny*, x. 25
 Puissance, *power*, i. 41
 Puissant, *powerful*, xiii. 343
 Pullen, *poultry*, iii. 239; *chicken*, ix. 491
 Pumps, *dancing-shoes*, xv. 360
 Pums, *a term of endearment*, i. 405
 Punk, *a prostitute*, xiv. 60
 Punks, ix. 471
 Punto, *note*, xiv. 284
 Purchase, *to obtain, get*, viii. 402; *robbery*, xi. 304; *a prize*, xii. 232; xiii. 406
 Purchasing, *getting*, xi. 490
 Purfled, *trimmed*, ix. 417
 Purgation, *cleansing*, i. 213
 Purls, *hem or fringe*, xi. 134
 Purple, *a disease*, i. 175
 Purporting, iv. 173
 Purpose (to), *to the purpose*
 Purpur, *purple*, i. 252
 Puray, *fat*, viii. 369
 Purvey, *to provide*, i. 25
 Putting out, *lending money at interest*, xi. 190

- Pye, ii. 22
 Pyketh, *picks*, xii. 242
 Pyrdewy, i. 156

 QUADRAGESIMAL, *lenten*, xii. 268
 Quail, *to terrify*, vi. 266; *to languish*, vii. 48, 204
 Quaintly, *filly*, xiii. 158
 Quapp, *to quake*, xii. 242
 Quarled, *curdled*, x. 84
 Quarry, xi. 404; *game*, xiv. 379
 Quashed, *smashed*, i. 399
 Quass, *to quaff*, iii. 327
 Quatorzain, viii. 88
 Quaver, *to sing*, ii. 117
 Quean, *woman*, ii. 346
 Queasy, *sickly*, ii. 112; xiii. 45; xiv. 145
 Queck, *blow* (?), ii. 8
 Queen's game, ii. 84
 Quell, *to kill, subdue*, i. 79
 Quere, *quire*, i. 194
 Quest, *jury*, ii. 176; *inquiry*, xiv. 343
 Quick, *living, alive*, i. 110; v. 248
 Quick brimstone, *gunpowder*, i. 179
 Quid, *the what*, x. 363
 Quiddits, *quibbles*, v. 363
 Quiddle, iv. 81
 Quillels, *quibbles*, x. 289
 Quirister, *chorister*, vii. 470
 Quiristers, *choristers*, xv. 416
 Quirk, *trick*, xv. 169
 Quirks, *quibbles*, x. 125, 292
 Quit, *clear, free*, i. 132, 373; *to acquit*, vi. 588
 Quite, *to requite*, viii. 175
 Quittance (to), x. 200
 Quod, *said*, iii. 31
 Quod-a, *quothe he*, ii. 81
 Quodestow, *saidest thou*, iii. 23
 Quoit, "to quoit away" (?), *to quit*, xiv. 208
 Quotha, *quothe he*, i. 23

 RABBLEMENT, *rabble*, iii. 35
 Rabbling, *intriguing*, iv. 143
 Raches, *a kind of dog*, ix. 148
 Raffraff, *riffraff*, viii. 39
 Rage, *fever*, i. 85
 Ragman rolles, } *bulls*, i. 234;
 Ragman-rolls, } xv. 427
 Rakehell, ix. 450
 Ramp, *a romp*, iii. 95, 215
 Rampallion, *rascal*, xi. 197
 Rampier, *rampart*, xii. 521
 Rampiers, *ramparts*, iv. 309; x. 326
 Ramping, *rampant*, i. 399; *romping*, iii. 94
 Rampion (wine), i. 24
 Randall, *random*, vii. 360
 Rank, *row*, ix. 440
 Rapt, *ravished*, x. 358
 Rascal, *rabble*, ix. 223
 Rascal deer, ix. 148
 Rase, *race, channel*, i. 164; *to erase*, xi. 53
 Raspipe (wine), i. 24
 Rather, *sooner*, i. 364; *earlier*, iii. 117
 Ratsbane, *poison for rats*, xiv. 79
 Rattled, *rated, scolded*, xiii. 112, 138
 Raught, *reached, gave*, iv. 302; *reft*, vii. 57
 Rave, *to talk madly*, iii. 228
 Ray, *array*, iii. 137; *to soil*, viii. 87
 Rayed, *soiled*, ix. 241
 Razed, *rooted out*, iv. 337
 Reach, *aim*, vii. 123; *reaching cough*, xi. 43
 Reading, *advice*, xi. 14
 Rear, *to raise*, xi. 489
 Rear-banquets, xiv. 293
 Rearward, *rear*, v. 11
 Reason, *right*, ii. 118; "I'll do you reason," *I'll pledge you*, xv. 214

- Rebato, *an ornament for the neck, a kind of ruff*, x. 122
 Recede, *withdrawal*, xiv. 312
 Rech, *to care*, ii. 290 ; *care for*, xii. 288
 Reckless, *careless, reckless*, i. 298 ; iii. 196
 Reck, *to care*, i. 188 ; vii. 68
 Recoil, ii. 368
 Reconcilement, *reconciliation*, ix. 52 ; xii. 275 ; xiii. 463 ; xv. 89
 Record, *to sing*, v. 51 ; viii. 154
 Recorder, *a flageolet*, iii. 87
 Recover, *to cause to recover*, viii. 467
 Recoverance, *recovery*, i. 237
 Recreance, *recreation*, vi. 32
 Recreate, *to refresh*, xi. 511
 Recure, *to recover*, i. 369 ; vii. 107 ; xii. 172 ; *recovery*, ix. 52
 Rede, *reed, counsel*, viii. 405
 Reduce, *to bring back*, x. 280 ; xii. 452
 Reed, *to advise*, i. 181 ; *advice*, ii. 257 ; vi. 475 ; vii. 337
 Re-edified, *rebuilt*, xii. 200
 Reek, *to smoke*, xi. 275
 Reels, vii. 303
 Refel, *to refute*, viii. 318
 Refranes, *proverbs*, xi. 401
 Reft, *bereft*, viii. 159
 Refuge, *refuse*, vii. 335
 Refuse me, *oath*, xiii. 5
 Regiment, *rule*, viii. 77 ; *authority*, xii. 505
 Rehearsing, *repeating*, i. 61
 Reject, *rejected*, i. 213
 Remit, *to condone*, xi. 474
 Remorseless, *pitiless*, ix. 504
 Ren, *to run*, ii. 253
 Renne, *to run*, i. 181, 246, 395 ; iii. 70
 Renown, *renown*, iv. 338
 Rent, i. 199
 Rented, *rent, distracted*, ix. 133
 Repass, *a term used in legerdemain*, x. 306
 Reprefe, *reproof*, i. 120
 Resolute, vii. 487
 Resolution, i. 12
 Resolve, *to make one acquainted with the resolution of another*, vii. 45 ; *to dissolve*, vii. 46
 Resolved, *dissolved*, xi. 62
 Respective, *respectful*, vii. 396 ; x. 342
 Respire, *to revive*, xi. 67
 Respite, *delay*, i. 103, 106
 Rest, *stake*, xi. 363
 Rested, *arrested*, i. 178
 Resty, *restive*, vi. 32
 Retchless, *reckless*, ii. 196
 Retire, *retirement*, xiv. 312
 Retrograde, *recreant*, x. 95
 Reuth, *pity*, xii. 286
 Reve, *to rive*, ii. 271
 Revel, *sport, fun*, i. 371
 Reven, *to rob (?)*, i. 252
 Revengement, *revenge*, vii. 162
 Rever, *robber*, viii. 155
 Reverent, *reverential*, xi. 143
 Revert, *to turn back*, xi. 476
 Rew, *row*, i. 262
 Rewarding, *a reward*, i. 63
 Rewhayre, *require*, vi. 71
 Rheuming, *ruminating (?)*, ix. 152
 Rib, *wife*, xii. 214
 Ribald, *prostitute*, i. 82
 Ribble-rabble, *nonsense*, viii. 110
 Riches (*singular*), i. 8
 Rid, *rode*, v. 343
 Ridder, *deliverer*, i. 216
 Rig, *strumpet*, iii. 215
 Righting, *setting right*, xv. 13 ; xv. 55
 Rightwiseness, *righteousness*, i. 100
 Rim, *verge, degree*, x. 22

- Rine, *rind, cane*, i. 246 ; ix. 244
 Riot, *extravagance*, xii. 101
 Ria, *branch (of a tree)*, i. 252
 Rise-again, *a rising again*, i. 286
 Roarer, *a bully, swaggerer*, xi. 139 ; xii. 102
 Rock, *distaff*, i. 65
 Rode, *ridden*, x. 118
 Roguery, *wantonness*, xii. 241
 Roil, *to roam*, iii. 91
 Roister, *roisterer*, iii. 307 ; viii. 340
 Roisters, *roisterers*, iii. 307, 320
 Roisting, *roistering*, ii. 300 ; iii. 348 ; viii. 360
 Romth, *space*, iii. 207
 Ront, *runt, a term of abuse (?)*, viii. 366
 Rood, *cross*, i. 26, 137 ; ii. 36
 Rood-tree, *cross*, i. 253
 Roomer, "*to cry roomer,*" *a nautical term*, x. 253
 Roper, *ropemaker*, ii. 16
 Rosary, *a place where roses grow*, x. 186
 Rosy, *blushing*, xi. 306
 Rot, *to destroy*, vii. 314
 Rotten, *a rat*, iii. 216
 Rought (= rout), *to roar, snore*, i. 270
 Round, *to whisper*, v. 10 ; ix. 365, 436 ; *to encircle*, xiii. 184
 Rounding, *whispering*, iii. 78
 Roundly, *plainly*, xi. 471
 Rouse, *to praise*, iii. 59
 Rout, *company*, i. 260 ; *to assemble*, iii. 137
 Rowt, *to appear (in arms ?)*, i. 256
 Rub, *a term used by bowlers*, xi. 55
 Rubbers, "*a rubbers,*" *a game of whist*, vii. 272
 Ruddock, *redbreast*, iv. 72
 Rudeness, *fault*, i. 294
 Ru'd, *pitied*, xii. 370
 Ruffle, *to swagger*, i. 402 ; *to brandish*, i. 407
 Ruffler, *a swaggerer*, i. 395
 Ruinate, *to destroy, to ruin*, viii. 158, 184 ; xi. 480 ; *ruined*, xiv. 103
 Rumney (wine), i. 24
 Rumble, *to play wantonly*, viii. 389
 Runagate, *renegade*, ix. 267
 Ruth, *pity*, i. 256 ; vii. 30 ; *cruelty*, xiv. 138
 Ruthful, *piteous*, v. 127
 Rutter, *trooper*, v. 265
 SA, *so*, xii. 507
 Sacket, xi. 340
 Sacrament, "*by God's sacrament,*" iii. 34
 Sacrament (by Gog's), iii. 180
 Sacring, *consecrating*, x. 235
 Sad, *adj. sober, serious*, i. 20 ; iv. 137
 Sadder, *slower*, iii. 132
 Sadly, *seriously*, iii. 78 ; vii. 39
 Sadness, *seriousness, sobriety of conduct*, i. 187 ; iii. 124
 Safe-conduct, i. 375
 Safeguard, *to protect*, ix. 565 ; x. 212
 Sained, *blessed*, i. 261
 Saker, *a gun*, xi. 325
 Salacious, xiv. 344
 Sale, *hall*, i. 243 ; *shall*, vi. 71
 Sallet, *a sort of helmet*, i. 396 ; *sallad*, i. 397
 Same, "*in same,*" *together*, i. 245, 247
 Sampler, v. 259
 Sanctimonious, *holy*, x. 128
 Sandry, *sundry*, vi. 74
 Sanguine, *ruddy*, iv. 80
 Sanguineous, *ruddy*, i. 54
 Sans, *without*, i. 26 ; xi. 104

- Sate, to satisfy*, xiv. 337
Saucebox, an impudent fellow,
 x. 509 ; xi. 536 ; xv. 68
Saunce-bell, a bell rung at different parts of the mass-service,
 x. 422
Saunt, term used in card-playing, ix. 387
Savour, smell, i. 20 ; *to feel experience*, i. 294 ; *to smack*,
 xi. 454
Saw, proverb, xiii. 8
Sawl, soul, vi. 77
Saws, sayings, i. 20
Saxes, note, xii. 287
Sayn, to say, xii. 242
Saysmatic, schismatic, vi. 71
Scab, term of abuse, xii. 313
Scale, ladder, x. 139
Scaledrake, sheldrake, xiv. 290
Scamble, to scramble, x. 244
Scant, scarcely, i. 78
Scape, to escape, i. 163
Scaped, escaped, i. 41
Scapethrift, viii. 138
Scarbabe, a scarecrow, ix. 268
Scath, harm, ii. 249
Scathe, harm, to hurt, injure, v. 327 ; viii. 152 ; ix. 21 ; xv. 145
Sciotherical, belonging to a sundial, xi. 326
Sconce, head, x. 300 ; xiv. 304
Scot and lot, xii. 251
Scouting (= scutting), mucking, messing, ix. 154
Scrag, a scraggy, lean person, xiv. 164
Screeking, screeching, ix. 341
Screw'd, shrewd, supercilious (?), xiv. 351
Screwed, shrewd, xiv. 282
Scribe, a desk, iii. 141
Scrubbed, scruby, shaggy, xii. 323
Scud, to run away, vii. 321 ; viii. 292
Se, seat, i. 244
Sear, a term in falconry, xi. 341
Search, try, prove, i. 199 ; xiii. 389
Secretness, secrecy, i. 85
Sector, executor, iii. 105
Secure, confident, v. 167 ; vii. 180
Seducement, seduction, xiii. 213
Seech, to seek, i. 268 ; i. 406
Seely, blessed, i. 267 ; *happy*, ix. 216
Seeming, apparent, xi. 457
Seeth, to boil, ii. 171
Seethe, to boil, i. 162 ; ix. 490 ; xiii. 25
Segs, sedges, v. 213
Seld, seldom, rare, iv. 302 ; x. 86
Seld-seen, seldom seen, rare, v. 107
Self, same, vi. 376 ; x. 139
Seller (= soler), a room aloft, i. 157
Sellinger, St Leger, ix. 409
Semblant, appearance, pretence, iii. 6
Sembling, dissembling, ii. 251
Sempiternal, everlasting, i. 286
Sempster, xi. 210
Send, sent, i. 64
Seneschalship, viii. 139
Sens, since, iii. 117
Sensibility, tender feelings, sensitiveness, xv. 207
Sensible, sensitive, xi. 15
Sentence, sense, i. 10 ; *saw, saying*, iii. 264
Sent-Loy, Saint-Loy, vi. 75
Sepulture, burial, ii. 274
Serpently, serpentlike, i. 60
Serviceable, willing to be of service, ii. 339

- Sess, *to assess*, viii. 155
 Set-by, *to esteem, to prize*, i. 46 ;
 iv. 17
 Settles, *benches*, xi. 304
 Sever, *to separate*, viii. 86
 Several, *separate*, xi. 462
 Sew, *pottage*, xii. 507
 Sewen, *follow*, i. 243
 Shagged, *shaggy*, iv. 279
 Shag-hair, *shaggy-haired*, xii. 477
 Shagrag, *a beggarly fellow*, xii.
 132
 Shake, *shaken*, iii. 88
 Shamble, *bandy*, ix. 488
 Shamefac'd, *modest*, xii. 295,
 298
 Shamefast, *modest*, iii. 68
 Shapen, *made*, i. 247
 Sharepenny, *a miser*, ix. 228
 Shark, *to rob*, xii. 73
 Sharp, *to sharpen*, ix. 422
 Shase, *she has*, iii. 221
 Shaveling, *a monk*, viii. 301
 Shaver, ix. 116
 She-chirurgion, xiv. 399
 Sheen, *bright*, vii. 58
 Sheer, *clear*, viii. 443
 Sheerly, *quite*, ix. 120
 Shent, *ruined*, ii. 216 ; *injured*,
 ii. 279 ; *punished* (?), iii. 71
 Shewer, *an example*, ii. 388
 Shidder, *thither*, xii. 507
 Shifts, viii. 138
 Shine, *sheen, splendour*, vii. 313
 Shit, *shut*, i. 183 ; ii. 153
 Shoot-anchor (=sheet-anchor ?),
 iii. 58
 Shope, *ordained, provided*, i.
 163
 Short, "at short and long," *the*
 long and the short of it, i. 25
 Shot, *reckoning*, i. 353
 Shot-anchor, *sheet-anchor* (?), i.
 366
 Shotlog, xi. 141
 Show, *to appear*, x. 120
 Shrew, *to curse*, i. 33 ; ii. 223 ;
 xv. 426 ; *a vicious horse* (?),
 viii. 425
 Shrewd, *bad*, i. 20, 60, 401 ; iii.
 346 ; viii. 297 ; xi. 43 ; xii.
 142 ; *a wicked man*, iii. 241
 Shrewdly, *badly*, iii. 131 ; xiv. 473
 Shrieve, *sheriff*, viii. 146 ; x. 344
 Shrive, *to confess*, iii. 219
 Shroud, *to shelter*, iv. 308 ; xi.
 484
 Shrow, *shrew*, iv. 232 ; viii. 302
 Sib, *akin*, viii. 124
 Sibber, ii. 78
 Sickerly, *certainly*, i. 259
 Side, *wide*, iv. 118
 Sieged, *besieged*, x. 324
 Siesta, *note*, xv. 22
 Sifflements, *whistlings*, ix. 340
 Signet (=sonata), iv. 349
 Signiorise, v. 185
 Signiorising, *lording it*, v. 220
 Signiory, *lordship*, v. 216
 Sikerly, *surely, truly*, iii. 255 ;
 xii. 241
 Silder, *less often*, vii. 46
 Simper, ix. 115
 Simplitude, *simplicity*, i. 268
 Sin, *since*, i. 175 ; *since*, xii. 257 ;
 sinner, x. 61
 Sink and cise, *terms used in*
 card-playing, iii. 346
 Sinksanker, *a cardsharper*, viii.
 192
 Sipers (=Cyprus), *a white stuff*
 of which veils were made, i. 350
 Sir, *a gentleman*, xi. 463
 Sisterne, *sisters*, xii. 242
 Sistren, *sisters*, i. 226, 227
 Sith, *since*, i. 13, 16, 268 ; iii.
 282 ; x. 115
 Sithence, *since*, iv. 336
 Sitten, *sat*, xi. 520
 Skald, *a term of abuse, a scabby*
 or shabby fellow, iii. 216, 217
 Skein, *a knife*, x. 229

- Skene, *a dagger*, ix. 337
 Skill, *knowledge*, i. 7; *to help*,
 iii. 178; *to matter*, iii. 311;
 matter consequence, iv. 128
 Skinker, *drawer, tapster, a*
 pourer out of wine, viii. 426;
 x. 252
 Skipjack, *a dwarf*, iii. 312; vi.
 179
 Skirret, x. 126
 Slab, *to lap up*, ii. 215
 Slack, *late*, ii. 245
 Slake, *to assuage, to soften*,
 i. 202; iii. 30
 Slampamba, *craft*, iii. 39
 Slav'd, *enslaved*, x. 116; xiv.
 437
 Slaver, *to slobber*, viii. 60; x.
 539
 Slavering, *slobbering*, vii. 300;
 x. 499
 Sle, *to slay*, i. 257; ii. 251; iii.
 147
 Sleight, *craft, deceit*, i. 82;
 prudence, iii. 27
 Sleightly, *slyly*, ii. 243
 Sleights (of hand), x. 208
 Slick, *sleek, soft*, xiv. 58
 Slidder, *slippery*, i. 213
 Slide, *to go astray*, ii. 100
 Slight, *weak*, x. 73
 'Slight (= God's light), *an oath*,
 xi. 125; xiii. 235
 Slim, *frail, feeble*, i. 288
 Slip, *false coin*, x. 197
 Slopped, *lapped up*, iii. 193
 Slops, *breeches*, x. 345; xi. 67
 Slot, *note*, xiv. 520
 Slouch, *a lout*, xi. 282
 Slouches, *slutches, dirty fellows*,
 i. 416
 Slough, *slew*, i. 235
 Sloughing hot cockles, ix. 102
 Slubber, *to obscure*, iv. 374
 Smack, *to taste*, ii. 230
 Small, i. 10
 Smattering, *talking*, i. 211
 Smick-smack, ii. 85
 Smit, *smitten*, i. 41
 Smock-satyr, *woman-hater*, xiv.
 277
 Smolder, *to smother*, iii. 243
 Smug, *trim, nice, neat*, iv. 183;
 ix. 326; x. 473; *to adorn*,
 xi. 532; *pleasantly*, xii. 327
 'Snails, *an oath*, xiii. 7, 37
 Sneaksbill, *one who doesn't pay*
 his score, xii. 258
 Sneap'd, *rebuked*, x. 428
 Snick-up, ix. 285
 Snigs, xii. 257, 259
 Snip, *a snap*, x. 346
 Snipsnap, iii. 332
 Snudge, *a mean fellow*, iv. 314;
 a miser, viii. 83
 Snudge-snout, ix. 232
 Snuff pepper, *to feel offended*,
 xiii. 166
 Snyb, *to snub, reprove*, xii. 240
 So, *provided*, i. 63
 Soaker, *drinker*, xii. 334
 Soap, "*soap-ashes*," i. 31
 Soar, *a young hawk*, xi. 360
 Sod, *boiled*, i. 25
 Sodden, *boiled*, i. 34
 Sodometry, *Sodomy*, ii. 65
 Soldan, *sultan*, i. 31
 Solf, *to call over the notes of a*
 tune, i. 71
 Solicitancy, *solicitation*, xiv. 291
 Somedeale, *somewhat*, xii. 241
 Sometime among, *sometimes, at*
 intervals, i. 7
 Sonde, *message*, xv. 421
 Sooth, *true*, i. 20, 66; *to flatter*,
 soften, iii. 59; viii. 455, *to prove*,
 iv. 258; *truth*, vii. 287; ix.
 569; xii. 256
 Sophy, *philosophy*, iii. 261
 Sops, i. 79
 Sorel, *a buck of the third year*,
 ix. 149

- Sort, *set, lot, company*, i. 405 ;
 ii. 309 ; viii. 118, 291 ; xiii.
 430 ; *choose*, v. 164 ; *to turn*
out, viii. 411 ; xiv. 129 ; *con-*
dition, rank, x. 343
 Soassing, *sousing* (!), iii. 183
 Sot, *fool*, ii. 378 ; xi. 525
 Sothery, *sweet*, i. 376
 Sotting, *getting drunk*, xiii. 437
 Sound, *to part, sunder*, i. 244 ;
swoon, iii. 107 ; vii. 323, 383 ;
true, x. 49
 Souse, *soused fish, pickled fish*,
 i. 418 ; iii. 356 ; *a blow*, ii.
 126 ; *to beat*, iii. 218 ; (a dish
 of), vi. 291 ; ix. 240
 Souterly, *snobbish*, iii. 321
 Span-counter, xiv. 306
 Sparkify, *to make a spark (gal-*
lant) of, xv. 47
 Sparkles, *sparks*, xii. 514
 Speck-and-span new, xi. 334
 Spectatrix, xiii. 513
 Spectrum, *a looking-glass*, ix.
 221
 Speculation, *sight*, xii. 563
 Speed, *to prosper*, i. 70 ; *to de-*
spatch, xiv. 176 ; *success*, i.
 135
 Spells, x. 207
 Spence, *pantry*, i. 35
 Spent, *spend*, i. 407
 Spere, *to ask*, i. 321
 Spettle, iii. 11
 Spial, *espial*, vi. 409 ; *spy*, viii.
 274
 Spice, *species*, i. 58
 Spill, *to destroy*, i. 119, 270 ; iii.
 118
 Spindleshanks, *legs*, ii. 336
 Spital-house, *hospital*, iii. 193
 Spitchock, xii. 236
 Spitchock'd, xii. 239
 Spite, *to anger*, ii. 289
 Spittle-house, *hospital*, viii. 70
 Splayed, *displayed*, i. 147
 Splendent, *resplendent*, ix. 310
 Spokes, *saws, sayings*, vii. 300
 Spongeous, *spongy*, ix. 422
 Spot, *to defame*, x. 155
 Spousail, *marriage*, xii. 241
 Spousal, viii. 117
 Spreet, *spirit*, iii. 177
 Sprent, *sprinkled*, i. 425 ; vii.
 83 ; ix. 267
 Spright, *spirit*, vii. 474
 Spring, *dance*, viii. 348
 Springal, *a young fellow, youth*,
 ix. 271 ; x. 366 ; xiii. 159
 Springe, *a trap, snare*, xi. 69
 Springed, *ensnared*, xiii. 47
 Springes, *traps*, xiv. 352
 Sprite, *spirit*, iii. 49
 Spriteful, *sprightly*, xi. 126
 Sprites, *spirits*, i. 46
 Spruce, *finely dressed*, vii. 286
 Spun, *to burst out*, ii. 273
 Spurt, ii. 291
 Spyal, *spy*, viii. 397
 Squall, *a squalid thing*, ii. 387 ;
a little insignificant fellow, vi.
 199, 200 ; *one who squalls*,
 xiv. 102
 Squalms, i. 68
 Square, *to adjust*, xi. 564
 Squich, *to skip*, ii. 387
 Squich'd, *winc'd*, v. 343
 Squirrility, *scurrility*, iv. 62
 Squitter-book, viii. 74
 Stab (? slab), *to eat up*, ii. 215
 Stacker, *to stagger*, i. 270
 Stager (=an old stager), *not a*
newcomer, xv. 19
 Stale, *stole*, i. 171
 Stales, *baits, allurements*, vii.
 137 ; viii. 260
 Stall, *stole*, i. 160 ; *to forestall*,
 xii. 45
 Stalworthy, *brave*, i. 251
 Stamel, *a kind of fine worsted*,
 ix. 164
 Stammer, *to stop*, i. 250

- Stand in paint, xi. 133
 Standish, xii. 270
 Stang, *did sting*, i. 363; *stung*, v. 348
 Staniel, *coward*, note, xiv. 284
 Stanielry, *weakness*, xiv. 357
 Star Chamber, *to bring before the Star Chamber*, x. 378
 Star-cross'd, x. 182
 Stark, *great*, i. 65; *strong*, ii. 33; *quite*, iii. 69
 Starken, *stark*, v. 403
 Starker, *greater*, i. 63
 Start, *started*, i. 49
 States, *note*, xiv. 470
 Statist, *note*, xiii. 421
 Stead, "in the stead of," i. 30
 Steely, *like steel*, xiv. 240
 Steep-fall (hill), *precipitous*, vii. 210, 223
 Stellified, *made a star*, xii. 114
 Stench, *staunch*, xiv. 329
 Stere, *to stir*, move. i. 293
 Stern, *tail*, xiv. 365
 Sterve, *to die*, vi. 51
 Stick, *to hesitate*, iii. 285; xiv. 241
 Stickled, *acted the umpire*, xii. 275
 Stickler, *umpire*, xii. 121
 Sticklers, *umpires*, xii. 450
 Stigmatic, *branded*, viii. 300
 Stilling, *distilling*, iv. 236
 Stinkard, *a stinking fellow*, x. 339; xiv. 145
 Stint, *stop*, iv. 268; vii. 46
 Stinted, *stopped*, x. 56
 Stirrups, *fetters*, i. 184
 Stir stumps, xv. 41
 Stitch (in side), xv. 182
 Stichel, *a term of abuse*, xiv. 357
 Stock, *rapier*, ix. 119
 Stomach, *bravery*, *pluck*, iii. 138; *indignation*, viii. 324
 Stomach'd, *disliked*, *resented*, iii. 125
 Stone priest, viii. 461
 Stoon, *stone*, xv. 423
 Stoop, *post*, vii. 66; xi. 364, 400
 Stound, *interval*, *time*, i. 183; ii. 213; iii. 117; *a blow*, vii. 64
 Stout, *brave*, iii. 137
 Stoutly, *bravely*, ii. 359
 Stra, *straw*, i. 255
 Straight, *straightways*, xi. 488
 Strained, *distressed*, xiii. 9
 Strait, *strict*, i. 109
 Straitest, *strictest*, x. 188
 Straitly, *strictly*, i. 73
 Strakeground, *struck*, *foundered*, i. 163
 Straking, *stretching*, i. 88
 Strands, i. 243
 Strange, "to make strange," *to be shy*, i. 83; *shy*, *coy*, xiii. 61
 Strawed, *strewed*, iv. 120
 Streck, vi. 31
 Strene, *strain* (*note is wrong*), i. 55
 Stricken, *struck*, iv. 218
 Strike up, *to play*, i. 74
 Stroke, *struck*, i. 49
 Stroken, *struck*, i. 407; iv. 53; vi. 200
 Strow, *scattered*, xiv. 311
 Studious, *musings*, *thoughtful*, i. 88
 Studs, *mares*, xiv. 342
 Stung, *bitten*, i. 202
 Stutter, *stutterer*, iv. 137
 Sublime, *sublimate*, i. 366
 Submiss, *submissive*, iv. 256
 Subordination, *gradation of higher and lower orders*, xiii. 373
 Subscribe, *to agree*, xiv. 148
 Subsizer, ix. 181
 Suburb-garden, *note*, xii. 119
 Successive, *successful*, xiv. 325

- Suckets, *xiv.* 337
 Sufferance, *suffering, endurance*,
x. 149 ; *xiii.* 300 ; *permission*,
xi. 287
 Suffisance, *sufficiency*, *ii.* 242
 Suffrages, *sufferings*, *x.* 169
 Sugarloaf-hat, *v.* 330
 Sullenwood, *southernwood*, *xii.*
 144
 Sulphury, *sulphurous*, *xi.* 486 ;
xiv. 126
 Summersault, *xv.* 69
 Sumner, *summoner*, *ix.* 397 ; *x.*
 356 ; *xi.* 537 ; *xiii.* 88
 Supernaculum, *viii.* 58
 Supernal, *above*, *i.* 396
 Supportance, *support*, *xiv.* 319
 Supportation, *support*, *i.* 6, 201
 Suppose, *conjecture*, *viii.* 423
 Suppository, *viii.* 370
 Surcease, *to stop*, *iv.* 327
 Surcloy'd, *surfeited*, *v.* 190
 Surquedry, *pride*, *v.* 312
 Suspect, *suspected*, *ii.* 167 ; *vii.*
 56, 377 ; *viii.* 427 ; *xi.* 73 ;
suspicion, *i.* 57 ; *xi.* 108, 490
 Sustenance, *support*, *xi.* 472
 Sustentation, *sustenance*, *xi.* 481
 Swabber, *one who swabs*, *xii.*
 219
 Swabbers, *xv.* 216
 Swad, *a bumpkin (?)*, *vi.* 256 ;
fellow, *vi.* 380 ; *ix.* 109
 Swain, *servant*, *ii.* 247
 Swap, *to drink up*, *iv.* 73
 Swash, *swaggerer*, *vi.* 254
 Swath-bands, *rolls of cloth in*
which infants were swathed or
swaddled, *i.* 350
 Swearing, "*of swearing*," *a-*
swearing, *iii.* 186
 Sweat, "*the sweat*," *the plague*,
iv. 119
 Sweeting, *darling*, *i.* 417 ; *ii.*
 286 ; *viii.* 364 ; *a sweet apple*,
viii. 91 ; *sweetheart*, *x.* 551
 Swelt, *to swelter*, *vi.* 291 ; *die*,
xii. 253
 Swerd, *sword*, *i.* 151
 Sweven, *dream*, *xii.* 242
 Swill, *xii.* 232
 Swinepox, *measles*, *xii.* 337
 Swinge, *to beat*, *iv.* 224
 Swing'd, *beaten (?)*, *iii.* 95, 246
 Swink, *toil*, *iii.* 192
 Swoons, } (= *God's wounds*),
 Swounds, } *an oath*, *vii.* 344, 352
 Swythe, *quickly*, *iii.* 182
 TABERNET, *i.* 48
 Table-book, *xi.* 345
 Tables (to play at), *vii.* 271
 Tacklings, *tackle*, *xii.* 345
 Tacon, *vi.* 197
 Taffata, *xi.* 113
 Taint with, *to accuse of*, *xiv.* 211
 Taker, "*the king's taker*," *i.* 24
 Taking, *temper, condition*, *ii.*
 376 ; *x.* 226
 Talc (oil of), *note*, *xiii.* 225
 Tale of a tub, *ii.* 335
 Tall, *adj.*, *valiant, brave*, *i.* 41 ;
iii. 147 ; *vii.* 318 ; *x.* 294
 Tallies, *note*, *xii.* 137
 Talter, *to hang, swing*, *i.* 428
 Tampion, *a plug*, *i.* 370
 Tane, *taken*, *i.* 255
 Tango mongoes, *x.* 521
 Tapester, *a female drawer (of*
wine), *i.* 263
 Tapper, *a male drawer*, *i.* 425
 Tappis, *to lie*, *xiv.* 322
 Taratink, *xii.* 327
 Tare, *tore*, *i.* 148
 Tarmagons, *termagants*, *xiv.* 286
 Tarry, *to delay*, *i.* 14
 Tartarian, *a thief*, *x.* 242
 Task, *v.* 379 ; *to rate, scold*, *xi.*
 225
 Tatterdemalion, *xii.* 128
 Tavern-bushes, *xii.* 130
 Taverner, *innkeeper*, *i.* 23

- Tawdry, *towardly* (?), v. 403
 Tawrhals (= tawed halters ?), i. 158
 Taym, *time*, vi. 75
 Taythes, *tithes*, vi. 71
 Te, *to*, vi. 71
 Tee-hee, wee-hee ! x. 231
 Teen, *sorrow, vexation*, vii. 87; *anger*, ix. 123; *grief*, xii. 507
 Teg, *a young deer*, ii. 193, 220
 Temper, *to mix*, xiii. 107
 Tempmars, xi. 496
 Tend, *to go to*, i. 12; *to attend*, ix. 292
 Tender, *to regard*, xi. 454
 Tene, *to anger, annoy*, i. 251
 Tensures, *exertions*, x. 330
 Tent, *to probe*, iii. 311
 Tenting, *tempting*, vi. 74
 Tenure, *tenor*, vi. 69
 Term, "*term of thy life*," i. 34
 Termagant, *a violent fellow*, x. 322
 Testament, *will*, i. 132
 Tester, *note*, xii. 125; *bed-head*, xiii. 35
 Testern, *a coin*, xi. 210
 Tewell, *bore, hole*, i. 370
 Thacked, *thatched*, ix. 164
 Than, *then*, vi. 74
 Thankworthy, ii. 112
 The, *to thrive, prosper*, i. 257, 259; viii. 163; xv. 418
 Thea, *thou*, vi. 74
 Theatral, *theatrical*, xiv. 281, 293
 Thedom, *success*, i. 261
 Then, *than*, xv. 57
 There, *where*, i. 132, 249
 Thiles, *roofs* (?), xii. 489
 Thilk, *that same*, i. 200; *that*, iv. 74
 Thills, *shafts*, xii. 136
 Thinks, *things*, ii. 287
 Tho, *then*, i. 244; iv. 338
 Thone, *the one*, ii. 211
 Thorough, *to go through with*, xv. 78
 Thother, *the other*, ii. 211, 260
 Thratty, *thirty*, vi. 72
 Thrist, *thrust*, i. 138; *thirst*, ii. 165
 Throes, *pains*, xii. 481
 Throst, *starved*, ii. 210
 Throughgirt, *pierced through*, v. 164
 Thrumming, *threading* (?), xi. 249
 Thrusteen, *thirteen*, i. 405
 Thwacks, *blows*, iv. 320
 Thwart, *cross, unlucky*, xi. 42
 Thylke, *that same*, xii. 242
 Tibiard, *shin*, viii. 139
 Tice, *to entice*, i. 115
 Tick-tack, ii. 85
 Tick (upon), *credit*, xv. 336
 Tickle, *ticklish*, v. 82; *unsteady, uncertain*, v. 194; vii. 128; xii. 241
 Tickle our catastrophe, x. 225
 Tiddle, *to pet, spoil*, ii. 173, 174
 Tide, *time*, i. 12, 249
 Tidlings, *pets*, ii. 164
 Tie-dog, *bandog*, viii. 261
 Till soon farewell, *à bientôt*, xi. 577
 Timpany, viii. 370
 Tink, *to tinker*, i. 261
 Tire, *attire*, ii. 377; *to prey on*, v. 248; viii. 278
 Tires, *attires*, xi. 201
 Tirl, i. 20
 Tisty-toisty, iii. 332
 Tite, *soon, directly*, iii. 182
 Tithing, *tidings*, i. 151
 Titivile, iii. 58
 Tittifills, *knaves*, i. 424
 Tittle-tattles, viii. 418
 Titubate, *to stumble*, viii. 139
 To, *compared with*, ix. 154; *in addition to*, xiii. 234
 Toast (in wine), i. 79

- Tobacco man, xi. 127
 To friend, "for a friend," xv. 14
 Toiled, *wearied*, x. 208
 Tollage, *toll*, xii. 111
 Tomboy, iii. 94
 Tone, *the one*, vii. 378
 Tongue-wralling, *tongue-jangling*, iv. 120
 Toohing, *blowing of a horn*, ii. 195
 Too-too, *very much, very*, i. 423; vi. 68, 236; xi. 32; xi. 119
 To pose, *to puzzle*, xv. 59
 Topple, *to wrestle* (?), ii. 210
 To-rent, *rend asunder*, i. 408
 Torpedo, *electric eel*, xii. 426
 Torrup, *to interrupt*, iv. 74
 Tossing, *sharp* (?), iii. 207
 Toteth, *peeps*, i. 42
 Tother, *second*, vii. 292; *the other*, vii. 371
 To-torn, *torn to pieces*, i. 424
 Totter, *to swing (on the gallows)*, i. 158; xi. 274
 Touch, "to flee touch," i. 156; *feeling*, x. 117; *trick* (?), i. 262, 429; *touchstone*, iii. 89
 Tourney, *tournament*, i. 74
 Touse, *to trouble, tease*, iv. 323; *to pull, drag*, ix. 215
 Towardly, *good*, xii. 120
 Towards, *about to come, coming, future*, vii. 473; xi. 522
 To-yere, *this year*, iv. 118
 Trace, "to lead a trace," i. 47
 Train, *to allure*, xiv. 116
 Traitress, i. 83
 Tralilly, *term of endearment*, ix. 326
 Tralucant, *clear*, ix. 232; xii. 290
 Translate, *translated*, i. 7
 Transmue, *to change*, xii. 308
 Transmued, *transformed*, xii. 242
 Transportment, *transport*, xv. 70, 93, 103
 Trans shape, *transform*, xiv. 320
 Trattling, *talkative*, ii. 211
 Travail, *pain, labour*, viii. 312
 Tread, *a path*, i. 293; *business*, ii. 235
 Treatment, *entertainment*, xiv. 350
 Tredging, *trudging*, ii. 126
 Trencher-analecta, *note*, xii. 269
 Trencher-salt, xi. 403
 Trentals, *note*, xiv. 170
 Treygobet (= Hey-go-bet!), *a game*, ii. 34
 Treytrip, *note*, xiii. 238
 Triacle, *medicine*, i. 365
 Triacles, *medicines*, viii. 46
 Trick, *neat, proper*, ii. 233; iii. 92; *to trim*, vii. 254
 Tricker, *one who is neat*, iii. 281
 Tricksy, *neat, trim*, ii. 281
 Trick up, *to adorn*, x. 175
 Tricotee, xiv. 280
 Trill (the bones), ii. 92
 Trim, *proper, fine*, ii. 346; xiv. 357; *adornment*, xv. 116
 Trimly, *neatly*, ii. 344
 Trimmer, iii. 251
 Trim-tram, ii. 66
 Trine, *astronomical term*, xi. 336
 Trink'd, *adorned*, xi. 363
 Trip, *a tripping*, ii. 253
 Triumph, *trump*, ii. 34
 Trot, *an old woman*, i. 427; iii. 72
 Trote, (?), vii. 155
 Troth, "of troth," *truly*, iv. 16
 Trothing, *belief, troth*, vi. 73
 Trothless, *truthless*, vii. 137; viii. 119
 Troth-plight, *pledged*, viii. 109, 111
 Troublous, *troublesome*, i. 287
 Troughman, *interpreter*, vi. 463
 Trounce, ii. 221

- Trowl the bowl, *troll (pass) the cup*, iii. 180
 Truchman, *note*, xiii. 344
 Truckers, xiv. 350
 Trudge, *to pack off, to trot*, iii. 24, 43
 Trug, *a wench*, vi. 512
 Trull, *loose wench*, i. 44; xiv. 317; *term of endearment*, ii. 290
 Trump, *game at cards*, iii. 199; *triumph*, iv. 144, 145; *a trumpet*, xi. 486
 Truncheon, *a headless spear*, iv. 328
 Trundletail, *note*, xii. 121
 Trunk-hose, xii. 238
 Trup up, *pack up*, x. 539
 Trussed, *packed*, i. 117
 Trust, *fidelity*, xi. 540
 Truth, "*of truth*," *of a truth*, i. 67
 Tuck, *sword*, xiv. 284
 Tucket, *a set of notes on the trumpet*, iv. 380
 Tune, *voice*, ii. 284
 Turchis, *turquoise*, ix. 422
 Turmoil, *to disturb*, iv. 149; viii. 360; *to trouble*, x. 139
 Tutress, *a female tutor*, vii. 499
 Twain, *two*, i. 48
 Twatter, *to talk, chat*, ix. 270
 Twattox, vi. i. 369
 Tway, *two*, ii. 376
 Tweche, *touch*, ii. 47
 Twichbox, *touchbox*, iv. 67
 Twin, *to separate*, i. 244
 Twist, *twisted*, i. 158; *fork*, xii. 553
 Twitting, *chattering*, xii. 294
 Tyrannious, *tyrannical*, iv. 217
 Tyre (wine), i. 24
 Tyren, *to tear*, xii. 254
 Ud's, *God's, an oath*, xi. 101; xiv. 289
 Ugly, *horrible*, v. 191
 Umbrageous, xv. 9
 Unaware, "*at unaware*," *un-awares*, ix. 43
 Unbaptized, *heathenish*, xii. 287
 Unbiassed (bowl), ix. 539
 Unbowelled, *disembowelled*, vii. 24
 Uncharm, *to take off the spell*, xi. 563
 Uncivillise, *to cease to act civilly*, xiii. 78
 Unclear, *unshriven, impenitent*, x. 46
 Uncompained, *having no fellow or equal*, x. 119
 Unconceiving, *thoughtless*, xi. 463
 Unconcernedness, *unconcern*, xv. 102
 Uncouth, *unknown*, vi. 171; *harsh, unkind, strange*, xi. 124; xii. 214
 Uncreate, *uncreated*, x. 173
 Uncuriously, xv. 24
 Undecency, *indecenty*, xiii. 78
 Undelved, *undigged*, v. 118
 Underlaid, *soled (of boots)*, i. 183
 Undermine, *to supplant*, ii. 250
 Undeserved, *undeserving*, i. 71
 Undo, *to ruin*, i. 75
 Undoing, *ruin*, xi. 478
 Unfallibly, *infallibly*, viii. 66
 Unfoil'd, *untroubled, unvanquished*, iv. 330
 Ungotten, i. 59
 Unhappy, *unlucky, unfortunate*, ix. 566; xiv. 303
 Unhappily, *wickedly*, xiv. 243
 Unhelm, *to take off the helmet*, iv. 333
 Uning, *uniting*, i. 302
 Unkind, *ungrateful*, i. 100
 Unlaced, ix. 180
 Unladified, *having lost the position of a lady*, xi. 79
 Unmaiden'd, *deflowerd*, xiv. 224

- Unmannerly, *wanting in courtesy*, xi. 516
 Unneath, *scarcely, with difficulty*, xii. 507
 Unneth, *scarcely*, i. 7; iii. 117
 Unperfect, *imperfect*, ix. 432
 Unperfit, *imperfect*, ii. 329
 Unplume, *to take off the plume or crest*, x. 134
 Unquietness, *disease*, i. 311
 Unready, "to make unready," *to undress*, xiii. 79
 Unrest, *disquietness*, i. 56; *disquiet*, v. 97
 Unrestful, *unquiet*, vii. 389
 Unrevocable, *irrevocable*, x. 154
 Unroosted, *uprisen, out of bed*, xi. 281
 Unseized, *unloosed*, xv. 210
 Unshamefacedness, *immodesty*, i. 60
 Unshamefast, *shameless, immodest*, ii. 270; vi. 161
 Unsufferable, *intolerable*, x. 194
 Unthrif, *extravagant, lavish*, viii. 26; xi. 274: *an extravagant person*, viii. 29; *a rogue*, x. 183
 Unthriftiness, *folly*, i. 91
 Until, *unto*, i. 269
 Untractable, *unyielding*, ii. 203
 Untrimmed, *dishevelled*, vii. 87
 Untruss, xi. 471
 Unuseful, *useless*, xiii. 396
 Unwenned (= unwemmed), *pure*, xii. 241
 Unwieldy, *without control*, iv. 266
 Unwitting (of), *ignorant of*, xi. 31
 Unwitty, *unwise*, viii. 336
 Unwreaken, *unrevenged*, vii. 86
 Upbraid, *a reproach*, vii. 192
 Upbringing, *nurture*, i. 91
 Upbrought, *nurtured*, i. 92
 Upholster, *an upholsterer*, xi. 247
 Upland, *the uplands*, i. 262
 Uplandish, *foreigner*, vi. 221
 Upsey, *note*, xiv. 470
 Up-trained, *trained up, brought up*, iv. 209
 Urchen, *hedgehog*, ix. 382
 Urchin, *child, term of endearment*, i. 72
 Ure, *use, practice*, i. 378; *to practise*, i. 153; *interest*, xiv. 314
 Utter, *outside*, i. 260
 VACABONE, *vagabond*, iv. 63
 Vade, *to go*, i. 424; vii. 38; *to fade, go away*, vi. 557
 Vail, *to doff*, ix. 371; *to lower*, xi. 55
 Vailing, *bending*, xiv. 105
 Vain, *fain*, iv. 79
 Vair, *fair*, viii. 339
 Valiancy, *valour, bravery*, v. 37; viii. 322
 Valter, *to falter*, iv. 219, 220
 Valuation, *value*, iii. 264
 Vantage, *advantage*, iii. 35
 Vara, *very*, vi. 76
 Vardingale, *farthingale*, vi. 434
 Vast, *fast*, iii. 182; iv. 218
 Vat, *fat*, iv. 220
 Vatten, *to fatten*, vi. 177
 Vaulting-house, *a brothel*, vii. 436
 Vaut, *fault*, iii. 313
 Vay, *faith*, viii. 364
 Vear, *fear*, viii. 339, 362
 Veget, *lively*, xii. 293
 Venereous, *unchaste*, xiv. 191
 Veney, *note*, xiii. 169
 Vengeance, *terribly, very*, i. 405; iv. 64
 Venom, *venomous*, i. 297
 Venter, *to venture*, i. 121; iv. 57
 Verament, *truly*, i. 421; ii. 110

- Verdit, *verdict*, ii. 177
 Verity, *truth*, iii. 319
 Vetch, *note*, xii. 132
 Via, *away* ! x. 217
 Viand, *sing*, i. 21
 Vild, *vile*, v. 85 ; vii. 296
 Vill, *to fill*, viii. 338
 Vilthy, *filthy*, iii. 176
 Vired, *fired*, viii. 328
 Virginal jacks, x. 346
 Virtually, *powerfully*, xiv. 311
 Visitants, *visitors*, xv. 61
 Visitation, *visit*, xi. 13 ; *plague*, xv. 327
 Visnomy, x. 323
 Vizarded, *concealed*, xiv. 256
 Vlat, *flat*, viii. 344
 Vocation, *trade*, xv. 132
 Voider, *avoider*, i. 125 ; *a basket for clearing the table*, xii. 112
 Voiding knife, *note*, ix. 447
 Voiding of, *avoiding of*, i. 34
 Vool, *a fool*, iv. 219
 Voolish, *foolish*, iv. 219
 Vor, *for*, viii. 338
 Vorbod (of God), *prohibition*, "God forbid," iv. 219
 Vorty, *forty*, viii. 338
 Vound, *found*, iv. 219
 Vox, *fox*, iv. 75
 Vriend, *friend*, iii. 313
 Vull, *full*, viii. 344

 WADE, *to go*, i. 67
 Waesheal, *note*, xii. 285
 Wage, *hire*, i. 247
 Wage-pasty, *a term of abuse*, ii. 141
 Wain-man, *waggoner*, v. 206
 Wait, *to watch, be on guard*, i. 248
 Waking, *watchful*, xi. 528
 Walter, *to feel sick*, i. 365
 Waltering, iv. 313
 Wan, *won*, i. 385 ; *did win*, xi. 472

 Wanderers, *planets*, xi. 302
 Wane, *waning*, xv. 46
 Wanion, *curse*, vi. 196 ; xii. 158
 Wannion, *curse*, iv. 121
 Want, *to do without*, v. 350
 Ward, *award*, vi. 166 ; "lie at ward," *a term in fencing*, viii. 149
 Wards, *spies*, xiii. 183
 Ware, *be aware*, i. 169 ; x. 8
 Wark, *work*, i. 202 ; ii. 195 ; *to work*, i. 253
 Warks, *works*, i. 7
 Warling, *a slave*, x. 303
 Warrantise, *warranty, guarantee*, iii. 139 ; vii. 126 ; *to warrant*, viii. 44, 301
 Washen, *washed*, ii. 122
 Washical, *what-do-you-call-it*, iii. 243
 Wassail, *note*, xi. 487
 Waste-good, *a spendthrift*, xii. 102
 Watching-candle, xi. 352
 Waterstairs, x. 124
 Wawd, *would*, vi. 71
 Wawl, *to make a noise like cats*, ix. 211
 Wealth, *welfare, prosperity*, i. 73 ; iii. 122
 Weam, *belly*, x. 366
 Weapon'd, *armed*, vii. 417
 Wearied, *worried*, ix. 325
 Weary, *aware*, vi. 547
 Weasand, *windpipe*, iii. 230
 Wed, *a pledge*, i. 165 ; "to wed" *for a pledge*, i. 147 ; *wedded*, viii. 109
 Weed, *garment*, v. 330
 Weet, *to learn, know*, iii. 204
 Weete, *know*, xii. 507
 Weigh, *to care*, iii. 49
 Welde, *wielder, ruler*, i. 268
 Welding, *to carry*, v. 27
 Wele, *well*, xii. 253
 Welkin, *sky*, v. 274 ; xii. 507

- Wellaway, *well-a-day* / i. 173
 Well-a-year, *cf. well-a-day*, vii. 397
 Well-left, *having a rich inheritance*, xi. 514
 Wend, *to go*, vii. 36; x. 226; *goes*, xii. 241
 Weneat, *weeneat*, i. 119
 Went, *weened*, i. 119; *equipped, well-begone* (?), i. 244
 Werme, *warm*, xii. 311
 Wete, *to know*, i. 119, 262
 Wex, *waxed*, ix. 355
 Whadragesima, *quadragesima*, vi. 74
 Whaiet, *quiet*, vi. 76
 What d'ye lack, *a term of abuse*, xi. 152
 What is he for, x. 355
 What-not, *a term of abuse*, ix. 78
 Whatsomever, *whatsoever*, i. 427
 Wher, *whether*, xiii. 47, 511
 Whiffer, *a tobacco smoker, hence a trifling fellow*, x. 303; xiv. 360
 While, *until*, vi. 65
 Whiles, *whilst*, xii. 299; "the whilst," i. 65
 Whimling, *a weak person*, viii. 231
 Whin-yard, *a sword*, x. 363
 Whips-talk, *a whipstock*, v. 95
 Whipstock, xi. 384
 Whist, *be silent*, ix. 432
 Whit, *ought*, i. 428
 White son, iii. 329; *boy, darling*, vii. 325
 White, *centre of target*, xii. 455; xiv. 144
 White-liver'd, *coward*, xiv. 284
 Whittle, *a dagger*, i. 168
 Whore, *to act as a procurer or panderer*, xi. 520
 Whot, *hot*, vii. 47
 Whur, *to scold*, iii. 70
 Whylk, *which*, xii. 284
 Wight, *brave, active*, i. 252; viii. 158, 221; xii. 507
 Wild, *vague, loose*, i. 245
 Wildfire, i. 72; xiv. 130
 Wildness, *wilderness*, i. 149
 Wilful, *voluntary*, i. 200
 Will I nill I, viii. 302
 Wimble, *nimble*, xii. 507
 Wimple, *a veil*, iv. 146
 Wimpled, *veiled*, vi. 429
 Winch up, xii. 469
 Wis, *know*, iv. 183
 Wished, *desired, recommended*, xi. 449; xiii. 65, 140
 Wit, *to know*, i. 102, 202, 223; *opinion*, iii. 7
 Witch, *a wizzard*, x. 104
 With, *withy*, vii. 176
 Withdrawing-room, *the drawing-room*, x. 361
 Withouten, *without*, i. 255
 Wits, *senses*, i. 12, 130
 Wittol, *a cuckold*, xi. 40; *to make a fool of*, xiii. 107
 Witty, *wise, clever*, ii. 316
 Wizard, *wiseacre*, xiv. 357
 Wizzel, *windpipe*, xiii. 271
 Wocum (= welcome), *welcome*, viii. 362
 Woe, *sorry*, i. 347; ix. 565
 Woll, *will*, ii. 113
 Womankind, *feminine*, xi. 455
 Womanshire, *womankind*, ix. 327
 Women be the devil's nets, i. 61
 Wonder, *wonderfully*, i. 250
 Wondernise, *to make wonderful*, vii. 324
 Wonderous, *wonderfully*, ii. 180
 Wonders, *wondrous*, i. 9
 Wondersly, *wondrously*, i. 16
 Wonnot, *will not*, vi. 312; xiii. 80
 Wonts, *is accustomed*, viii. 343
 Wood, *mad*, i. 351; ii. 122
 Woodcock, *a simpleton*, ii. 295
 Wooden walls, *ships*, xii. 514
 Woodman, *forester*, vii. 321
 Woot, *know*, iv. 364; *will it*, x. 339; *wilt*, xiii. 29; xiii. 39

- Worch, *to work*, i. 274
 Worched, *worked* (?), ii. 375
 Wordly, *worldly*, ii. 329
 Wore (= ore), i. 29, 30
 World, "a world," i. 35 ; ii. 291
 Worm, *reptile*, i. 202 ; *serpent*, x. 117
 Wort, *herb*, i. 428
 Worth, "of worth," *worthily*, i. 142
 Wost, *knowest*, iv. 219
 Wot, *know*, i. 23 ; ii. 115 ; x. 123
 Wottest, *knowest*, i. 264
 Wott'st, *knowest*, i. 25
 Wounds and hearts, *an oath*, iii. 265
 Woundyn, *wrapped*, xv. 419
 Wrabbed, *rabid* (?), i. 379 ; ii. 211
 Wrack, *wreck*, iii. 345 ; xii. 186 ; *ruin*, viii. 270 ; *vengeance*, iv. 300, 308
 Wrangle, *to discuss*, xi. 271
 Wrangling, *peevish*, x. 155
 Wreak, v. 386
 Wrigaldry-wrag, i. 49
 Writhen, *wrinkled*, viii. 89
 Wrought, *done*, i. 249

 YALL, *to cry*, viii. 242
 Yalling, *yelling*, ii. 190
 Yate, *gate*, vi. 76 ; xii. 255
 Yawl, *a noise made by the inside*, iii. 193
 Yawl and jawl, *to wrangle and jangle*, ix. 284
 Yawled, *yelled*, ix. 252
 Ycapred, *capered*, xii. 253
 Ycleped, *called*, ix. 176 ; xii. 241 ; xiii. 163
 Yclept, *called*, xiii. 12
 Ycipped, *called*, x. 315
 Year of the Lord, *date of the year, a.d.*, xiv. 391

 Yearthly, *earthly*, i. 55
 Yeasty, *frothy*, vii. 300
 Yede, *went*, i. 179 ; iii. 227 ; *walk*, xii. 507
 Yeft, *gift*, xii. 288
 Yeke, *eke*, xii. 242
 Yell, *to resound*, ix. 279
 Yellows, *jaundice*, x. 259
 Yeoman of the collar, *prisoner in chains*, i. 158
 Yerk, *to jerk*, iv. 74
 Yert-point, xiv. 306
 Yesternight, i. 34
 Yfeel, *to feel*, xii. 253
 Yferre, *afar*, xii. 311
 Yfound, *found*, i. 252
 Yfrounced, *adorned*, xii. 311
 Ying, *young*, i. 245
 Ylaft, *left*, xii. 240
 Ylike, *like*, xii. 241
 Yon, *yonder*, xi. 113
 Yond, *yonder*, iii. 78
 Yore, *of yore*, i. 262
 Your, *yours*, i. 374
 Yoush, *you shall*, iii. 187
 Y-proved, *true*, i. 250
 Yreken, *raked*, xii. 240
 Ystept, *advanced*, xii. 241

 ZACKS, *sacks*, iii. 313
 Zay, *say*, iv. 219
 Zee, *see*, iii. 313
 Zell, *to sell*, iv. 219
 Zembletee, *appearance*, iii. 82
 Zennight, *a week*, iv. 219
 Zest, *sayest*, viii. 339
 Zet, *set*, viii. 347
 Zhrode, *shrewd*, iv. 219
 Zold, *sold*, iii. 313
 Zome, *some*, iv. 219
 Zon, *son*, viii. 338
 Zoons, *zounds*, xi. 65
 Zow, *sow*, viii. 347
 Zuch, *such*, iv. 221
 Zure, *sure*, viii. 344
 Zwap, *swap, blow*, iv. 222

PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO.
EDINBURGH AND LONDON

A SELECT COLLECTION OF OLD ENGLISH PLAYS.

CONTENTS.

✓ VOL. I.

Interlude of the Four Elements.
The Tragic-Comedy of Calisto
and Melibæa.

Everyman: A Moral Play.

Hickscorner.

The Pardoner and the Friar.

The World and the Child.

God's Promises.

The Four P. P.

A New Interlude, called Ther-
sites.

✓ VOL. II.

Interlude of Youth.

Lusty Juventus.

Jack Juggler.

Nice Wanton.

History of Jacob and Esau.

Disobedient Child.

Marriage of Wit and Science.

VOL. III.

New Custom.

Ralph Roister Doister.

Gammer Gurton's Needle.

The Trial of Treasure.

Like Will to Like.

VOL. IV. ✓

Damon and Pithias.

Appius and Virginia. —)

Cambysea.

The Misfortunes of Arthur.

Jerónimo. = Eastward Ho

VOL. V. ✓

The Spanish Tragedy.

Cornelia.

Soliman and Perseda.

Life and Death of Jack Straw.

VOL. VI.

The Conflict of Conscience.

Rare Triumphs of Love and
Fortune.

The Three Ladies of London.

Three Lords and Three Ladies
of London.

A Knack to Know a Knave.

CONTENTS.

VOL. VII.

Tancred and Gismunda.
Wounds of Civil War.
Mucedorus.
The Two Angry Women of Abington.
Look about you.

VOL. VIII.

Summer's Last Will and Testament.
Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon.
Death of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon.
Contention between Liberality and Prodigality.
Grim the Collier of Croydon.

VOL. IX.

How to Choose a Good Wife from a Bad.
The Return from Parnassus.
Wily Beguiled.
Lingua.
Miseries of Enforced Marriage.

✓ VOL. X.

The Revenger's Tragedy.
The Dumb Knight.
The Merry Devil of Edmonton.
Ram-Alley.
The Second Maiden's Tragedy.
Englishmen for My Money.

VOL. XI.

A Woman is a Weathercock.
Amends for Ladies.
Green's Tu Quoque.

Albumazar.

The Hog hath Lost his Pearl.
The Heir.

VOL. XII.

The Old Couple.
A Woman Never Vexed.
The Ordinary.
The London Chanticleers.
The Shepherd's Holiday.
The True Trojans.
The Lost Lady.

VOL. XIII.

A Match at Midnight.
The City Nightcap.
The City Match.
The Queen of Arragon.
The Antiquary.

VOL. XIV.

The Rebellion.
Lust's Dominion; or, The Lascivious Queen.
Andromana.
Lady Alimony.
The Parson's Wedding.

VOL. XV.

Elvira; or, The Worst not always True.
The Marriage Night.
The Adventures of Five Hours.
All Mistaken; or, The Mad Couple.
Historia Histrionica.

INDEX AND GLOSSARY.

IRN TO: CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
198 Main Stacks

PERIOD	1	2	3
Time Use	4	5	6

BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS.

and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.
be renewed by calling 642-3405.

TAMPED BELOW.

[illegible]

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
Berkeley, California 94720-6000

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000854052

14848

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

